

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,  
English / Urdu Research Journal**

**Vol. 08 No. 2 June-December 2018**



**PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,**  
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

# PAKISTAN STUDIES

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,  
English / Urdu Research Journal**

**Vol. 08 No. 2 June-December 2018**



**Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal**

PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,  
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

**PAKISTAN STUDIES**  
**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies**  
**English / Urdu Research Journal**  
**Vol 09 No.01 January-June 2019**

**PATRON**

*Prof., Dr. Javed Iqbal*

Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta

&

Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

**EDITOR**

*Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal*

**EDITOR-IN-CHIEF**

*Prof., Dr. Naheed Anjum Chishtti*

Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,

University of Balochistan

**ASSISTANT EDITORS**

*Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed*

*Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah*

*Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din*

*Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch*

*Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni*

*Prof., Surriya Bano*

**ASSOCIATE EDITORS**

*Prof., Taleem Badshah*

*Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman*

*Miss Shazia Jaffar*

*Mr. Nazir Ahmed*

*Miss Sharaf Bibi*

**COMPOSING SECTION**

*Mr. Manzoor Ahmed*

*Mr. Bijar Khan*

*Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed*

## MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

### *OVERSEAS*

***Dr. Yanee Srimanee,***  
Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

***Prof., M. Aslam Syed,***  
Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

***Dr. Jamil Farooqui,***  
Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology  
International Islamic University, (Kuala Lumpur)

***Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,***  
Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

***Dr. Elina Bashir,***  
University of Chicago (USA)

***Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,***  
#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku,  
Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

***Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,***  
State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

***Dr. Naseer Dashti,***  
11 Sparrows Lane, New Eltham London (England)

***Dr. Naseebullah,***  
International Correspondent,  
Editor and Political Consultant,  
The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Canada)

***Johnny Cheung,***  
Institute of Culture and Language  
Paris (France)

## MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

### *NATIONAL*

**Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,**  
Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

**Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam**  
University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Abdul Saboor**  
Pro Vice Chancellor,  
University of Turbat.

**Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,**  
University of Peshawar.

**Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,**  
Gujrat University.

**Dr. Syed Wiqar Ali Shah,**  
Quaid-e-Azam University,  
Islamabad.

**Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,**  
Director, Pakistan Study Centre,  
Punjab University.

**Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,**  
Jamshoro, Sindh University.

**Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,**  
University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,**  
University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

### **Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:**

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the scholars/researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual research journal of PSC **“PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803”**.

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- The title should be brief (recommended) along with author’s name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All author’s complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author’s postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the **APA** format.
- The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management, Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- **Editor “Pakistan Studies” Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan Usmantobawal@yahoo.com**

**EDITORIAL**

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher's particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by scholars/researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre's entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Javed Iqbal, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

***Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal***

## **An Analysis of Pakistan's Trade Potential in Afghanistan with Special Reference to ECO Bloc:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Jahangir Khan, <sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Shafiq

### **Abstract:**

*The bilateral trade between Pakistan and Afghan has a long history. Both the countries are not only sharing common borders with each other, they are member of Economic Cooperation Organization (ECO) and have a remarkable potential for mutual trade. The gravity model used for the estimation has testified the potential trade between the two countries. The results from the gravity model suggest that Afghanistan has great potential for Pakistan's exports. However, the hypothesis that bilateral trade is low and both countries trade less with each other than what is predicted by the model was not supported by the estimation. As Pakistan share common geographical border with Afghanistan, and both are also member of ECO (Economic Cooperation Organization) the privilege of geography and the existence of trade preferences between the two countries have resulted in almost full utilization of the potential trade projected by the model for the two countries. Despite diplomatic breakdowns for long period between Pakistan and Afghanistan the trade between the through official channels continued without much interruption.*

### **Introduction:**

The present paper is a sequel to previous paper appearing in Pakistan Development Review (PDR), where a gravity model of trade was applied to estimate the magnitude of potential trade flows between Pakistan and the nine Economic Cooperation Organization (ECO) member countries. The result shows that the ECO bloc has great potential for the member countries. However, a dismal picture is presented by the available information

---

<sup>1</sup>Professor, Department of Economics, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup> Lecturer, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

regarding the share of the member countries in intra-regional trade which has never exceeded 6.0 percent of their total trade share with countries of the world. This low level of trade is not indicative of a paucity of opportunities, but rather a reflection of several trade-inhibiting factors, which must be overcome before the members have a chance of expanding their trade with each other to a meaningful level. The present paper is an effort to explore the future prospects of intra-regional trade among the countries of ECO bloc.

**Trade Potential of Eco Countries:**

The table1 gives the estimated potential trade among Pakistan and nine ECO member countries in general and Afghanistan in particular. It shows that except for Afghanistan and Turkey where the trade potential is fully exhausted the remaining seven countries are trading with less than 20% of their potential, even country like Iran which shares common border with Pakistan is trading with only 10% of her potential.

**Table 1: Pakistan's Predicted Trade with ECO Member States**

(US \$)

Countries	Current Trade (Exports)	Predicted Trade (Exports)	Current: Predicted Ratio (%)
TURKEY	110000000	98000000	112
AFGHANSTAN	222000000	229000000	97
AZERBAIJAN	2000000	9000000	22
TURKMANISTAN	2000000	15000000	13
KAZAKHSTAN	11000000	92000000	12
IRAN	41000000	396000000	10
UZBAKISTAN	8000000	75000000	10
KYRGYZ REPUBLIC	1000000	13000000	8
TAJAKISTAN	1000000	17000000	3

**Pak-Afghan Trade Potential:**

Pakistan's actual exports to ECO member countries were below the levels predicted by the model in all but except one of the cases examined. The exception is found for Pakistan's exports to Turkey, where the actual level is 12 percent higher than the predicted value. While on the other extreme, in case of Tajikistan the exports are only 3 percent of the predicted value. Among the Central Asian countries, Azerbaijan is the major market for Pakistan's exports which meets 20 percent of the predicted exports. Iran, being a close neighbor of Pakistan, hardly matches ten percent of the potential exports predicted by the gravity model of trade.

In the case of Afghanistan, the country being the second biggest market for Pakistan's exports after Turkey and having common border with Pakistan broadly matches the predicted value. The country received 97 percent of the exports which the model predicts for.

The main factors behind the decreasing trend of Pakistan's exports to Afghanistan are deteriorating security conditions in Afghanistan, lack of political stability in Afghanistan, absence of the writ of Afghan government in areas of the trade routes, the decrease in the number of foreign forces from Afghanistan, the substitution of Iranian goods for Pakistan's exports by Afghanistan, delays caused by Pakistani custom authorities.

Despite the fact that the political relations between the two countries have not been very friendly, the interdependence of the two countries is well borne out by the past data on the volume, value, and composition of bilateral trade. The future promises unprecedented needs as well as opportunities of trade expansion, besides general economic cooperation between the two countries. Faced with the devastated effects of years old war, Afghanistan will need to import huge quantities of goods, besides services, for its reconstruction for a long period of time. Pakistan is, and will continue to be a potential source for the provision of resources in the effort of reconstruction of Afghanistan.

Traders are of the view that Islamabad needs to shift its policy perspective from a security-centered one to an economic one — from 'guns to butter'. At the same time, imports under the Afghan transit trade can also be substituted by Pakistan's exports to Afghanistan if effective measures are taken in this direction.

The risk to Pakistan is the diversion of trade to Afghanistan's other neighbors. Afghanistan has signed more than 36 trade agreements and protocols with different organizations and countries in recent years, including Iran, India, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan.

**Conclusion:**

The gravity model of trade results shows that Afghanistan is a potential country for Pakistan's exports. However, it does not support the hypothesis that bilateral trade is low and both countries trade less with each other than what is predicted by the model. As Pakistan share common geographical border with Afghanistan, and both are also member of ECO (Economic Cooperation Organization) the privilege of geography and the existence of trade preferences between the two countries have resulted in almost full utilization of the potential trade projected by the model for the two countries. Despite diplomatic breakdowns for long period between Pakistan and Afghanistan the trade between them through official channels continued without much interruption.

The elasticity estimates produced by the model clearly show that Pakistan's exports to Afghanistan largely matches the figure estimated by the model. As both the countries share common geographical border with each other, and are also member of the same regional bloc of ECO, the privilege of geography and the existence of trade preferences between them could further expand bilateral trade between the two countries.

**References:**

- Achakzai, Jahangir Khan: "An Analysis of the Pak – ECO Recorded Trade during the Decade 1993-2003" in "Central Asia" Journal of the Area Study Center University of Peshawar, Issue 65 winter 2009
- Achakzai, Jahangir Khan: "Intra-ECO Trade: A Potential Region for Pakistan's future Trade" The Pakistan Development Review PDR. Autumn 2006 Pakistan Institute of Development Economics, Islamabad
- Ahmed, V & Shabbir, S 2014, 'Afghanistan-Pakistan Trade: Welfare Impact on Balochistan and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Policy Review, Sustainable Development Policy Institute (SDPI),
- Economic Cooperation Organization (ECO) Secretariat database, (2009). Theren Iran.
- Export Promotion Bureau 'Foreign Trade of Pakistan' (Various issues) Government of Pakistan Karachi.
- Finance Division, Economic Advisor's Wing, 'Economic survey' (2016-17) Government of Pakistan, Islamabad. Pakistan.
- Hameed, S 2012, 'Prospects for Indian-Pakistani Cooperation in Afghanistan', A report of the CSIS program on crisis, conflict, and cooperation, Centre for Strategic and International Studies August 2012,
- Hussain, SW 2008, 'The Impact of Afghan Transit Trade on the Economy of NWFP', Henn Seidal Foundation Germany, Islamabad.
- International Trade Centre (ITC), "ECO –Statistical indicators for sub-regional trade potential" Geneva, Switzerland

Ministry of Commerce Government of Pakistan (2015-16) 'The state of Pakistan's foreign trade' International Trade Organization Wing. Islamabad, Pakistan.

Pakistan-Afghanistan Joint Chamber of Commerce and Industry 2013, 'Pak-Afghan Trade: Trend and Issues, PAJCCI, December.

World Bank 2014, Afghanistan Economic Update, April 2014, The World Bank

## **Earthquake and the Vulnerable Women of Quetta, Balochistan:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Zarlasht-Ur-Rehman Khan <sup>2</sup> Dr. Syed Ain Uddin

### **Abstract:**

*The main objective of this paper encompasses efforts to assess the vulnerabilities of women of Balochistan in an earthquake disaster. Data was collected through questionnaire survey among 120 women from households and educational institutes using sample random sampling. There is an interrelation between the social and physical elements and they both stimulate each other and influence their modalities. The women's vulnerability estimation is deliberated through the value of social relationships and networks that complement the economic capital for economic growth of a community, monetary, edification and corporeal elements. Results revealed that owing to the depleted degree of edification and the elevated ratio of population aged below fifteen years shows an adverse situation for the government and community to evacuate such a huge proportion of children's during disasters. Higher the vulnerability of women shown in economic sector as the women are more vulnerable. Women unemployment and decision power taken by men are the major vulnerable components in the economic sector. Lastly in the institutional vulnerability women's lack of preparedness is the higher vulnerability component which increases the women's vulnerability. It is important to lay emphasis on the physical vulnerabilities of women by guaranteeing that their home, workplace is safe and they are specifically cared for after an earthquake hits. Committing to take concrete measure in reducing social powerlessness of women and also assuring that women are given a fair contribution and*

---

<sup>1</sup>MPhil Scholar (Disaster Management and Development Studies) University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan. email: [zarmilaan@gmail.com](mailto:zarmilaan@gmail.com)

<sup>2</sup>Associate Professors and Chairperson Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan email: [ainuddin.syed77@gmail.com](mailto:ainuddin.syed77@gmail.com)

*involvement in the disaster basic management fields but not over-burdening them with additional work.*

**Keywords:** Vulnerability, Earthquake, Gender, Marginalization, Restrictions

**Introduction:**

Natural catastrophe is the key hostile occurrence due to earth's innate course of action. It comprises of earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, floods, Tsunamis and other geophysical events. Those regions which are influenced by a natural hazard are likely to face socio-economical corollaries that can greatly disturb the routine lives of the effected society. Human and animal loss, loss to homes, buildings & estates, community health problems, economic distress, societal inequalities & prejudice are only some illustrations of probable effects of natural disaster. Earthquake is known to be one of the most devastating natural disaster. Due the liberation of the elastic energy within seconds, earthquake initiates as a result of abrupt momentary movement of the land. The stationery buildings or structures faces extreme stress in its foundations as the earth moves from side to side hence weak structures often cannot bear this intense movement and often slams to the ground causing extreme losses to human and property itself. It is so sudden and extreme that often it doesn't give enough time to people to move out before its structure collapses. Earthquakes can also be initiated due to the rapid and impulsive shifting and movement of rocks underneath the earth surface (Shearer, 2009).

Earthquake being one of most disastrous & sudden phenomena can immediately disclose the most vulnerable buildings, households and people living in the society or of the entire country at large. Within seconds the entire system set in place is shattered at every level ranging from personal level to most sophisticated government level systems. With the happening of a seismic event, the government or individuals of community experience the many defects in their life societal planning, the building structures they developed and the materials they used, the sites they selected for development, hence reveals imperfections which were once assumed flawless in every aspect.

Vulnerability can be defined as the poor or weak capability of a person or group to foresee, handle, withstand and salvage from the effects of a natural or man-made hazard. People's state and ranking of vulnerability can be ascertained by the economical, physical, communal and political aspects & features. Hence these features can or will put off and foil the ability of the community to recuperate from hazards. It is very obvious that poverty plays a key role in promoting and enhancing vulnerability. The areas prone to

probable hazard are usually swarmed with poor people because they live and work there and cannot afford to live in developed safer areas; furthermore, they lack substantial resources to muddle through a disaster. A hazard becomes a disaster when the people living in those areas are or become vulnerable to such natural or manmade hazards. The developed and prosperous countries across the globe are proficient and have improved capabilities to withstand and trounce the influence of likely threat or hazard. Such countries are extra vigilant and ready to tackle hazards because they have a very functional risk management and vigilance scheme in place that help reduce their people's vulnerability with enhanced coping capacity, hence they are resilient and will restore promptly then poor countries (Wisner, 2004).

### **Women and Disaster:**

Women are frequently seen in an underprivileged state in many developing, as well as developed countries, the support of gender equivalence means a specific consideration should be given to women's empowerment. The importance of highlighting women is because of the experienced nonexistence of their vital role in disaster management and the regular need to highlight their specific requirements and sufferings. In the same context men too have their certain but important roles, requirement and experiences, in major societies, they actually hold a more dominating and powerful position hence are comparatively in a better state when assessing social justice. Women confront much bigger danger and hostility after a natural disaster specifically the elderly women, the handicapped women, widows with children, unmarried women, women controlled / led homes and young girls. Encountering the pre-existing and ingrained prejudice and inequalities in everyday lives, women's vulnerability gets a supplementary boost in the course of disaster or after the crisis. It's not only their gender that is responsible for such vulnerabilities and injustice, their conjugal status, religion, race, age, ethnicity, financial position play a vital role in exaggerating such bias faced by women (Women, 2015). When a disastrous earthquake occurs, the communal infrastructure and system of life is radically changed. Its effects are usually on a macro scale, causing destruction of all the communities in its range, damaging the transport systems, the crumpled food orderliness and livelihood, the collapse of medical facilities, societal systems and communication, extensive poverty and collective remoteness. The vulnerability and buoyancy of women in earthquake disaster administration is feebly comprehended and partly recognized, due to which they are believed to be among the highly risked community groups. While planning for the recovery and reconstruction the women concerns and requirements are not considered and tackled in the

early disaster assistance work or planning. Women who face gender biasness, deprived of power due to transformation obligations, inhabit susceptible environments, and/or reside in the neighborhoods where majority of men relocate in search of aid, will most probably face inexplicably than males through and following earthquake disaster. It is imperative to acknowledge that during the aid and rehabilitation, women who survive the disaster are usually in the combat zone facing all the hardships in order to protect and support their families (Hamilton & Halvorson, 2007).

#### **Earthquake Vulnerability:**

Earthquake poses a generalized and indiscriminate effect on an area's people and its infrastructure. The scale of damage is not limited to the buildings and infrastructure only rather it extends its devastation to the very foundation and basis of community, its economy and culture. In the wake of earthquake, the socio-economic and cultural characteristics are disrupted and chaos stirs up. The vulnerability of any earthquake hit population of country which can disturb connection to its economic, physical, social and Institutional bond or interconnections between the diverse population, and the failure to reinstate these interconnections to the condition that existed pre-earthquake may be designated as social vulnerability to earthquakes.

#### **Women's Vulnerabilities:**

At whatever point a disaster strikes the diverse types of vulnerabilities of the two men and women gets uncovered and however the course of history and from encounters exchanged from time to time women have been effected more than men and they have been more powerless, henceforth it is crucial to think all endeavours to maintain and inspire women standing up to debacle and to improve their abilities and capacities to handle such like antagonistic conditions. In like manner, it should not be assumed that while delivering the significance of women part in a debacle is the main arrangement and can be more powerful than men, rather women ought to be assigned in the reconstructive procedure to help in the endeavours and limit the vulnerabilities of women in misfortune. Thus it is fundamental to uncover the exact impacts of the fiasco on the women inside the inside those affected territories or nations in order to devise important measures and plans going for decreasing fatalities and empower them for urgent recovery. Accordingly, rebuilding of the what have been destroyed ought not be the main concentration, rather ought to likewise be taken as a risk to inspire the most hindrances and denied units lessening their powerlessness, advance gender orientation adjust and improve the dynamic conditions for females, especially those women who are driving their families (Enarson, 2006). Marginalization is where people and whole groups of individuals are

deliberately deprived from having extensive access to different rights, openings and assets that are regularly accessible as a national of a state. Women may not be especially powerless qua women, but rather more usually poor women, old, poor women, or old – poor & minority women are generally powerless (Wisner 1993: 22, cited in (Hewitt, 1997 ): 148). Those women who endure the disaster along with their families undergo sensational decreases in nourishment, energy, dress, and other provisions of life, along these lines prompting instances of presentation, newborn child and infant mortality, frosty anxiety, and other therapeutic crises. During this confusion, women are turned into a principal drive in the battle for survival as people are administering the hurt and the weak. Analysts have started to recognise the way women specifically can be helpless because of cultural norms and due to basic social procedures. Gender likewise converges with class, race/ethnicity, age, and physical and mental capability and can't be believed to be a homogeneous classification itself (Izquierdo, 2015).

### **Physical Vulnerabilities:**

In order to attain a comparatively improved situation and state than others post-earthquake, a probably highest conclusive reaction is necessary. The reason in measuring the ability for attaining similar situations by the individuals and women is to check existing corporal environment's security and amenities, a person's readiness along with improvement methods and ability of self-reliance, opportunity to obtain aid, ability to assist other people of the community, communal and financial conditions and in conjunction with holding rights and capital for repossession (B. Sungay, E. Cakti, & Erdik, 2012). The loss of home and the monetary strain caused by the seismic tremor makes life very difficult for women. As essential guardians inside the family, they attempted to give sufficient nourishment and other fundamental necessities to their babies and other dependants of the family. They can't give enough nourishment to their kids and they are likewise worried that due to the additional financial weights, they would not be able send their kids to schools. The clearing of leftover after an earthquake, finding and managing household items, regrouping families especially children and women, protecting, making shelters, cooking, etc. are but only few of the important list of work concerns of women in such a cataclysmic situation. A remarkable decline in provisions, energy / fuel, garb, and related fundamental supplies is undergone by the extant women and their kin thus resulting in experiencing ordeal, deaths of babies and children, extreme weather and other health related crisis. At the core of such turmoil women transpire the elementary drive in the effort for endurance and the front line facilitators to care for the wounded and the deceased (Hamilton & Halvorson, 2007). Women especially pregnant and lactating

women have a larger requirement of food and nourishment because of their medical condition and child dependency; hence they need more nourishment and care and are unable to move at these times which increase their vulnerability. Having a comparatively extended life then their men can probably result in augmented degree of poverty in the elderly women (Fordham, 2000).

**Social Vulnerabilities:**

The subsisting vulnerabilities in the society are exposed as earthquake occurs. The echelon of association a community or populace achieved determines its already existing vulnerabilities. Societal and financial issues, like displacement, public health issues (e.g. contaminated water, plague outbreak, undernourishment) and poverty are associated to natural disasters. The population, their families and commune and the habits of life are actually investigated in social vulnerability evaluation instead of orderliness of the buildings. They lack resources and a platform to highlight their problems and miseries therefore, have no influence on the authorities to transform and revolutionize their lives in the process of development. To summarize, these disparaged are the most vulnerable in any society. The disparaged are feeble part or faction of the community who have been hard-pressed to the confined of survival due to past personal interests due to poverty, race, gender, age, and religion etc. It's significant to deliberate upon the blend of these features as being more vital in contrast to assessing it particularly or individually. Elderly women and children who are poor, related to low sect, race or a minority are the most vulnerable part of the society. These individuals or faction of people possess almost no resources and chattels and has little or no platform to raise and advocate their issues to the concerned authorities. They are in an invariable conditions of crisis and hence are the deserted and affronted at every stage and mode of life. Determining factors social vulnerability to earthquake include demographic features, societal classification, level of education, household nature (basic social unite or single family, joint family), unity and organization amongst fellow citizens. Those societies which is divided in to several classes based on their financial position, wealth, social order, religion and ethnicity particularly those communities where no attempts are made for its unification and dismissal of its differences are specifically deemed to be more vulnerable (ADPC).

The earthquake upsets normal plans of travel, separates friends, families and fellow citizens, breaks of completely demolishes homes, doors, windows etc. which in normal circumstance were imparted certain level of security. Social vulnerability is an array of circumstances that has no role in creating

the necessary atmosphere for developing building codes executed in the society or the country. Women work load increases because of shortage of water, collecting fire woods or fuel, cooking utensils and different fundamentals after an earthquake hits. In spite of the fact that a while later they do get different types of help all the time, however that too are usually dependant on their surviving men to do these tasks and women get no inquiry and assistance for their needs, nor are they permitted to go out looking for help. Due to the tribal set in Balochistan women are not permitted in any situation to leave where they are placed or resided. They are totally immobile and helpless bounded to wait for their men to aid, despite in pain, misery or extreme need of urgency of food, shelter and health etc. This makes them extremely vulnerable under earthquake and other natural disasters. Families with women as the leader of the household and families having elderly women battle the most in the rapid consequence of the earthquake. They are given the task of managing stockpiling supplies, collection of building materials for temporary shelter which is physically demanding. They experience issues getting the building materials, for example, wood, plastic, press sheets and apparatuses required to develop their shelter. Gender based separation or oppression of women are the most well-known issue predominant in our undeveloped region. This earlier gender orientation learning was reflected in the post-debacle help prioritization, where practically no consideration is given to women's specific requirements for their own wellbeing and security. The earthquake additionally influences women and children as they battled with keeping up their own cleanliness in the temporary shelters. With the vast majority of Since the female individuals from the families are in charge of a large portion of the family tasks, they are compelled to handle issues, for example, absence of water and sustenance supplies.

**Economical Vulnerabilities:**

As earthquake occurs it particularly has more adverse effects on women. In almost all developing countries they are financially dependent on men which make them even more vulnerable. They are effect in two ways i.e. by the disaster itself and are also prey to the male governed societal system which further increases its pressure on them as disaster strikes. Families affected by earthquake are compelled to shift out into open air or shelter tents because their homes are either damaged or feeble to collapse. The overall economic setup of the household reduces leading to additional stress. Women though try to cope such financial distress by engaging in to auxiliary work like carpet weaving, sale of homemade snack and food items, tea, knitting sweaters, hats and gloves, handicrafts, cloths stitching, agriculture labor, and daily wage labor work at other people's homes to get

added income to support their families. This engagement in numerous types of profit earning initiatives is aimed at sustaining their family and to safeguard them through such instance of financial vulnerability. There are always complains of biasness and prejudice in the distribution and disbursement of relief good and emergency cash transfer to communities hit by earthquake. Those who do not get any aid usually show their disappointment and grievances at not getting and aid and support. It has been seen that while some people with minor damages or partly destroyed home received full relief whereas others whose homes were completely destroyed and were not livable got nothing. The government and its deputed officials need to be aware of such biasness and much ascertain main collaborators like local committees & NGOs, elders of the area, local government and other agencies and engage them to help ensure that the beneficiaries are legitimate and the relief is distributed fairly and to the rightfully deserving on merit so that the largely vulnerable population are approached and helped (Nesbitt-Ahmed, 2017). The financial outlay of a disaster consists of the demolition of fundamental revenue generating assets. The indirect cost includes impairment to the delivery and supply of goods and services. The indirect cost of disaster includes reduced production from the destroyed industrial units, reduced sales, steep hike in prices of raw material owing to the destruction of infrastructure, the hiked operational expenses of relief, resurgence and reconstruction. Disoriented development work, the need to reallocate the development project funds towards disaster relief, reconstruction and the consequent disparity and debt to government budget and the proposed projects are all indirectly affected. The augmented and un-forecasted financial liabilities are one of the major and crucial outcomes of an earthquake disaster. Resultantly the adverse short and long terms effects are seen on the overall economy of the country (ADPC).

**Institutional Vulnerabilities:**

Besides peculiar preparedness, the preparedness of native vital organizations is crucial to enhance the ability to lower risks, response and recover. Keeping in view the earthquake history of the study area, it is significant to observe if building safety considers if the buildings are examined by experienced and adept engineers and their findings and conclusions are reliable. In order to ensure business continuity and to protect precious lives, property and personal possessions and records etc. it is mandatory to utilize a non-structural mitigation application in order to minimize the threat. In the under developed and developing countries, the major challenge is the availability of trained and competent staff in emergency preparedness and response whereby little is being done in this

regard. In order for the organization to prosper, it is vital for them to realize if their business facility is safe and their employees are well trained and prepared. Besides the above cited methods of corporal preparedness, the enterprise must also stock essential provisions and medical supplies backed by availability of temporary housing facilities for their main employees and their families in the event of an untoward incident. The most crucial preparedness achievement that includes planning for risk minimization in addition to planning to harmonize the rejoinder is to have backup emergency plan. In order for plan to give the anticipated results, it should be cross-examined on regular basis with meticulous monitoring and evaluation of the set framework, objectives and its regular need based revision. The existing and any revisions needs to be communicated and shared with all the new employees, to ensure its implementation and compliance. The staff needs to physically perform the tasks and demo the procedures jotted down for action taking and should be made mandatory part of the plan development so that staff can better understand them and execute efficiently when needed. The appraisal of the trainings must be done to see if any segment of the plan is causing hindrances or is difficult or execute, hence alternate solutions have to be worked out. The employees have to be trained on regular basis to ensure the emergency plan's success. Well train staff is the frontline of the company who will locate and minimize security risk and effectively respond to them. Providing consultation to the supervisors responsible for handling the employees is important especially in three areas including, continuously re-training on vocational area, training on calamity awareness and associated topics and risk minimization and rejoinder. Generally, very inadequate or absolutely no finances are allocated in this area, despite experiencing and realizing its importance and need, and knowing that fund allocation for crises management improves the organization's rejoinder and quick revival from the incident. Companies even under normal conditions need to realize the importance of data achieves for smooth functioning of their businesses. As a safety precaution the enterprises need to store its data backup in another location so that in case of data loss they have minimum risk of dysfunctional operations. The employees of law enforcement agencies, disaster management authorities and other organizations working for crisis management often have to work under stress and immense anxiety while facing and handling an extreme event, therefore, their regular training and support should be kept as an organizational priority to ensure they perform and deliver optimally and effectively (B. Sungay et al., 2012).

Different organizations have different capabilities and sufficiency of employees and equipment. It is vital to have strong coordination and stay

updated by knowing which pertinent organization should be contacted immediately when an extreme event like an earthquake occurs. The stronger coordination and frequent communication among the line departments is crucial to attain a successful disaster management. In order to assess and ensure that there is strong coordination and cooperation among them, joint trainings, exercises and frequent meeting should be conducted to develop mutual trust and clear roles. As per historic event assessment and in general investigation and findings it has been seen that there is a serious lack of coordination among line departments and agencies and there is serious lack of coordination and cooperation. Army has been seen to be the only institution that has a very coordinated and planned approach towards crises management to some extent, whereby complete coordination and data sharing can boost mitigation and response / relief efforts and save precious lives. Trainings of disaster and the rejoinder of the community has sadly been over looked and neglected in every way, because relevant institutions frequently neglect the role of the community in disaster management overlooking their important function and responsibilities (B. Sungay et al., 2012). Due to the lack of knowledge and awareness, scarcity of protection and unequal distribution and provision of food in the least developed countries women and children are mainly the vulnerable populace and the most marginalized. Resultantly, their difficulties and sufferings are more critical during and after an earthquake disaster (Max Dilley, 2005). On the global scale, there is expanding acknowledgment of the need to widen the approach from risk management agencies and officials to building disaster safe communities and homes. Undertaking Effect enables groups to shield themselves from the overwhelming impacts of cataclysmic events by taking activities that drastically lessen interruption and misfortune.

#### **Study Area and Methodology:**

##### **Study Area:**

Since no work has been done in assessing the women vulnerability in the context of earthquake in Quetta, this paper has attempted to assess the earthquake vulnerability of women in Quetta, Balochistan-Pakistan. Since the target area is prone to Earthquake with a destructive historical background, it was therefore important to assess the women vulnerabilities. The city of Quetta was being chosen this research because Quetta city is considered as one of the most vigorous earthquake zone of Pakistan, having a disastrous earthquake history. The population is very dense and extremely concentrated, its weak infrastructure, violated building codes, untrained employees in its departments and lack of awareness and education among its inhabitants about earthquake risk make Quetta city the most viable case for study. On the basis of secondary information, it has a total area of about

2,653 square kilometres. As per the census record its population is approximately 1,140,000 people. No work has been done in assessing the women vulnerability in the context of earthquake.

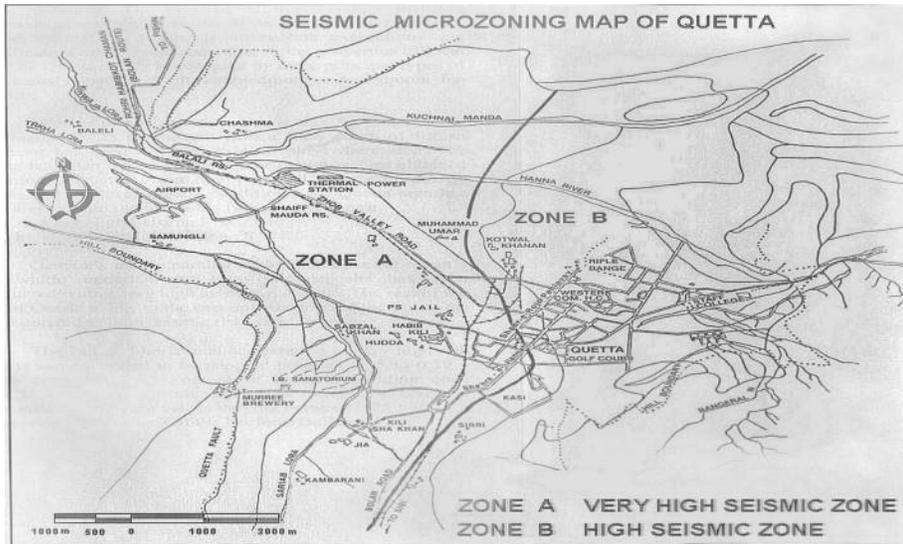


Fig 1: Seismic micro zoning of Quetta

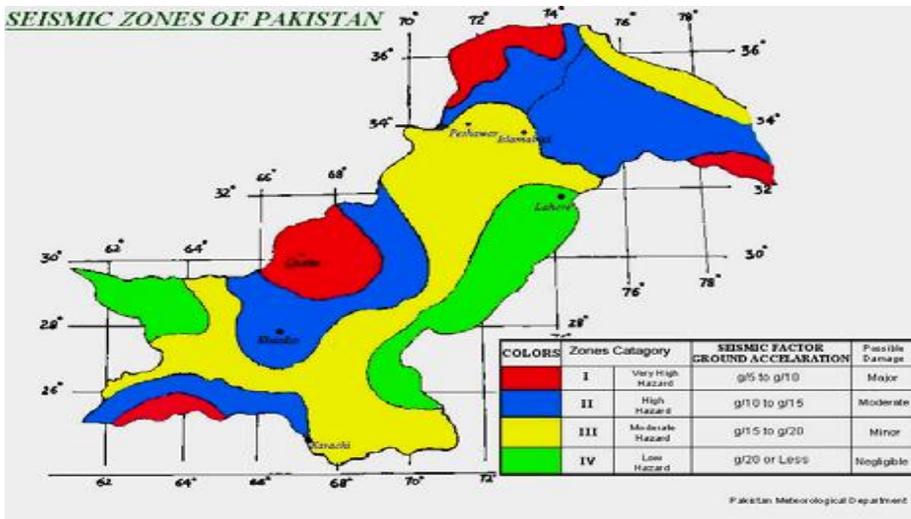


Fig 2: seismic zones of Pakistan

**Data Collections Tools and Methods:**

The objective of the paper achieved through primary and secondary data sources, primary data was collected through questionnaire survey among 120 sample female respondents, and secondary data was collected from various articles, journal, published books and government offices. House-

holds & education institutes with female presence were being focused on basis of sample size formula set by (Yamane, 1967) given as;

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N e^2}$$

$$n = 120$$

Where n = Sample size

N = Population size

e = Level of accuracy / precision or Sampling Error, which is  $\pm 9\%$

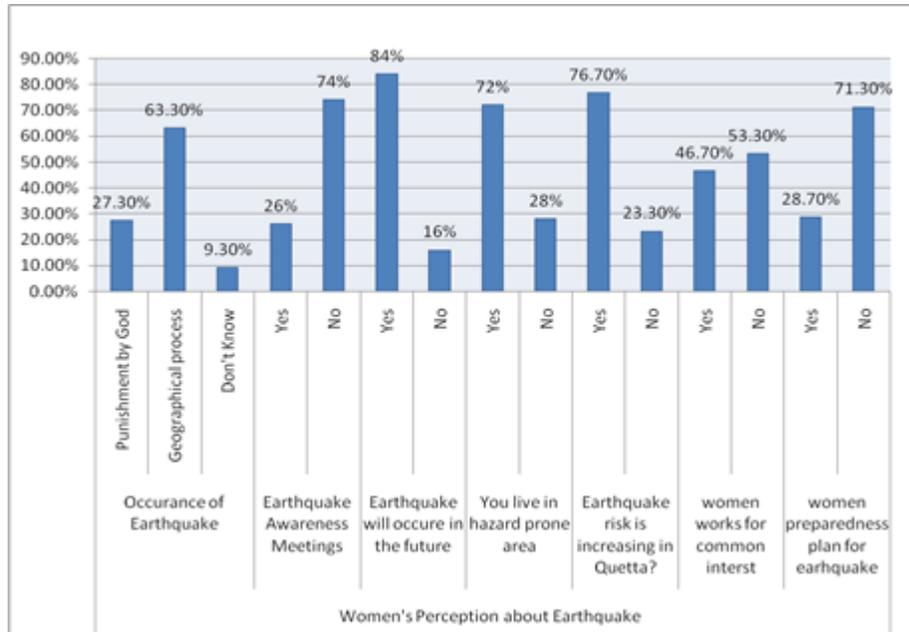
We have calculated that the approximate sample size for this research is **120** respondents.

Due to the focus and objective of the study, only women are targeted as the respondent groups to the questionnaires hence males were not part of the sample for the study survey. Mostly questionnaire was filled by women in the house-holds & female in the education institutes. Data was analysed through SPSS using both quantitative and qualitative methods. The study particularly identified the factors of women vulnerabilities to earthquake.

#### **Results and Conclusion:**

The total population was about 760000 individuals having an average household size of 9 persons. Female population showed slight hype in the sex ratio with an average of 4.72 and 3.97 respectively. Almost 28% of the total population was below 15 years of age, which is considered as more susceptible age. Only 3 % of the total population was above 60 years of age. More than 98 % of the sample respondents had no physical disability.

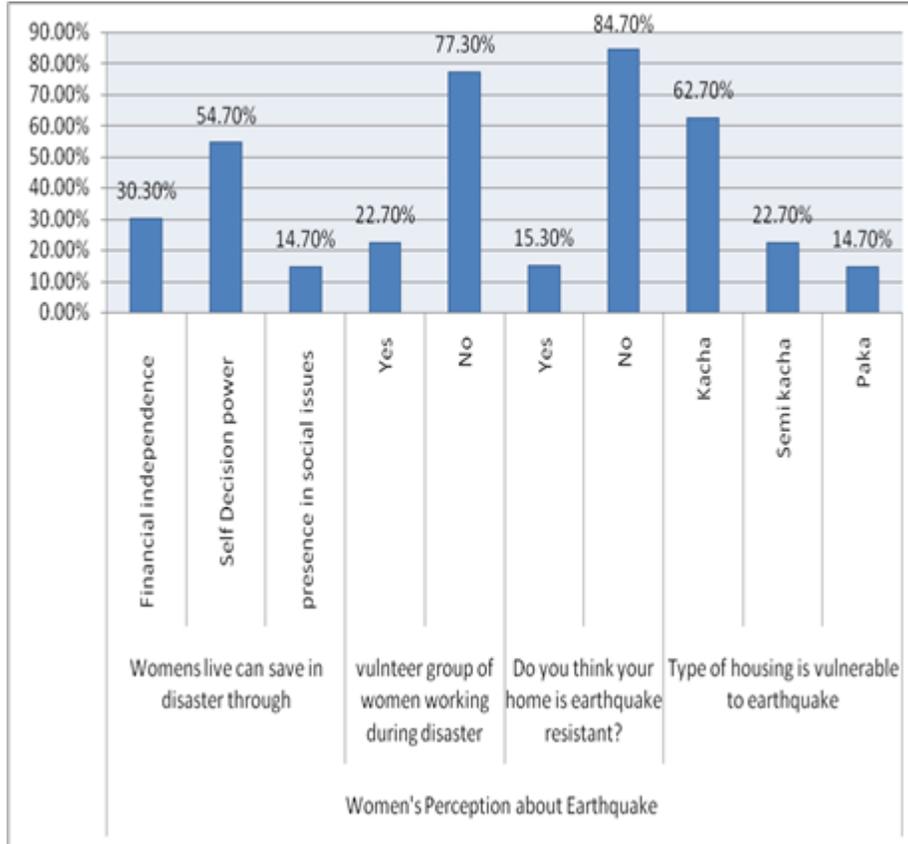
### 1.1 Women's Perception about Earthquake



**Figure 3: Women's Perception of Earthquake**

The above figure shows the overall results of women's perception about an earthquake. As in the first part of the graph the question was asked about the occurrence of an earthquake, almost 2, 3rd of the sample respondents were answered that the occurrence of an earthquake is due to geological process while 27% of the sample respondents answered with a fatalistic approach as they say that earthquake occurrence is the punishment by God. In the 2nd part of the graph the question was asked about earthquake awareness meetings, only 26% of the sample respondents say that they conduct meetings about earthquake awareness while remaining 74% don't conduct meetings about an earthquake awareness which is the sign of vulnerability for the community. In the 3rd part of the graph almost 84% of the sample respondents know that earthquake will occur in the future it means the overall community is aware about earthquake but they don't try to implement the earthquake mitigation measures prior to a disaster. As in the result 72% of the sample respondents know that they live in hazard prone area and almost 77% of the sample respondents also know that the earthquake risk is increasing in Quetta. As in the 2nd last part of the graph the result shows that almost 47% women works for common interest during

disaster which is a satisfactory sign for the community, while in the last part of the graph the question was asked to know that weather women's have any preparedness plan for the earthquake as result shows that only 29 % of the sample respondents have any preparedness plan for the earthquake and 71% haven't any preparedness plan for an earthquake which is the risky sign for the community.



**Figure 4: Women's Perception about Earthquake**

This graph also shows the results related to the women's perception about earthquake. As in the first part of the graph the question was asked in the context of social aspect, more than half of the sample respondents say that the self-decision power of women can save the lives of women in disaster situation, 1, 3rd of the sample respondents argue that the financial independence can save women lives while only 15% of the sample respondents say that the presence of women in social issues can save the women lives in disaster situation. The results conclude that the self-decision power of women is the most significant social aspect for women. In the 2nd

part of the graph the result shows that almost 78% women work voluntarily work during disaster. In the remaining last parts of the graph respondents say that almost 85% buildings are not earthquake resistant and the majority of the respondents say that kacha and semi kacha houses are more vulnerable to earthquake.

Sub Components	Weightage of vulnerability index	Effects on vulnerability
<b>Weightage of Social vulnerability index</b>		
Percent of population under 15 years of age	Less than Twenty Percent (20%)	Positive
Percent of population over 60 years of age	Less than Fifteen Percent (15 %)	Positive
Percent of women without above metric education	Below Forty Percent (20 %)	Negative
Percent of women work for community trust in disaster	Moe than Fifty Percent (25%)	Negative
<b>Weightage of physical vulnerability index</b>		
Percent of pregnant women	More than (10%)	Positive
Percent of older women in family	More than (15%)	Positive
Percent of population with no disability	More than eighty percent (80 %)	Positive
<b>Weightage of Economic vulnerability index</b>		
Percent of women with employment profession	Below Fifty percent (25 %)	Negative
Percent of families with various source of income	Below Fifty percent (50 %)	Negative
Percent of women with employment profession	Below Fifty percent (25%)	Negative
<b>Weightage of Institutional vulnerability index</b>		
percent of women with hazard preparedness/awareness	More than Sixty percent (30%)	Negative
Percent of women voluntarily wok during disaster	Moe than Forty percent (20 %)	Negative

**Table 1: Vulnerability Assessment Indicators**

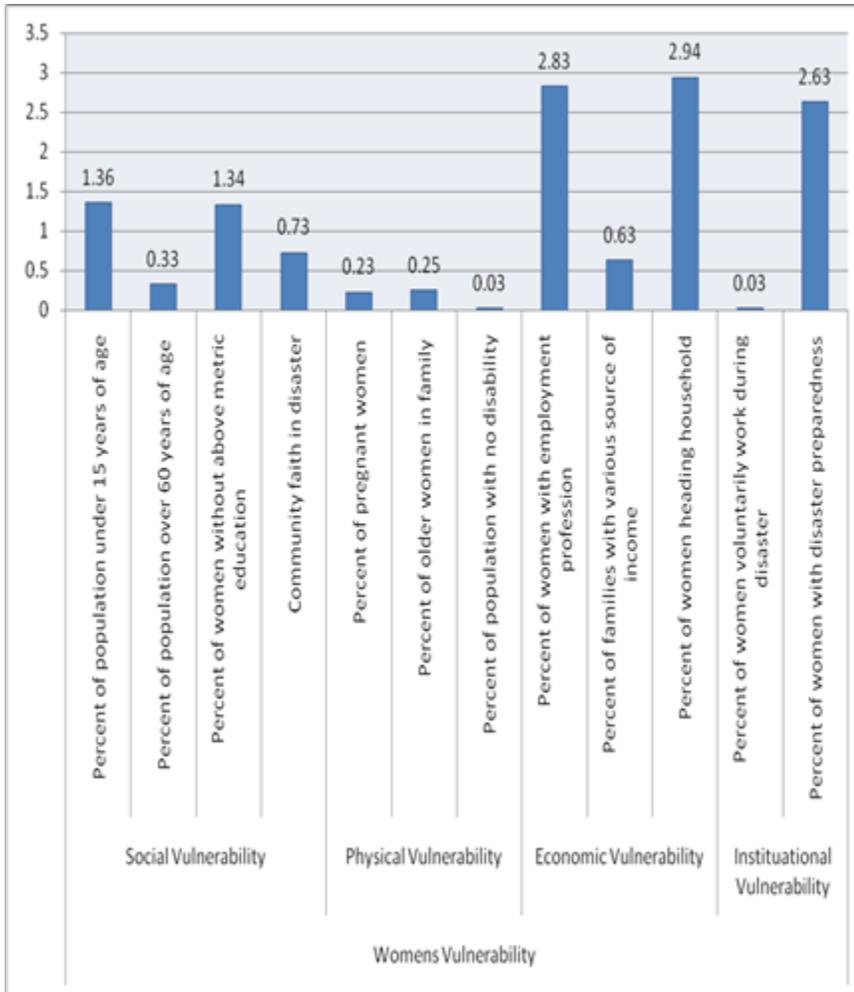
No	Component indicators	Percent value	Vulnerability factor index	Optimum level %
----	----------------------	---------------	----------------------------	-----------------

<b>Social vulnerability</b>				
1	Percent of population under 15 years of age	28	1.36	20
2	Percent of population over 60 years of age	3	0.33	15
3	Percent of women without above metric education		1.34	20
4	Community faith in disaster	45	0.73	25
	<b>Component vulnerability factor index</b>		<b>0.94</b>	
<b>Physical Vulnerability</b>				
6	Percent of pregnant women	1.7	0.23	10
7	Percent of older women in family	38	0.25	15
8	Percent of population with no disability	98	0.03	80
	<b>Overall component vulnerability index</b>		<b>0.17</b>	
<b>Economic Vulnerability</b>				
6	Percent of women with employment profession	1.7	2.83	25
7	Percent of families with various source of income	38	0.63	50
8	Percent of women heading household	7	2.94	50
	<b>Component vulnerability factor index</b>		<b>2.13</b>	
<b>Institutional Vulnerability</b>				
9	Percent of women voluntarily work during disaster	26	0.03	25
10	Percent of women with disaster preparedness	14	2.63	30

	Component vulnerability factor index		<b>1.33</b>	
	<b>Composite Vulnerability Index</b>		<b>1.142</b>	

**Table 2: Indexes of Vulnerability Components**

Social and physical components are seen to be correlated and affected by one another. For this research of women's vulnerability assessment their education, economic, social capital and physical components are considered for study. The social value index is higher due to minimal levels of education as well as a higher proportion of the population below 15 years of age i.e. (28 %) which is an alarming situation for the community to have the capacity and resources to evacuate such a huge proportion of children's during disasters. Low percentage of disabled peoples and small proportion of pregnant women with 1.7% is a positive sign for community in term of physical vulnerability. Higher the vulnerability of women shown in economic sector as the women are more vulnerable. Women unemployment and decision power taken by men are the major vulnerable components in the economic sector. Lastly in the institutional vulnerability women's lack of preparedness is the higher vulnerability component which increases the women's vulnerability.



**Figure (5) Women's Vulnerability Assessment Results**

**References:**

- ADPC, A. D. P. C.-. Understanding Vulnerabilities: II (Social, Cultural and Economic). *Capacity Building in Asia using Information Technology Applications (CASITA)*.
- B. Sungay, E. Cakti, & Erdik, M. (2012). Discussing Vulnerability, Capacity And Resilience of The Community In The Face of Earthquakes At A Microscale. *Bogazici University, Kandilli Observatory & Earthquake Research Institute*.
- Enarson, E. (2006). SWS Fact Sheet: Women and Disaster *Natural Hazard Mitigation Association*.
- Fordham, M. (2000). The Place of Gender in Earthquake Vulnerability and Mitigation. *Anglia Polytechnic University Disaster Studies Project*.
- Hamilton, J. P., & Halvorson, S. (2007). The 2005 Kashmir Earthquake: A Perspective on Women's Experiences. *Geography Faculty Publications, 27(4)*, 296–301.
- Hewitt, K. (1997 ). Regions of Risk. Harlow, . *Essex: Addison Wesley Longman*.
- Izquierdo, E. (2015). A Gender Approach to Vulnerability and Natural Disasters. *CUNY Academic Works*.  
[http://academicworks.cuny.edu/gc\\_etds/984](http://academicworks.cuny.edu/gc_etds/984).
- Max Dilley. (2005). Natural Disaster Hotspots: A Global Risk Analysis. *World Bank*.
- Nesbitt-Ahmed, Z. (2017). Emergency cash transfers and women's economic empowerment in post-earthquake Nepal. *IIED Working Paper. IIED, London*.
- Shearer, P. M. (2009). Introduction to Seismology 2nd edition.
- Wisner, B., Blaikie, P.M., Cannon, T., Davis, I. (2004). At Risk. Natural Hazards, People's Vulnerability and Disasters, Routledge.

Women, U. (2015). New Gender Alert highlights the need to ensure leadership roles for women in post-earthquake Nepal. Retrieved from News: New Gender Alert highlights the need to ensure leadership roles for women in post-earthquake Nepal - See more at: <http://www.unwomen.org/en/news/stories/2015/5/new-gender-alert-on-nepal#sthash.sHsUwICP.dpuf>.

Yamane, T. (1967). *Statistics, An Introductory Analysis New York: Harper and Row, 2nd Ed.*

## **Acoustic Analysis of /F/ Sound on Final Position in Pashtun Speakers of English:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Asmatullah, <sup>2</sup> Muhammad Zeeshan, <sup>3</sup> Dr. Faria Saeed Khan

### **Abstract:**

*Bilingualism is the need of the hour, for the world has shrunk a great deal. In the ongoing process of globalization, English language has emerged as one of its agent. People throughout the world desire to learn English in order to communicate other fellow beings beyond the boundaries. L2 learners often face troubles in its acquisition on different levels. Pashtun speakers of English are one such cultural group which receives negative interference from L1 while they produce labiodental fricative /f/ sound on final position of any word. This study is aimed at deviation from RP in articulation of /f/ sound especially when it is on final position. This study needed a qualitative data and ethnographic research design; for being related to a specific behavior of a cultural entity. In order to pursue the objectives of study, 10 participants from native Pashto-speaking community were selected. Half of them belong to Lower Middle Class (henceforth LMC) while the other half were from Higher Middle Class (HMC). This was to measure the difference of acquisition based on higher degree of exposure. Long interactive session with the target population and semi structured interview were carried out. Later on a list of (05) words with /f/ sound on final position were given to the participants to read it out and their pronunciations were recorded. Afterwards these sounds were analyzed through Praat. The findings revealed that deviation from RP does exist and also that the level of deviation differ to a greater extent between the two groups.*

**Keywords:** acoustics, labiodental fricative /f/, bilabial plosive /p/, Received Pronunciation,

---

<sup>1</sup>Lecturer, Department of English Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Lecturer, Department of English Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Associate Professor, Department of English Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

## **Introduction:**

Pashto language is something more than mere a means of communication among Pashtuns. It is the source of identity, pride and a complete code of conduct (henceforth Pashtunwali) entailing some positive tribal codes, the compliance of which are incumbent upon every Pashto speaking individual (Rehman, 1995). The negligence of Pashto and Pashtunwali is crime while living in a Pashtun society. It is owing to the fact that in successive generations have evolved it as an ideal behavior which can keep up integrity and harmony in collective life (Rzehak, 2012). Not only Pashtuns but also the whole Pashtun-land has been named after this language i.e. Pashtunkhwa. Based on the above-mentioned facts, one can safely infer that Pashto language is undoubtedly more efficacious in the overall social life of Pashtuns than any other language spoken by another cultural group.

Despite all these distinctive features Pashto language has been the victim of general apathy; neither government nor Pashtun themselves have done something concrete to uplift their language. One may size up the indifference towards Pashto by the fact that spellings in different dialects and sub-dialects are the source of controversy until now (Rzehak, 2012). Introducing it in educational institutions, imparting it the status of national language and its usage as an official language in Pashtun populated area, seem to a far-fetched dream which are yet to be realized. It is therefore the matter of immense pleasure for the researcher to plunge into the details of Pashto language.

Pashto language has a huge number of speakers; as many as 15.42 pc of the people in Pakistan speak this language and it the second largest lingual group in the said country (Nag, 2017). According to the census report Pashto has 32 million speakers in Pakistan only (PSD, 2017). It exceeds all the other lingual groups in Afghanistan as per as its number of speakers is concerned. It might have been the byproduct of invocations made by Baet Nikka, the ever-famous ancient literary figure of Pashto that he prayed humbly to God that the number of Afghans might be multiplied.

As the number of Pashtuns increased, the area populated by them also spread rapidly. As a result, the diversity in their tastes and tone was intensified. Because of different geographical, social and political circumstances, Pashto has developed two different versions or dialects i.e. Nanagarhari and Kandhari dialects but these dialects are not much different from each other. They could easily be understood by any Pashtun no matter what geography he or she belongs to. The main difference is the difference of phonology while the syntax, semantics and vocabulary are almost the

same. The difference of two sounds is quite comprehensible viz: /sh/ and /kh/ illustrated by following two words; Pashtun in Kandhari dialect while it is Pakhtun in Nangarhari dialect. There is yet another sound too which is a bit different in both the versions of Pashto that is to say /zh/ and /g/. This could be best exemplified by the following two words; Tizha means stone in Kandhari dialect it is pronounced as Tigga in Nangarhari dialect (Farooq, 2013). There are certain other versions of Pashto such Loa Nawa, Waziri and Ormari etc but they cannot be termed as independent dialects, they are in fact sub-branches of the main two dialects (Wazir, 2013).

As per as Pashto phonetic and textual development is concerned it is spanned upon a long period of time. This language has been adapted as per the physical and social needs demanded. It has a rich inventory of phonetic sounds which the native speakers employ in their daily lives. Pashto alphabet consists of 44 letters in all besides 4 diacritics and 1 digraph that is (ځ). Apart from this, there are 4 unique sounds in Pashto language which have no equivalent in English viz; ځ, څ, ډ, ښ. Linguists are almost on one page regarding the fact that Arabic influences on Pashto writing system more than any language spoken around. Pashtun speakers of other languages face some problems, which are quite common to everyone.

There are no two opinions about the fact that languages spoken around, have exerted a lot of influence on Pashto, especially Arabic and Persian languages. The globalization has enhanced the importance of English which seems to have influenced Pashto a great deal. Despite the aforementioned facts one cannot claim 100% perfection for its phonology; there are some limitations too which are quite natural for example it does not have labiodental fricative /f/ sound which is always substituted by its nearer sounds bilabial plosive /p/. Even then the deviation from /f/ phoneme is not 100%; there are some pockets of Pashtun populace where the said phoneme could be articulated with higher degree of accuracy (Ali, 2013). This study deals the same issue; deviation from RP while producing labiodental fricative /f/ on final position and the reasons responsible for it. This study also aims at getting primary data about the said issue that what is the difference between the pronunciation of LMC and HMC.

The significance of the study could be easily sized up from the fact that mispronunciation can mar the process of effective communication and create confusion between the listener and speaker. First of all, this study will sensitize the Pashtun community as a whole to adopt a particular sound in order to suit the communication needs. This is the sign of living

languages that they acquire different sounds when and wherever they need. An additional phoneme will enrich the language. It will create awareness among the teachers of English language who will chalk out their teaching strategies as per the needs of learners suggest.

### **Literature Review:**

Language and its different aspects have been discussed at length by several linguists but as per as the phonological aspects in comparison to English language is concerned, it has been seldom taken in account. Researchers have attempted to explore some relevant areas; (Ijaz, 2003-04) attempted to highlight the phonemic traits of Pashto language. The study is of great value as the sounds produced by Pashtuns are least paid heed to. The researcher opines that Pashto, as an important lingua franca of the region, has a very important role to play in getting the people closer to each other. As the Pashto language has two distinct dialects i.e. Yousafzai dialect and Kandaharai dialect, the researcher has focused upon the former one only. Hence, the study has narrowed down its canvas to only five categories of different sounds viz; retroflex nasal, retroflex oral stops, retroflex palatal, fricatives, dental affricates. The researcher has benefitted the available documented inventory of Pashto phonemes and has found that Pashto scripts and spoken are quite different. The sounds were recorded from the participants and were processed duly by getting help form software like Praat and Winsnoori in order to get the spectrograms of the aforesaid sounds. Later on it was confirmed that some of the sound categories were absent in selected dialect of spoken Pashto.

Another study (Rohit Prasad, Stavros Tsakalidis, Ivan Bulyko, Chia-lin Kao, Prem Natarajan, 2010) has come up with interesting findings that Pashto has 44 letters in all; due to the non-phonetic nature of the language; the native speakers cannot produce some sounds included in their alphabets. According to their joint research it has been maintained that Pashto has only 37 phonemes. They drew the result through Automatic Speech Recognition (ASR); it is a machine which receives auditory signals and converts it into words. Similarly another research study (Ghani Rehman & Riazuddin , 2011) revealed some findings about the deviation of Pashtuns from RP with special reference to vowel sounds. They maintained that the number of vowels in two different dialects is different i.e. Nangarhari has 09 vowels while Kandhari dialect has 7 vowels. Pashto lacks vowel sounds too, as compared to that of English vowel sounds.

The same issue was explored by another group of researchers (Ghani Rehman, Abdul Qadir, Ghulam Haider Bukhari, 2012) in 05 colleges of Pashtunkhwa, the students were undergone test and the results revealed that

not only labiodental fricative but certain other phonetic categories are also mispronounced. Though the said sounds are not totally absent but they exist in Pashto with comparatively different form. The subject has been accessed through another angle by (Catherine Doughty & Micheal Long, 2003) who had associated it with the negative interference of L1 in which the target sound may not exist at all or with some nearer equivalent. They have opted for the contrastive analysis of two languages in order to explore the contrast between both the languages. The non-availability in different sounds in Pashto language which causes mispronunciation further begets other problems too such as anxiety among the learners. This has been maintained by (Irfanullah, 2011) and has conducted research in London where the native Pashto speakers were taken as samples. The researcher has come up with a view that expertise in syntax, semantics and other aspects of a language is futile if the learner does not possess phonological awareness. It is believed that exposure to the native speakers can overcome the issue (M. Nanci Kayaoglu & Nuray Çaylak, 2013). These researchers have revealed that those who are exposed to native-like speaking can cultivate the same competence level of pronunciation because it belongs to auditory input rather than reading and speaking practice. The same stance has been taken by (Megan Keilty, Gina L. Harrison, 2015) as well.

This type of difficult situation most often occurs for L2 learner and a study by (Sipra, 2013) has maintained that it happens due to the fact that English is not learner-friendly. The orthography of English is much complex and relations between the letters and context can change the pronunciation of several phonemes. There is yet another study (Thomson, 1970) has approached the issue with another angle. He is of the view that apart from other factors age, gender, community and academic grade matter a lot as they justify the level of exposure to native speakers and his or her own phonological awareness about the target language. Language is all about the development of a common sense; acquisition does not need conscious efforts but it is developed in a favorable environment pretty unnoticeably. He says that children from the countryside are found to be more deviant from RP as compared to those who have lived in urban areas.

### **Methodology:**

The very nature of the study necessitated Ethnographic Research Methodology which deals cultural patterns, the function of culture, similarities and dissimilarities of any cultural setting and also the generalization of human perspective towards it (L R Gay, Geoffery E. Mills, Peter W. Airasian, 2012). The ethnographer studies a cultural entity in a

pure natural setting and become part of the same setting. The researcher experience different techniques and instruments to get relevant information.

This method studies culture through observation, interactive sessions with participants, literature review, interviews and field notes about the target cultural group. (Whitehead, 2005). In this study was conducted by the researcher who himself was from the same community, he therefore did not need longer period of time to observe the participants, as he had already observed the cultural patterns in required natural settings. Same is the case with interactive sessions while the literature review needed a lot of time to resort libraries and go through the concerned literature available at reference section and different websites. Meanwhile taking field notes was in progress. Apart from it the researcher got interviews from the samples in order to get deeper know-how about bio-data so that data collection may not be detracted from the set line of action.

### **Data Collection:**

As the study was about the cultural features of a particular community i.e. the acoustic analysis of /f/ on final position in Pashtun speakers of English, the researcher needed to take some calculated steps. He first of all selected ethnographic research design to collect the concerned data. As he was from the same cultural group he had already been equipped with basic Know-how regarding the issue. The researcher therefore, had a genuine question about the mispronunciation of specific consonant sound. Later on objectives and research questions were set to precede the research work in a systematic way. The researcher therefore needed samples from the said lingual group which may represent the whole group i.e. which may be equipped with distinguishing features thereof. Two secondary schools (01 private and 01 public) were selected and after due permission of the principals, 05 students from each school were selected after semi-structured interview. This was conducted to select them as per the set criterion in order to sort them out in a purposive manner. (Creswell, 2013). All the opted participants were male and native Pashto speakers but each group was from different social and economic class, this bifurcation was aimed at getting the exact level of deviation between the two different classes. Actually they both were groomed in different settings. The former group was from Higher Middle Class while the second group was from Lower Middle Class. Their overall living style differed from each other.

Afterwards the selected participants of the study were given a list of 05 words which had /f/ sound on final position of the word. They were asked to read it out loudly and their pronunciations were recorded. Later on they were compared to RP of English with the help of Praat software which

provided the spectrogram and certain other details. This revealed the real difference which determined the deviation level between both the two groups.

### **Sampling:**

The researcher selected the desired population through Purposive Sampling, which solely depends on researcher's personal experience and keen observations. It is the researcher himself is satisfied that the samples he or she has selected for study, are not atypical, they are utilized to proceed research work. Purposive or judgment sampling is based on researcher's experience and observation of the researcher (Ilker Etikan, Kabiru Bala, 2017). In this kind of sampling process, the selection depends upon the satisfaction of researcher himself; in fact it is based on deliberated choice in order to get the desired group of participants which may possess typical qualities (Crossman, 2017). It is quite logical to avoid atypical data by a selective manner. The set criterion for the selection of samples was applied so that any atypical sample may not mar the process of data collection. (Isabelle Buchstaller and Ghada Khattab, 2104)

### **Data Analysis:**

This study is based on two main objectives; first to determine the deviation of Pashtun speaker from RP while they pronounce /f/ sound on final position, the second objective was to find out the reasons responsible for it. This objective was obtained with the help of Praat which is a sophisticated software designed by Paul Boersma & David Weenink to analyze any sound in an accurate manner. It provides with all the required details of any sound such as intensity, the level of pitch by making a complete spectrogram of the uploaded sound (Lieshout, 2017). After getting the spectrograms, the sounds became relatively easier to be compared with RP of English so that the level of deviation and its substitution might be obtained with required clarity. Later on qualitative data was duly transcribed which provided the researcher with themes and patterns. These themes are necessary for specification and identification which were obtained from the collected data. This has been discussed by Braun and Clark (2006) with reference to the usage of thematic analysis (Amin, 2016). Thematic analysis is used to quantify the qualitative data which is later on statistically analyzed. As mentioned earlier, the data which was obtained through semi-structured interview and recordings were quantified first then themes or patterns emerged within data; ready for analysis, termed as thematic analysis.

## Findings:

After interactive sessions and close observation of the participants, a semi-structured interview was conducted from the participants; the interview revealed the following demographic information about them. This was aimed at bifurcating social classes they belong and also the overall living style and schooling system;

**Table 1.0: Demographic information about the participants**

Group	Social class	Number of Participants	Medium of instruction	English Language Center	TV channels mostly watched	Parents' Qualification	%
1	Lower Middle Class (LMC)	5	Urdu	No	Urdu and Pashto TV channels	illiterate	100%
2	Higher Middle Class (HMC)	5	English	Yes	English and Urdu TV channels	Literate/ highly educated	100%

The table 4.1 shows the demographic information about the participants i.e. the education qualification of their parents, medium of instruction, schooling system, TV channels which they mostly watch and their means of income which may determine their social and economic class. Sometimes the availability of these equipment does not play important role if the learner's mind is bereft of any interest. This study focuses those learners who really want to learn English language. These are some the factors, if available can enhance the pronunciation in accordance with RP of English. Later on they were handed over the following list of following 05 words, having /f/ sound on final position and they were asked to read them out loudly:

*Off, of, belief, self, stuff*

Their pronunciations were recorded and evaluated by repeated listening and also with the help of Praat. Following results were obtained;

Table 1.1 shows the errors made by participants of first group from HMC

	W1	W2	W3	w4	W5	errors	%
<b>P1</b>					×	1	20
<b>P2</b>				×	×	2	40
<b>P3</b>					×	1	20
<b>P4</b>						0	0
<b>P5</b>						0	0

Table 1.1 shows the errors made by first group of 05 students from Higher Middle Class.

Table 1.1 show the errors made by the first group of the participants from HMC. P1 committed only 01 mistake which suggested 20% of deviation from RP while P2 made 02 mistakes and his deviation from RP constituted 40%. P3 made 01 mistake; it means that he deviated 20%. P4 and P5 made no mistake.

### **Table#1.2**

Shows 4 words having /f/ sound on final position and first five participants from LMC with their recorded performance

	W1	W2	W3	W4	W5	Errors	%
<b>P1</b>	×	×	×	×	×	5	100
<b>P2</b>	×	×	×	×	×	5	100
<b>P3</b>	×	×			×	3	60
<b>P4</b>					×	1	20
<b>P5</b>	×	×			×	3	60

The table 1.2 shows the performance group from LMC. They deviated a great deal from the standard pronunciation of English language in producing /f/ sound. P1 and P2 came up with very poor performance, they made mistakes and none of the word was pronounced with accuracy. Therefore, their deviation was 100%. P3 was comparatively better as he

made three mistakes in producing the target sound. His deviation from RP was 60%. P4 was better than all the other group of LMC members as he made only one error. His deviation level was only 20%. P5 made (03) mistakes and his deviation from RP was 60%. The average performance or accuracy level was poor which is calculated as 32%.

The following spectrogram in figure 1.0 shows the difference between RP and the pronunciation made by one of the participants.

**Figure 1.0 shows the spectrogram of Stiff and Stip**

One can easily feel the difference; labiodental fricative /f/ sound which has been shown in the spectrogram has taken more time as compared to bilabial plosive /p/ sound. The time taken by the articulation is shown by the horizontal line visible in the figure 1.0. The word “stiff” is marked by a dragging line in spectrogram which denotes the gradual release of air from a smaller opening between upper teeth and lower lip while /p/ phoneme is marked by the release of energy at once. One can easily observe the white strip in spectrogram. Apart from the above-mentioned facts the following measurement of pitch and intensity also provided distinguishing details of stiff and stip:

75.74455784493641 dB (mean-energy intensity of stiff)

70.64872517708622 dB (mean-energy intensity of stip)

435.7999276186183 Hz (mean pitch of stiff)

205.1725794196811 Hz (mean pitch stip)

The difference between intensity is almost 05 decibels while the margin between pitch of RP and mispronunciation is almost 365 hertz. This is a very huge margin. This study proves that the deviation level between HMC and LMC is different by 20:84. Besides the glaring difference between their deviation levels it has been observed that Pashtun speakers of English substitute /f/ phoneme with /p/ which is nearer possible equivalent. It means that the target sound is not absent at all but it is somehow different in Pashto language. It was found that excessive exposure to the native-like pronunciation does matter and that auditory input can enhance the articulatory output.

**References:**

- Ali, S. (2013). The Problem of /f/ and /p/ in students of Master Level in AWKUM. *SBBU, Upper Dir* , 1-9.
- Amin, M. (2016). Investigating the grammatical problems of non-English major students of university of Balochistan in writing argumentative essays in English. *thesis* .
- Creswell, J. W. (2013). Research Design. *Research Design, Qualitative, Quantitative and Mix Methods Approaches* . New Delhi, India: Sage Publications.
- Dornyei, Z. (2007). Research Method in Applied Linguistics. *Oxford University Press* .
- Ghani Rehman & Riazuddin . (2011). The Acoustic Analysis of Pashto Vowels. *language in India* , 793-97.
- Ghani Rehman, Mohammad Iqbal. (2016, January to June ). Comparative Study of Pashto and English Consonants. *Pashto* , pp. 11-27.
- Henderson, M. M. (1998). Sample phonology i term paper the phonology of pashto . *citeseerx* , 1-4.
- Holdcroft, D. (1991). *Moder European Philosophy; Saussur sign, system and arbitrariness* . Cambridge: Cambridge University press.
- Ijaz, M. (2003-04). The Phonemic Inventory of Pashto. *CRULP* , 83-88.
- Ilker Etikan, Kabiru Bala. (2017). Sampling and Sampling Methods. *Biometric and Biostatics International Journal* , 1-3.
- Irfanullah. (2011). 1. The impact of ‘phonological characteristics The Impacts of Pashto’ and ‘native English environment’ on the pronunciation of English consonants. *The Middle Sex University* , 1-80.

- Khalilzadeh, A. (2014). Phonetic and non-phonetic languages: a contrastive study of english and turkish phonology focusing on the orthography induced pronunciation problem of turkish learners of english as efl. *International journal of Languages, Education and Teaching* , 1-16.
- L R Gay, Geoffery E. Mills, Peter W. Airasian. (2012). *Education Researhc*. Boston: Pearson .
- Lieshout, P. v. (2017). PRAAT Short Tutorial. *University of Toronto* , 1-29.
- M. Naci kayaoğlu & nuray çaylak. (2013). What is Needed for Correct Pronunciation: A Model Or Concern? *Eurasian Journal of Educational Research, Issue 53* , 269-290.
- Marc Haber, Daniel E. Platt, Maziar Ashrafian Bonab, Sonia C. Youhanna, David F. Soria-Hernanz & Begona Martinez-Cruz. (2012). *Afghanistan's Ethnic Groups Share a Y-Chrosomal Heritage Structured by Historical Events*. Kabul: Genome Research Limited.
- María Isabel Maldonado García & Bakht Munir. (2016). Origin of Pashto language and Different Phases of Its Literary Evolution. *journal of the research (humanities)* , 145-167.
- Maria Isabel Maldonado Gracia & Bakht Munir. (2016). Origin of Pashto Language and Different Phases of its Literary evolution. *Journal of the Research (humanities)* , 145-167.
- Megan Keilty, Gina L. Harrison. (2015). Linguistic and Literacy Predictors of Early Spelling in First and Second Language Learners. *Canadian Journal of Applied Linguistics* , 87-106.
- Nag, O. S. (2017, April 25). *Society*. Retrieved september 6, 2017, from Worldatlas: <http://www.worldatlas.com/articles/what-languages-are-spoken-in-pakistan.html>

- Nath, D. B. (2010). Major Language Theorists influencing Learning of Mathematics. *University of Kalicut* , 1-13.
- Oatiz, R. (1998). Transforming qualitative information: thematic analysis code development. *Thousand Oaks* .
- Rehman, Riazudding & Ghani. (2011). The Acoustic Analysis of Pashto Vowels. *language in India* , 793-97.
- Rehman, T. (2014). *Pakistani English*. Islamabad: [https://www.academia.edu/7846520/Pakistani\\_English\\_By\\_Tariq\\_Rehman](https://www.academia.edu/7846520/Pakistani_English_By_Tariq_Rehman).
- Rohit Prasad, Stavros Tsakalidis, Ivan Bulyko, Chia-lin Kao, Prem Natarajan. (2010). Pashto speech recognition with limited pronunciation lexicon. *BBN Technologies, 10 Moulton St., Cambridge, MA 02138* , 5086-89.
- Rzehak, L. (2012). Inequality in Equality: Linguistic Convergence Between Dari and Pashto. *Afghanistan Analysts Network* .
- Sipra, M. A. (2013). The impact of orthography on the acquisition of L2 phonology: inferring the wrong phonology from print. *Canadian Center of Science and Education* , 116-124.
- Thompson, I. (2015, august 7). *Editor Picks, Pashto*. Retrieved november 18, 2017, from about world languages: <http://aboutworldlanguages.com/pashto>
- Thomson, D. D. (1970). Factors Related to the Pronunciation of Vowel Clusters. *ERIC* , 1-198.
- Timonen, O. K. (october, 2012). Encounter in Zembian Children's Home... ethnographic study of volunteer tourism. *University of Helsinki* , 1-96.
- Wazir, D. N. (2013). Da Waziri Lehjey Doad. *Takatoo* , 10-27.

- Yan, H. (2008). The Meanin of “meaning”: Reflection on linguistic school’s theoretical descrition of meanin in translation. *US-China Education Review, volume # 5* , 34-42.
- Zeeshan, M. (2013). Pakistani Government Secondary School Teachers’ and Students’ Attitudes. *PQDT Open* , 1-100.

## **Impact of Electronic Media on Kakari Ghari:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Zarmina Panezai, <sup>2</sup>Kalsoom Kakar

### **Abstract:**

*This study aims to explore the relationship between the electric technology adaptation and folk music among the local perception of the Pashtun community. Also the basic purpose of this study is to highlight the impacts of Folk music (Kakari Ghari) on Pashtun community.*

**Keywords:** Pashtun, Electronic Media, Impacts, Relationship, etc.

### **Introduction:**

There is an evolving relationship between the electronic technology adaptation and folk music (Kakari Ghari) among the local perception of the Pashtun community. With the certain advanced of electronic technology during twenty centuries it has tremendous impact on the folk music. It has brought wide musical style and new pattern of music instruments and it is different change from the old one. In every time folk music has remained evergreen, but now-a-days the major cause and decadence for impact on folk music are the world wide modernization process.

### **Tape Recorder:**

Before the time people was listening folk music (Kakari Ghari) face to face, in ceremonies or in social gathering but today it is totally changed because of different dialect and use of different technological device. In modern era every person has many sources of listen the folk music through the tape recorder and preserves it in CD, DVD, or in the cassette. And people can enjoy it more than the old time. Before people get gather to celebrate any ceremony and they were calling the musician and singer to enjoy the program (Bandar) and musician or singer were the heart of (Bandar). The nature of the Bandar is provided a ground where people of every field of life participated. They are gathering at night, burn the fire and all these people make a circle around the fire and at that they are very in enthusiastic

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Urdu Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Pashto Literature, Research Officer, Balochistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

moment. They are dedicating songs to each other. In other words, it can be approximately bonfire.

Most of the Pashtun female live inside their home and they do not come out from their home, so they are just listen the folk music and do not participate in any other activities due to some restriction. Before the time local people arranged the gathering at night. In which both male and female were present and participated in this gathering but today it is totally different and only male can enjoy and participate while the female participate and does not giving the chance to participate in their gathering. There are some restrictions on their life in Pashtun community. So tape recorder is one of the most and easy way to entertain the music inside their home.

**Radio:**

The main source of the entertainment and information that spread into community in later of 20<sup>th</sup> century interlinked community with other world. Musical gatherings at night, during that Nurr or Chaghaka would play at Hujra and Bhetak and people at large number would participate in those gatherings. No only music but in this gatherings used to make fun, focus and gossiping and exchanging views about different issues and day to day activities.

The news, national and international information and programmers from Pakistan radio center and Kabul radio center got popularly among people. As number of radio sets increased people commenced to listen at home individually that gradually lead to the diminishing of musical gatherings. Radio made music available at home level and variety of music that previously was not possible.

The music with new styles and people of the area became familiar with singer famous on national level and their personalities were used to discuss among people. Now singer began to focus rather the songs as once it was in previous music of Chaghaka (Sarindo). The traditional music of Chaghaka began to confine remote areas and common among people of elder age.

New songs and singer began to rise at faster rate that people of area started familiar with variety of music which enhanced their taste of style and variety nevertheless passiveness regarding music also increased in parallel relationship. Similarly, traditional music of Chaghaka (Sarindo) and Nurr could not pace up with changing trend and lucked behind and decreasing significance of traditional music realized their singer its unimportance and unpopularity among people and they did not inherit their profession to young generation that lead to decadence of it. The Pushto songs and Urdu songs both film and folk songs became popular among people now their familiarity with music as a result of broadened beyond the boundaries such

songs of Indian films and Pushto songs and dramas also got popularity among people.

In traditional music only male singer were used to sing to male audience but on radio both male and female singers sing equally and audience both male female audience listen to them. The singer on radio only began to sing the romantic ballads of Kakari Ghari and other aspect of Ghari such as legendary ballads. Ammi Ghari (dance ballads), Sath Ghari (funny ballads) were ignored on radio and could not acceptance and hence these aspects of Ghari over the time could not survive with the change. Poets began to write Ghari for singer and composition of Ghari has not been any more common among people and new writing Ghari for singer has become the profession of poets.

**Television:**

The advancement from audio to video that accompanied with profound impact on the life pattern of people especially many traditional and customs began to diminish under these impacts such as musical gatherings and radio which maintained same how regional cultures, folk music and tradition brought to the verge of extinction as a result of impact related with television.

Television totally globalized the internal environment of houses and made the access of individual easy to global world. Drama, films, theater, news bulletin and music unshaped the behavior of individual's member of the community especially the youth and now their taste and standard of music is totally different and they take little interest in traditional music of Chaghaka (Sarindo) Nurr (shepherd flute) and even could not understand the style and language of singing and listening to such old music is considered Pasmandagi (backwardness) and is derogated. The people of the old age and people living in far flung area at greater distance from the main cities with lesser communication and exposure to electronic media have still inclination toward traditional music of Chaghaka (Sarindo) and Nurr (shepherd flute). Singer and interested in Pushto literature individuals make visit to such area in order to collect old folk poetry of Kakari Ghari although their interest has always been upon the romantic ballads and other aspects are ignored by them

The impact of the under electronic media pushed folk tradition and music toward periphery and old Ghari that's language is understandable to few individuals in community remembered by people of in their late age especially women of old age because in comparison they have had less exposure without side world. The purity of language, that increases from plain toward valley. People of the old age are of the view about this change that over the time of few years' whole set-up changed dramatically and

**Wasila** (interaction and kindness) among people diminished and individualism and selfishness are increasing day by day that consumes pity and kindness caused distance, jealousy and hatred among people.

Such behavior is shaped by the television which deviate them from their culture and traditions and youth of modern time consider traditions of our time of no more any importance and use and listen to the music of **Parangi** (British and Hindu (Indian) who under conspiracy deviate our youth and make them like their own. In past the deeds of brave men were discussed and mentioned them by girls in Ghari and youth would imitate these characters now they are involved in fashion and style never done by our forefathers and non-understandable. **Naqloona** and **Qissey** (fairy tales) in our youth our mother and our grandfather would narrate at night before sleep and during gay children share these tale's stories now they take no interest in tales and fairy at all and pass their whole time in games television and computer etc.

**Mobile:**

Mobile culture has a great impact on the production and dissemination of the folk music. Mobile can lead to increased listening and appreciation of folk music. Mobile brings common understanding and awareness among the listeners. Through the mobile culture we can share and spread our message to other cultures. The production and dissemination of the folk music (Kakari Ghari) has evolved consider with the advent of cassettes. CD and other things, with these changes by the professional, most of those (Kakari Ghari), Tappa, or Landi in mobile are local non-profit and that folk music spreading the awareness of the socio issue in local area or in national area. With the coming of mobile it has increased the value of folk music and bring change the ideology of the local people. Through mobile one can record the folk music and can listen any time when he wants to enjoy.

**Romantic and Legendary Ballads (Aspect):**

Most of the folk music (Kakari Ghari) aspects have been changed like romantic and legendry ballads. Come to the urban context from rural dialect its mean today folk music has been changed into modern form of romantic and to rare extent legendry ballads.

Legendry ballads are those ballads, type of Ghari were about the brave deeds, male hood and egoistic characteristic of males and such men of their qualities were resembled with eagle (baaz) especially those role and deeds fought against British rule have been highly praised and adored.

The well-renowned character of Shair Jan Jogazai, Palay Khosti.

Wa pansy tha wa khaaz wy  
Shair jan cigarette wala gawy

Shair Jan was such a brave person that he begun to smoke cigarette before his hanging. This aspect of folk music (Kakari Ghari) is the most vulnerable aspect of ballad (Ghari) under the impact of electronic media. The one of major impact is the shift in the concept and norm of male hood (Merrana). As the result of education, the tribal and social value and norms have not been stronger and organic in comparison to part time. The second major issue of this shift is increasing introduction with larger cities through the constructions of the roads as well as the print and electronic media.

This aspect of Kakari Ghari unlike romantic ballad did not survive with as one of the major reasons is the change and shift in the concept of male hood that's why it is on the verge of extinction. Second, qualities like education and high qualification, official position and there are the standards of personality, as a result of modern education are adored unlike in past. Nang (Honor) and Ghairat (Bravery) were the theme of legendary ballads sung by Chaghakbani along with romantic ballads etc.

However, the change in the standards bravery leads to the efficiency of legendary ballads. These ballads are existing in tape cassette only they are not any more composed or sung because Chaghakbani did not inherit his profession to his new generation. Nevertheless, other types of ballads like romantic ballads are sung by modern professional Pashtun singer because people of the young age do not take interest in legendary ballads.

Tay uls purtuh- bandi Ghari garazi

“You are not so brave to be mentioned in Ghari”

These folk verbs are used in situation when a person's act deeds are referred and stated.

People of other age remembered these ballads and ballad has its own historical context and they are best narrated and understood within historical context.

Arsala, Saffard Muradar kuri

Ghumata jer pr sarduraaun kari

“Arsala killed Safferd and broght painful conditiuon to sardars”

This Ghara (ballad) refers to the historical event of 1890, when Ghazi Arsala Khan of Loralai Saffard political agent in Sanjavi Loralai. British government not arrested him but charged heavy the Sardaran (local made representative of area).

Murim rawari islam

Yayi Debra phansi d kari shengam

Murim (referring to female British) accepts Islam if Sher Jan is not hanged to death again Sher Jan who in 1920 made a road on the Bungalow of political agent in Zhob Bazaar and killed political agent his other family

members, who was charged death-penalty and survive twice the hanging on death of allow.

It is said according to law anyone who survive hanging twice is legally sat-free but the wife of late political agent demanded his that until and Sher Jan is put hanged to death unless again she accepts Islam and finally in the third attempt Sher Jan was hanged to death. The legendary ballad narrates that historical event. So some other legendary Ghari (ballads) are about the events of average, revenge and honor of various folk legends.

Khudai da mal sa Hassan Khana

Za o spcen Katwaz mianla.

O! Hassan Khan may God be with you on the way to Katwaz (a Hassan khan avenge the death of his brother went to Afghanistan Katwaz) he was very brave person and during that he even did not excuse his enemy and went to take revenge his brother, he killed his brother in Katwaz. Now people of older age remember those past events and people of younger age do not take interest in these events and view them old and values of insignificance I modern time.

#### **Impact on the Profession of Singer (Cheghakbari):**

##### **a. Annual Production;**

The value of the singer or (Cheghakbari) near to the local people are very prestigious. Local people support singers, drum beaters and their families by giving them some amount of money or grain, when the crops are harvest annually they specify small part of the grain and some gave those rupees. Some of the singers have their own agriculture or other sources but some of them do not have. The rainy season and the month in which the crop as ready is full of songs. In Ramadan when the drummer plays the drum at night, to wake the people for their sahri. In return the local people rewarded them on the Eid day in early in the morning. Or it is the duty of drum beater to aware of any new events.

##### **b. Money or Cash through Folk Music;**

During the ceremonies like marriages, whenever the singer sings he could offer money or cash from the listeners. On the marriages ceremony from both sides of bride and groom distributing money through his head and then put in his pocket. This is very cheerful moment and they family reward the singer.

They also put the money on each other and they show their male hood (Merrana) in these ceremonies. Qamar Ummi (male and female dancing together) and also appreciate the singer and rewarded him with cash.

**Other Aspects:**

**a. Education;**

Education along with media is other major factor of social change. The establishment of school in the area enhanced communication and exposure of community without side world. Educated people of community are the source of new ideas and cultural trait entering into community. They act as bridge between local community and outside world. They are inclined toward modern ideas and they introduce radio and television in the areas which in turn left profound impacts on the social set-up community. Their inclination toward media and advanced technology brought a change in the structure of society such as local musical gatherings traditional music systems such as Chaghaka (Sarindo) and Nurr (shepherd flute). The tendency of change among youth is very common and under the impacts as a result of advanced technology and electronic media.

**b. Mullah;**

The change in Hujra also is one of the resources behind the impacts upon the traditional system of Chaghaka (Sarindo) and Nurr. As in the past Hujra, the residing room of mullah and Taliban adjacent to mosque were also cultural center of entertainment. On every Friday night people of the area would get together in the form of Bandar and would sing Ghari but over the last decades the increase populations of mullah and Taliban in religious political parties and national political lead to the decadence of such gatherings and depreciation and dis-encouragement of creative and musical activities.

**c. Transport;**

Transport one of the significant factors of impacts along with education and electronic media that made access of community to larger cities, especially school, hospitals, courts and offices that interaction overall led to the deep impacts of change on the social structure of community. Such as incorporation of new words in local language, inflow of advanced technology likes radio, tape recorder and television; new mobile and daily transporting system caused infiltration into local culture of advance technology and new culture ideas and traits that as whole is counted one of the major factors of impact on traditional music system of Chaghaka (Sarindo) and Nurr.

**d. Instruments;**

The traditional instruments Nurr (shepherd flute) single elongated pipe with pores or Chaghakah (Sarindo) with bow stick and string body were simple in play and it was up to the singer and player how he did they change the tune and but they had limited verity of tune. With order the tune of the funny Ghari was different from legendary and romantic ballads that style survived

over the years without any major change in the structure of instruments and composition and tunes of songs. However, when romantic ballads that was selected by professional singers and sung on modern musical instruments of Piano, Brass, Concentra and Pipe such as the local singers Shafi, Mashal, Ibrahim Jan and Derwesh Kakar. Through that on one side, one aspect of Ghari survived but rest aspect of Ghari such as legendary ballads, funny ballads did not select by these singers which could not get recognition and their essence under in the impacts of electronic media along with education, transportation.

**Conclusion:**

Nowadays people preferring fashion, Macdonald, pop and jazz music but not the domestic simple music and food due to the modernization. While most of the people are vary from media and they do not have another ways of entertainment. In modern era, other forms of music like pop did not devalued the importance of folk music. Large segments of Pashtun population still listening folk music. Folk music (Kakari Ghari) is indispensable part of the Pashtun life.

**References:**

- Louis, Pound. 1947. Ballad, in Encyclopedia America.
- Martha, C. Sims and Martine, Stephens. 2005. Living Folklore: Utah States University press.
- N.J.C, Hodgart. 1950. The ballads, London: Hutchinson's University Library.
- Qureshi, Regula. 2000. How does music means? Embedded memories and the politics of affect in the Indian sarangi. American anthropologist.
- Robert, Graves. 1927. The English Ballad: Ernest benn Ltd.
- Sahai, Nisha. 1987. Folk songs of Uttar Pradesh. Ethnomusicology.
- Steuart, Wilson. 1955. The role of folk music in education. Music in education. UNESCO.
- T.F, Henderson. 1912. The Ballad in Literature: Cambridge University press.

July-December/2018

## **Folk Poetry A National Common Heritage:**

By

<sup>1</sup> Nasreen Gul Baloch, <sup>2</sup> Surraya Bano, <sup>3</sup> Yousaf Rodini**Abstract:**

*No language is to be considered a perfect language without folk poetry as well as folk tunes.*

*Common poetry and folk tunes are perceived to be the vital organs of any particular language to show the true spirits, essence and each aspects of life. This study aims and focuses to highlight the significant features and importance of folk poetry and folk tunes regarding Balochi, Brahvi, Punjabi, Sindhi, and Urdu language.*

**Keywords:** Poetry, Folk tunes, Literature, Verse, Music, Language, Tradition, National heritage.

**Introduction:**

Every language and literature starts off with its folk poetry and that remains the ultimate adored genre of the literature. The language primarily garbed in the conversational attire merely. Its chief characteristics remain visible so that the folk regional or indigenous stuffs are found in it.

In this way which represents the actual role and true spirits of the people as well as enlightens the diverse aspects of their life. Though they never possess the literary status but have affinity infatuation and enthusiasm. That is the initial face of the common poetry which consummately molds in the shape of a verse. (Ahmed, 1999, pp. 30-29)

Common poetry actually belongs to rural life instead of urban life which represents the collective experiments of rural life. These experiments

---

<sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Balochi, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

find the heat of existence by seasons the process of subsistence as well as human happiness and sorrows. These collective experiments are not represented by any particular brain but by a collective brain.

If the first verse of a tune is created by a peasant while he is ploughing and as soon as it reaches home the second verse is created from thereon and if a woman at home adds one or more verses little farther.... so in the normal process the tune is going to be completed in several days.

The creators of the common poetry or tunes are anonymous. Neither they desire for fame nor do they intentionally expose their names for publicity at all.

Each common tune brings its own particular music and harness. Usually, the person who creates the lines of a tune he himself reveals his inner feelings by singing. (Ahmed, 1999, pp. 29-30)

Mumtaz Mufti writes in his book (Folk Tunes) complimenting the folk poetry,

“Folk tunes are the tunes, which have been sung by the people since primitive times. These tunes actually depict the sayings of our elders. In what manner they lived their life? What particular traditions did they possess? What did they ponder about? What did they feel? What did they like or dislike? What were their amities like? What were their enmities like? In what way they sacrificed for each other? In what manner, did a particular tribe fight with other tribe?” (Mumtaz, April 1987, p. 3)

Though there is a little difference between each area’s living standards and traditions but our difficulties happiness as well as sorrows are alike. Realities of our elders are alike. For example, the folk tunes regarding people of Balochistan and K.P.K. depict more about the Bravery.

Folk tunes regarding Sindh and Punjab depict more about Love and Parting. Folk tunes of Punjab depict more of the typical disagreements or accusations between mother in law and daughter in law however this less found in folk tunes of Balochistan. However, the helplessness of lass is found in each area’s tunes as she states, “I can’t help going against my parents! I am helpless!”

Each area’s tunes depict the surrender against the fate.

The great deal of Human honor (honor for family guest) love altruism sacrifice bravery revenge hostility affinity as well as mingling with and great respect for elders) is found in each and every folk tunes. (Mumtaz, April 1987, p. 3)

There are two features of Folk tunes. (Inward and outward).

Inward tunes jubilate the people when they listen it while outward tunes are the realities of the life which our elders actually have themselves suffered and gone through in the past.

The people of olden times were very wise as they found out and realized the huge secrets of life.

To transport those secrets to their descendants they transformed it in the shape of tunes.

The tradition of literacy was not common during those days therefore the wisdom was taught to the people by verbalized sayings.

Those verbal sayings moved by mouth to mouth heart to heart and turned out to be common in this way those folk tunes have been transported heart to heart among people.

We find below mentioned ideas in under discussed languages regarding those sayings.

### **Balochi Folk Poetry:**

Balochi folk poetry is the extract of mutual desires of any nation in which such features are elicited through language and statement regarding common life by that we get acquainted of any nation's civilized and social life. Along with that we also get acquainted of their ideas and feelings toward life way of livings psychology and other aspects of life.

Like other languages Balochi poetry also started off with folk poetry. In which the simplicity of language and mostly all the aspects of human life have been enclosed. That clearly shows that the poetry for any particular gender is for a better cause or for the betterment of a particular nation.

The duration of lifetime poetry for an individual (right from birth till death) is called the folk tunes. For example, the compliments and jubilations at the birth of an individual. And as he grows little, the time comes when his beloved mother and sisters sing him the sweet lullabies with many anticipations. The time comes when he becomes mature. He goes to marriage parties and enjoys lovely tunes with drums. Besides he gets himself involved in good causes and pious works so that he is crowned by the society as he deserves it.

At the time of his Betrothal the lovely complimentary tunes are sung for him. At the time of his marriage after adornment the lovely joyful tunes are sung for him. Hence he goes far away from his people and village.

His relatives are impatient and restless to meet him. And they sing the tunes of sadness.

Or a female herself can't bear the pains of being parted from her relatives and she sings the sad tunes in their memories. Eventually as an individual pass away and elegies are sung in his /her memories for being no more.

These are not senseless tunes rather it has been perceived by reading and listening those that the type of advice and admonitions are found in it which have turned out to be conducive for the progress of earlier societies.

These advices and admonitions by the ancestors have been conducive the way Quranic verses traditions and statutes are favored.

The customs and traditions of the Baloch are dependent upon these tunes. For example, hospitality understanding bravery revenge honor truce animal husbandry travelling and hunting games virtues literacy skills handcrafts advices and information about patriotism etc., all these significant aspects are found in folk tunes as well as firmly affixed with Baloch society everlastingly.

Besides that, the poets have mentioned about the further customs and traditions in their poetry which represent the way of living in Baloch society and as clear as crystal.

The past way of living affiliation ups and downs excellence and defects are comprehensible and based upon these characters and traditions the society language and its history can be traced regarding their past.

Because each work character skill handcraft virtue and tradition is known as history itself, depicting its exact time of birth and indeed it remains the true evidence and logic of the society and language.

It should be realized that these folk tunes are arrayed mostly by the women relatively. In other words, it would not be wrong to be stated that the bulk of the features of these tunes represent the poetry regarding the time of Baloch women.

However, there are some tunes which are compiled by poets of medieval times and the time of their tunes is recognized itself. Besides that, the language of other tunes is simple and comprehensive just like the beautiful adornment and embroidery of the women is as delicate as the beautiful flower of the spring spreading the fragrance of homeland like Ambrosia.

#### **Urdu Folk Poetry:**

As the word "Urdu" gets glued with the tunes as an attributive history it diverts our mind towards the tunes which emerged nearly during the first quarter of the twentieth century through Urdu monthly published poetry and turned out to be the permanent feature of Urdu poetry.

These tunes might have been developed either by Bengali poetry (particularly in the recurrence of Dr. Tagore's lyrical poetry) or romantically, or the outcomes of any other particular sentimental accomplishments. We do not wish to get involved into this argument immediately.

Such Urdu tunes are usually proving out to be romantic and exemplary. This type of poetry was adopted by the romantic poets to be impressed by the enthusiastic sentiments of puberty.

Usually one odd dominating celebrities if desired have the exception. Normally these tunes are related to the romance-ridden youths who might have not been one because of the social barriers or traditions. They are the ones who search for a world where no such social barriers or shackles around. They want to create an exemplary world to be intoxicated in bars mingling with fairies.

They want to remain free regarding all deeds moves and speech to the extent of absoluteness.

They want an exemplary world where no lamentation of misfortunes around no cries and no injured hearts filled with stigmas of partings. A world of friendship where Men are the models of humanity instead of being wild beasts. In short they are with an abject dissent having pleasant reveries.

In such types of tunes after reaching at its peak the model of sentiments sometimes takes the juncture of escape and the poet being faraway from this world becomes vanished after reaching at a place where no one's around. The place which Ghalib had desired such a long time ago.

“Rahiyey ab aisee jaga chal kar jahan koyi na ho.”

These are the types of tunes tend us to think by creating Urdu tunes. (Fateh puri, p. 294).

And in relation to these tunes the explanation of the idea may be derived that the word (Folk) may not be attached or written with these Urdu tunes rather these are mere Urdu tunes and their precise history along with names of poets are known whereas the word (Folk) in the tunes of the other under discussed languages is the real issue of the argument.

### **Brahvi Folk Poetry:**

About Brahvi folk tunes or folk poetry the below mentioned ideas may collectively be perceived as,

“The real creators of Brahvi folk tunes are those neat grazers being miles away to be literate, uneducated shepherds, herdsmen, simple, gullible, softhearted peasants who work in the scorching heat of the sun, poverty-ridden nomads, fish men who go right at the heart of the ocean for fishing, sailors, sad and aggrieved mothers being inebriated in the love of their children, innocent sisters, newly wedded brides, hardworking camel drivers and juvenile beauties etc.

In short young and old rich and poor all are equally associated with the creation of Brahvi folk poetry.

The creation of folk tunes is carried out in the huts, scorching heat of bleak and barren deserts, thick forests, dry and rocky plains, high, hard, complicated mountains, skirts of the mountains, shores of the waterfalls and cascades, lush, green, curling, fields and pastures, instead of magnificent palaces, temples, and courts of kings or Emperors.

Therefore, it contains naturalness simplicity and originality instead of artificiality formality.

These tunes to be created neither require grate nor peaceful environment.

All of a sudden an incident occurs in front of us sending shivers down our spine. Sweet and beautiful, absorbing and appealing words from the depth of our hearts become the verses of the tune.

Glance on newly wedded beauty garbed in wedding attires, the body of dead daredevil martyr garbed in bloody shroud, and the lamentations of his relatives.

These tunes contain great respect for elders and great love for the customs and traditions. (Susan and Zafar, p. 12).

Observing the Piteous moans and bloody tears turned out to be the verses of the tunes. Sprouting from the experiences of life, these tunes are simple in nature and hardly contain complications altogether. Simple and gullible people never speak ironical and figurative speech. These tunes contain truth, openness and candidness. These tunes contain the extraordinary level of indescribable impression, and originality making the scholars to be amazed. Even the slightly bitter and harsh words molding into the folk tunes creating such absorbing, pleasing, appealing enough sensation making even an extreme stonehearted man to reel swaying the sleeping cords of his heart.

The folk tunes contain the gracefulness of spring flowers, showiness of flowers, softness, and spring of lush green fields, absorbing melodies of fountains, waterfalls and cascades, carnivals of life, traditions, photography of sands, mother's motherhoods, affections of sisters, lamentation of a sister over the untimely death of young brothers, the feelings and sentiments of simple, innocent, and juvenile beauties, beauty of springs, beautiful features of lover's face, bravery and manhood of daredevils, agitation of restless heart, day and night's desires, loneliness and helplessness of dark nights, scenes of envies and dreadful, terrible, sorrowful moments of wars, and describe extreme love, attachment, with Saints of God. In short, these tunes are, (like all aspects of life), full of innumerable issues. These tunes contain war and harmony, tragedy and cheerfulness, beauty and sorrow, originality along with rhythm. These tunes are also the representative of human desires and wants. These tunes come into existence like envies and sad desires rather like plants. These neither contain the names of their creators, nor the names of their singers and places.

The creators of these Brahvi folk tunes, have often been the Brahvi nomads, and villagers. That's why, the language of these tunes is extremely simple and candid. During the travel, the Brahvi Nomads, residing in the huts, or village women residing in the village huts, Shepherds of herds, or ploughing

peasants in the fields, sing of their creations loudly into the rhythm to maintain the pleasantness of their life. In this way, these tunes are created. Since these Brahvi tunes are related to each aspects of life, that's why they are found in innumerable numbers.

Ploughing peasants in the fields, Brahvi Nomads, during the travel, shepherds, typical Brahvi village women living in the Huts, significant events of weddings, Beautiful scenes of Moonlights, and besides, each moment of happiness and sorrow, Events of significant religious pilgrimages of sacred Saints, are momentous dynamics of these folk tunes. (Ibid., pp. 8-10)

Having fully packed with Love and Affection, these Brahvi folk tunes contain, complementation of the beauty of beloved, description of the disloyalty of loved ones, heart and soul emotions between husband and wife, pure love of Father, Mother and Sister, immense jubilation at the birth of a child, pride of true honor for the family, love for the homeland, sorrows of fate, lullabies of children, helplessness of lass, as she says helplessly, "what shall I do? I am helpless! Can't go against my parents. Head is bowed down accepting the surrender against the fate.

These folk tunes, describe honor for humanity, family, guest, love, altruism, sacrifice, bravery, revenge, enmity, along with desires to be mingled. A heart having no pains, can't enjoy these tender emotions. These folk tunes are signs and memoirs of our ancestors. For us, these tunes are unique, priceless and unprecedented assets. These are the tunes that represent our true culture. The common spirit exists and perceived in it refulgent even today. These are the real assets for all of us. The significance and importance of these can't be ignored at all.

Like other languages' folk tunes, the creators of Brahvi folk tunes are illiterate and simple human beings as well.

These tunes may be gotten and brought into literatures by the Brahvis who are settled in thousands square miles wide areas of Balochistan, Sindh, Afghanistan, Iran, and each corners of Iran and Russia. (Brahvi Abdul Rehman, 1995. Pp. 7-8)

In relation to research, Brahvi folk poetry, mostly consists of classical poetry. The haleness is found in its features. In Brahvi folk poetry, inhabits a wide world of diverse impressions and prospects of sentiments, emotions, and desires. All kinds of subjects and explanations have been offered in these elegy typed folk tunes. These conclude world of tales and historical events, epic, love and beauty, communion and separation, irony, humor, complaints, different kinds of questions and answers, proverbs, aphorism, in short, besides religious and moral subjects, lullabies, elegies, etc.

Folk tune is the most famous and absorbing genre of the Brahvi poetry, possessing extremely delicate and sweet features in nature. Since it mentions mostly about romanticism, same time it owns the representative genre of the features of culture and civilization as well. Since it is known as common poetry, it belongs to common people or individual's life. These are not creations of any particular poet.

**Punjabi Folk Poetry:**

Each nation owns its own modus operandi in the world, according to which they share their feelings or ideas. In this field, Punjabi is the sole language which is representing us at every difficult stage and it can't be carried out by an ordinary or simple way. It owns its distinct prestige and honor. Be it games of small children, typical wedding games of small girls, growing virilism of young boys and girls, process of bringing water by the wells, process of picking the cotton, the moment of wheat harvest, in short, at every place and point, according to the age and environment, these significant aspects of life, are found in folk tunes.

Simplicity of sentiments, openness, severity, innocence, intoxication of ideality that Urdu language owns, that indeed cannot be facilitated by significant expressions of Saif-ul-Malook, Pir Waris Shah and tale of Yousaf and Zulekha.

Though, these tunes, do not possess any particular meaning, but we could not get such enjoyment.

Not just tune to tune or workout to workout, the moral lessons, feelings of childhood, games, monotony of sounds, movements, conscious of getting together, are the significant parts of these tunes.

The childhood feelings are really bizarre enough to be brought into literatures by any writer till today. That's why, the true representation of that particular age, is only made on the basis of these meaningless tunes. (Aziz Shafi, 1999. Pp. 113-114)

The Punjabi folk tunes, describe all the happiness and sadness. From the birth till death, it grasps everything. Usually these tunes are sung by women and children. The men do not own any particular part, rather they just possess (Mahia, Dholey, tapey, Heer, Jagni) alongside Punjabi poetry. This issue is not over at this particular point, until and unless we mention the (Mahia, Dholey, and Dohrey). We might not find any other language which may reveal each and everything by just a single verse. And its complete meaning is unable to be revealed. Since Punjabi is the mother of Urdu language, how could English compete with it?

This significant quality is hidden in (Mahia) which is sung by Men and Women. (Ibid., p. 118).

How many kinds of colorful and aromatic flowers are found in the garden of Punjabi Literature?

And the true representation of sentiments and feelings is made by these kinds. By virtue of these, significant aspects of life like love, hate, sadness, happiness, life, death, admiration of pious, and loving one another have been learnt. It does not contain nothing more than the description of racial partiality or color.

Folk tune, in true sense, is the living representative of Punjabi culture. (Ibid. p. 120).

In Punjabi folk tunes, lullabies, meres, drums, lass, swings, Henna, lamentations, rhythm, songs of partings, wedding songs, songs of Moonlight, songs of peasants, harvests, spring, songs of fairs, are particularly famous.

### **Sindhi Folk Poetry:**

The land of Sindh is the land of songs and tunes, where the tunes are rampant at each step. These tunes own the fragrance of Sindh's earth, as well as, sands of human (from birth to death), traditions, happiness and sorrows, dreams and desires, doctrines and fantasies. Though Sindh is the land where the world's ancient tunes are found with respect to the music. There is a haleness found in Sindhi folk tunes with respect to the subjects. These tunes, depict the Religion, faith, spiritualism, war and harmony, love and affection, separations, weddings, traditions, places etc. in short, the attitudes of life as well. The advent of Islam in Sindh, not only caused deep impacts on common life, alongside poetic literature as well as created new trends in Sindhi prose and poems. The new poetic genres which emerged under the Islamic influences, with the passage of several centuries, even today, are yet known to be the famous Sindhi genres. These tunes, have usually been described by the poets showing their feelings and sentiments with reference to monism and prophet hood. Nonreligious folk tunes are relatively old. In religious folk tunes, the encomium, doxology, miracle, particularly the Manaqba and Mouloud are prominent.

Encomium, which is called as (Madah) in typical Sindhi pronunciation and (Mouloud), both are too prominent equally. Both possess deep relationship with each other as well since both of these are sung at the same time. These folk tunes, comprising of some songs, the faith and spiritualism, particularly with reference to mysticism. Such tunes are very famous among people and sung with immense reverence and respect at the shrines and monasteries of Saints.

Usually the theme of the Sindhi folk tunes is the love and affection. In these tunes, manifestation of love and manners of different sensations have also been mentioned distinctly. There are some folk tunes as well, in

which the paramour is the woman who recalls the sensation of being apart from her husband or beloved with respect to several references. Though the tradition of Ring or (Chhallay) is prevalent in other areas too besides Sindh. In such type of folk tunes, the amorous verses are said with reference to the local nature. The folk tunes which have become famous with reference to Ring or (Chhalay), describe the sensation of love and separation, sorrow and grief, grouch over disloyalty of the beloved. However, the great deal of simplicity is the main spirit of these tunes. Besides love and separation, the sentiments of happiness too have been marked in these tunes. The songs of happiness usually comprise of wedding songs, and are sung on different occasions of different wedding traditions. Though the dramatic style is too found in some songs. The women describe the features of a particular character in songs by pretending the humorous characters. Thus the enjoyment becomes twofold with the song and acting merged together.

One of the main aspects of the Sindhi folk tunes is that a particular area's culture or environment seems extremely prominent in it. In connection to the term of "(Larar)", (Interior Sindh), emerges in a number of folk tunes. And then again, in that regard, there is a description of (LARAR), along with the description of preparing the jewelries particularly in the wedding songs. The (Larar) have been mentioned in the famous song of (Ho Jamalo) too.

That shows that an allusion is found with respect to (Larar) to be the center of an ancient civilization. Since the Sindhi folk tunes are geographically outspread on entire of Sindh's physical areas, that's why there, is a depiction of all of these found in the songs. For instance, names of the areas of thar (Dhat Phat, Mehrano), north-west areas of (Kachu, Lamhu, Uljhu) etc. are found in these songs. The deep relation of these songs with this area, is estimated through the use of the names of different cities, towns, lakes, mountains, rivers and drains of Sindh. In respect to the themes of these folk tunes, the human feelings and sentiments, along with the cultural heritage too is ingrained as well as inhibited in the words and melodies of these songs. It would not be wrong to say that these songs completely describe the life of village's simple people, as well as sung with great enthusiasm in homes, fields, farms, and (Authaq) (apartments) and enjoyed by each person of the village. One of the reasons is that the language of these songs is pure and original i.e. free of foreign influences. In relation to structure, these folk tunes are different as well as own distinct styles. However, in some tunes, the principles of (Auzan) have not been considered, rather measured in different accustomed structures. (Junejo Abdul Jabbar, 1985. Pp. 5-15).

**References:**

- Aziz Shafi Ahmed, Literature (Folk tunes and tales), V. III. National Book Foundation Islamabad, pp. 29-30.
- Dr. Abdul Jabbar Junejo, Sindhi Folk Tunes, Folk heritage publication house Islamabad, December 1985, pp. 5-15.
- Dr. Abdul Rehman Brahvi, Brahvi Folk Tunes. Kalat Publishers Rustam Jee Lan. Jinnah road, Quetta. August 1995, pp. 7-9.
- Dr. Marman Fatehpuri, Evolution of Urdu Poetry, Urdu Academy Sindh, p. 294.
- Mufti Mumtaz, Folk Tunes, V.I. Urdu Science Board, Lahore. April 1987. P. 3.
- Susan Brahvi, Zafar Mirza, Tunes of Changing Seasons, p.12.

July-December, 2018

## **An Analysis of the Impacts of 9/11 on Pashto Short Stories in Southern Pashtoonkhwa:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Naseer Ahmed Nangial, <sup>2</sup>Dr. Javed Iqbal

### **Abstract:**

*The scholars in this dissertation have intellectually strived to evaluate the effects of post 9/11 incident on Pashto short stories transcribed in Southern Pashtoonkhwa (the title attributed to Pashtoon belt falling into Balochistan province) literature. The perplexing 9/11 episode has not only foreshadowed a new turning point in global affairs at an unanticipated way, but it has also dramatically transformed the literature of dwellers – residing at the Pak-Afghan porous borders. The precedents of the war hysteria and assaults on Afghanistan by the world powers – following the 9/11 attacks in America – to chastise the later for offering sanctuary to the architect of the confounding manoeuvres. This can easily perceive in the form of characters and particularly in short stories of the region. The researchers have categorized scores of short stories written specifically in the post- 9/11, which contained copious instances of the incident.*

**Keywords:** Pashto, 9/11, Analysis, Short Stories, Pashtoonkhwa etc.

### **Introduction:**

The 9/11 has turned a historic day not only for the US, but also for the entire world. This tragic incident gave rise to a new terminology, "nine-eleven". On September 11, four passenger aircrafts took off from different airports of US. These aircrafts were planned to attack different targets. Two of them hit the biggest skyscrapers of that time, "World Trade Centre", which were centers of international trade, and razed the two to ground in seconds. The other two aircrafts – destined to attack the sensitive places of 'White House' and 'Pentagon' – were soon immediately located and grounded by the US Air Force. Although, these horrific incidents prompted a long chain of historical events, it indispensably affected US and rest of the world alike.

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of Pashto, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pashto, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

For the sake of research, the world is apportioned into two, as;

- a) World before Nine eleven
- b) World after Nine eleven

**The Influence of 9/11:**

The impact of this apocalypse was prominent in US, especially Afghanistan and Pakhtunkhwa for the reason that the leader of the organization that claimed responsibility for the 9/11 attacks, Usama bin Laden, a Saudi citizen, was in Afghanistan.

The US asked for help against war on terror. The world and Pakistan responded to US call with positive nod. The US entered Afghanistan and a long war began.

Afghanistan was still under flames of the preceding Russian war, when new war began & this time the war was not confined to Afghanistan but the adjoining Pakhtunkhwa came under its sway. Thousands were martyred and similar number wounded. It left indelible marks on the agriculture, trade, industry and socio-economic agency of Afghanistan and Pakhtunkhwa. Quite similarly, this tragedy affected Pashtun literature, Pashto writings, poetry, poems, drama & novels.

This gave a strong incentive to the Pashtun writers to classify and write upon the war and militancy-racked region. The literature that once was abound with the glory of sword, the might of Pashtun warriors and gallantry anecdotes of Pakhtunkhwa now pens down the hapless, oppressed milieu & is now predisposed towards books and technology and also gave rise to new terminologies.

**The Impact of the Incident of 9/11 on the Pashto Short Stories of Southern Pakhtunkhwa:**

As the long war and militancy across Pakhtunkhwa pre and post 9/11, affected poetry, poems, songs and other literary genres, quite similar repercussions can be witnessed in Pashto short stories. Pashto short stories are not spared in this regard.

Although, many short stories have been written in this regard but as an illustration, we will discuss few short stories of the writers of Southern Pakhtunkhwa.

The collection of short stories of Professor Nazar Panizai's "Da Azadai Kanrhai" or "Freedom's stone" has been one such published by Skam Academy Quetta printed by United Press Quetta.

While all the short stories in this collection revolve around the Pashtuns' milieu, and depicts Pashtuns' impotence, illiteracy and divested lifestyle, but we will choose short stories that display more influence of 9/11.

### **1-Professor Nazar Panizai's Short Stories, (Da Azadai Kaanrhai) Freedom's Stone:**

In this collection, the short story that is very much relevant to our subject is titled as "The Dinosaur". In this short story, Nazar Panizai refers to the world's great powers as 'Dinosaurs'. The short story begins as the author travels with his friend Aimal Khan and Aimal's 12-year-old son in Aimal's Jeep.

They began to toil up and as they reach the forest, they witness fallen trees, incinerated grass & burnt Foxes, Monkeys, Elephants, Bulls, a lion and other dead animals laying around. Blood and stink prompt Aimal and he asks as what has happened to them? How and who has killed them?

He answers, Dinosaur, and tells him that he would rest of the story once they get home back. Then they hunt a Deer and a Bighorn ram. When they return home, Atal Khan reminds his father to tell him the story of 'Giant Monster'. Aimal, out of surprise, asks, which monster? Atal reminds him the Dinosaur that had caused bloodshed and havoc in the Jungle. In this short story, Pashtuns are being resembled with Aunts. Would that Pashtuns could demonstrate the unity, organisation, strength and discipline of Aunts. The story further tells that when all the animals were repeatedly annoyed by the Dinosaurs, they called all animals for consultation. When the intense rumination concluded no result, the aunts called for their own assembly.

"The ants echoed that we will be the victims of this monster and we are in great jeopardy chiefly because we lie in the paths, we neither hurt anyone nor are we make obstacles in someone's way. During their hostility and rampage, we get killed underneath their feet. After an extensive contemplation and debate, a conclusion was reached. The ants decided to bite the vein of the nape of Dinosaurs, whenever they are set to eat their prey. This would drive them crazy, eventually killing each other and thus we would get rid of them" (Panizai)

The writer has exquisitely depicted the atrocities of the US and other powerful states. Would that Pashtuns gather and form strategies to cope with cunning enemies and set way forward to cut the jugular vein of the enemy. Until then, we would be rammed by the mighty foes. The writer further writes: "These diligent and conscientious ants would assemble and would lay out plan to eliminate the Dinosaurs." (Ibid)

Here the writer stresses the point the weak and feeble should unite to resist aggressor. In the end the writer also discusses the 'black rain' and regards it as an identity of Dinosaurs. In the "Azadai Kaanrhi", Professor Nazar Panizai also underlines the causes and roots of the destruction of Pakhtunkhwa. In another short story, "Vainay", where the author points to the white colour of the termites and wants to set them on fire but his mother

stops him from doing so and instead advises to refrain and warns him of the wrath and curse. The writer becomes curious and starts thinking as if every white thing is innocuous? Is Milk safe? Is an ewe perilous and so on? Referring to Mullahs' white turban & white clothes, the Prof. Nazar Panezai writes,

"Dr. Sahib these termites are ferocious. They live in our homes and roam freely in the streets of our countryside, are soft and gentle people still deem them as innocent and harmless. People respect them hitherto. They are scared of their wrath and curse. They need their prayers however these termites are black, they are opposed to development, and they are against prosperity and progress of the people. They have destroyed families, homes and villages, treat them and not me. I'm ok" (Ibid).

In this short story, a Pashtun, who has turned mad visits neurologist who admit him in the ward of mentally disabled patients. The writer wants to extend the explicit message that termites have been the key factor in oppressing and enervating Pashtuns. This needs to be treated as it halts the progress & development of society.

This short story encompasses the role of religious scholars, Mullahs, in propagating Jihad pre and post 9/11. In this collection, Professor Nazar Panizai has beautifully characterised Pashtunwali, brother-hood, love, unity, class struggle, Pashtuns destruction, illiteracy and how Pashtuns have been oppressed and exploited in their own resource-rich motherland.

## **2. Farooq Sarwar's Short Stories:**

Another writer, artist, actor and literary figure published his collection of short stories "Zanzeeruna" (chains) in 2015. Although, this collection covers various aspects of human and Pashtun's society and lifestyle that exist here, still it discusses the subject of our topic. When the tragedy of 9/11 exacerbated peace in Pakhtunkhwa, causing chaos with an undefined enemy, this conundrum swept away many tribal chieftains eventually gaining toehold in southern Pakhtunkhwa in the form of Shia-Sunni strife. On this subject Farooq Sarwar writes a short story "Nawalad" (unknown) and commences it as;

"Overwhelmed with fear and hastiness as the shadow pursues me, as I try to hide in streets". (Farooq)

Farooq Sarwar portrays his city's condition.

"I dwell in a city whose inhabitants are completely dominated by anxiety and horror, and have put themselves in cage like birds. Thus, panic prevails in the streets that one used to be echoed with tee-hee and chuckles". (Ibid)

This short story conveys a very deep message. Farooq Sarwar's another collection was published by Ghaznavi Publishers in 2017 by the name "Mujrim" (convict). As usual it contains the essence of past, its prefaces

have been written by Syed Khair Muhammad Arif, Dr. Javed Iqbal and Prof. Aseer Mangal.

"It is really commendable task the way short story writer depicts the miseries of his nation and gifts his people exemplary stories like 'Daamuna', 'Lewanayi', 'Wuna', 'Bangri', and 'Mujrim'. (Ibid)

**Gergai Gezhaka:**

It is another short story collection of Farooq Sarwar that was published back in 2006 by Skam Adabi Academy Quetta.

The dedication of this is very much relevant with our topic. Here the word "Narhand" stands for any impossible thing or commodity that is hard to gain. US is referred to as Uncle Sam that has beheaded the farthest dreamt peace.

In this collection contains following short stories Gargai Gezhaka, Zmarai, Zharha Gedarha, Thor Perai, Boi, Anzur and Thor Rangua. Its preface has been written by Saeed Gohar, Aseer Mangal and Sohail Jaffar. Saeed Gohar further writes about the author: In my viewpoint, his observation of the Pashtun society, his apparent expression, flushing out US's hoggish posture in this global village is laudable.

**Analysis:**

As is known about Farooq Sarwar's predisposition, Saeed Gohar appreciates his portrayal of Pashtun society and pointing out the imperialist role of US, which validates the fact that the incident of 9/11 has deeply affected Pashto literature.

Aseer Mangal in his remarks writes,

"The notorious game that has been underway in Afghanistan since last three decades shocked the world, especially the way the 9/11 jolted the world is yet another episode to write upon" (Ibid)

Farooq Sarwar had very excellently elucidated the condition of Pashtuns' environment and has asserted that Pashtuns are oppressed people and are in no way terrorists, fundamentalists but are actually victims of these two. Farooq Sarwar has not only aired the grievances of Pashtuns but has also surfaced the miseries of poverty-stricken, unemployed and the agony of labour class. In "Girgai Gizhaka", Farooq Sarwar narrates the story of an Afghan boy, who migrates to Europe to flee from the militancy-racked and poverty-stricken Afghanistan. As he arrives in Europe, he starts working in an Afghan owned shop but stays with an Arab roommate. One day when the Arab is held in custody on the charges of complicity in Israel bombing. As the Italian police later persecute that Arab guy, the Afghan finds himself in deep water.

"The local police treat me very harshly. They call me to police station and interrogate me for hours and sometimes even place me in detention for

night. Only I know the pain inflicted on me. They accuse me of complicity in terrorism but have not proved their charges thus far." (Ibid)

Farooq Sarwar's short story endorses our opinion that Pashtuns (diaspora) that work abroad are living in worst condition. He then phones his sister, Nafeesa, who still resides in Kabul. Nafeesa tells him about the prevalent fear and terror and that situation Kabul has unchanged.

"Sister said that fighter jet came and dropped bombs. Children of our relatives were killed but fortunately my mom and younger brothers remained unscathed" (Ibid)

Nafeesa then tells her brother that Mom misses you too much and wants to be back. But he's very worried as how can he return to his country in this volatile environment and he sees a bird "Girgayi Gezhaka" that awakens him each morning. Here the writer portrays the bird as resilient animal that never abandons its home no matter how harsh the conditions may be.

The writer discusses it in the perspective of "Afghan War" when Afghanistan was ruled by "Khalq Party" and the US along with all the neighbours of Afghanistan initiated an undeclared war & welcomed the immigrants and were told that it's forbidden to live under communist rule. But even that time Pashtun literary figures, writers, poets and Afghan President Dr Najeeb Ullah urged the people not to leave their motherland as they would not find its substitute. Abandoning homeland and becoming an immigrant, Farooq Sarwar writes:

"O! Beautiful bird, Papa was right that everything escapes the freezing cold and unbearable heat wave, but you put up with every sort of condition and never shun your nest. You're more powerful than me." (Ibid)

Farooq Sarwar in this short story wants to substantiate that how hard the situation may get, homeland shall never be abandoned. This is the time to fend off enemies and not to escape or give up. But sometimes you may take a step backward in order to advance two steps ahead. If Dr Najeeb had left Afghanistan for quite some time, he would have been back to play more prolific role in Afghanistan's future but he was destined to die and he died. Farooq Sarwar's 'Girgai Gezhaka' still hopes for peace in the motherland. The bird implores the war mongers not to ruin them any further, we are suffocating owing to the stink of bomb and ammunition, eye itches, heart beats and ear drums are being pierced, so I cannot hear my own tweet, can't even hear Qamar Gula's choir,

“Za spina kawtara yam uchath parwazuna kawam,  
Garzam dunya walu ta da soli awazuna kawam.”  
([www.google.pashtosongs.qamargulaghazals](http://www.google.pashtosongs.qamargulaghazals))

"Blessed with high flight, I'm white pigeon,  
Echoing the message of peace to the region,"

For God sake, for the sake of those panicked children, widows and orphaned please listen to our cry. You know the truth and you can make distinction between the right and wrong, then why do you turn a deaf ear and a blind eye to our agony?

**Zmarai:**

This collection has pictured the Russian intervention and later withdrawal from Afghanistan and the way private militias were established in different parts of the country.

**Zharha Gedarha:**

This is another short story that very covers the minute yet vast repercussions. It envisages the general mores that when we are confronted by weak nemesis, we act as group to deter that aggression but as soon as the enemy vanishes, we tend to revive our old internal strife and start pulling each other leg.

**Thor Payrai:**

It is one such short story that supports our subject i.e.: The Impact of 9/11 on Pashto short stories. The story entails a character named Kabeer who is in constant fight with the "thor payrai" or black devil. Kabeer assists all those people who have suffered in the war against the Devil. He shelters, sponsors & even nurse the wounded people. He shares his meal with the people who have lost homes in the war against the Devil. He partakes of all the resources at his disposal. Similarly, enthusiasm was seen during the FATA IDPs, when people in different parts of Pakhtunkhwa housed the IDPs in their homes, looked after their children as their own and made them part of their families.

This proves that Pashtuns still believe in commonwealth and partnership. Even to this day, we can get to see joint families whose great grandfathers were cousins.

**3- Dr Naseeb Ullah Seemab Short Stories (Manjaarai):**

Manjaarai is the second short story from the collection of Prof. Dr. Naseebullah Seemab and was published in 2010. In his collection of short stories' some of them are "Khor Shaadi", "Manjaarai", "Be-numa Musafir", "Tasha ghozi", "Bewasi", "Da peryai lakarha" and "Lwazha".

All tales worth discussing and worth appreciation, every story has acceptable command for society, but that one short story Be-numa Musafir (unknown passenger) is relevant with our subject, i.e. that 9/11 has affected our culture, norms, and traditions.

A contemporary Pashtun, who once would allow an unknown person to have him as guest, who would stay for a night at his quarter, would partake his children's bread and gave much regard to his visitor, has now totally changed after 9/11.

In the same short story, the writer explains the tale of another traveller that offers prayer in town let mosque. The townsmen authorize him to stay for a night at their home. The next morning, the townsmen were shocked when they did not find the guest. They looked for his whereabouts but the outsider wasn't found. This way the gullible Pashtuns were buffaloes several times.

#### **4 - Rehmat Dewan Short Stories:**

Rehmat Dewan also wrote short stories. In his collection of short stories, one is named as "Khizmat" which was published in 2017.

In this short story, he describes that the Pashtun society will not witness felicity, unless the philosophy of Bacha Khan and Khan Shaheed is adhered to. Every short story of writer enmeshes the grief of his people and it added a new chapter to the Pashto literature post 9/11.

In Dewan's collection of short story, one of his smallish story named as "Jung" in which he drafted as such,

"I was surfing Facebook's timeline and seeing friends' posts, I saw a little innocent girl's video, I waited to watch that video.' A man asks from a girl, where your father is.

Girl replied 'He died'.

A person asked again where did he die?

'In a battle' girl answered"

I was sagging; I stick hands on my eyes to clean up the tears.

I did not know why

I watched that video,

Daddy is died

Where?

In the battle.

Two oceanic tears fell off my daughter's eyes. (Jang Pashto)

#### **Conclusion:**

9/11 has brought a prominent impact on the literature of Pashto language, especially on novel and short-stories and it can be reflected in many ways. And here I refer some of the short-stories written by different writers from the Southern Pakhtunkhwa. The afore-mentioned writings clearly narrate the impact of 9/11 on the lives and livelihood of Pashtuns as well as Pashto literature on short stories. And the research reveals the fact that 9/11 has brought clear impact on Pakhtunkhwa motherland, its masses and the intelligentsia.

**References:**

Dewaan Rehmat “Khidmat” Jang, Pashto Narriwala Maraka Quatta, page 87.

Panizai, Nazar, Muhammad, “Da Azadai Kannai “dinosaur”, Skaam Adabi Tolana, page 69.

Sarwar-Farooq “Geergai Gezhaka” Skaam Adabi Tolana, page 3.

Sarwar-Farooq “Mujrim” page 8-9.

Sarwar-Farooq. “Zanzeerona” lasoona, Gosha e Adab Quetta, page 111.

Sarwar-Farooq. “Zanzeerona” Nawalad, Gosha e Adab Quetta, page 106.

[www.google.pashtosongs.qamargulaghazals](http://www.google.pashtosongs.qamargulaghazals)

## **Run-through of Pakistani Media and its Impact in Quetta City:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Babrak Niaz, <sup>2</sup>Sadaf Irtaza, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Fahim

### **Abstract:**

Media is now known as the big strength in any society. It not only informs, educate and entertain us but also derive us to know what is important in its eyes. Thus media plays a role of agenda setting. Media grasp a significant role in our society and have ample effects on the lifestyle of any individual. Hence, we can see that media in Pakistan seem uncertain from social responsibility due to commercial approach.

This paper sheds light on uncertain practices in Pakistani media and its influence on the social set up comprised of ethnic diversity of Quetta city. Moreover, the paper discusses the role of media as a responsible tool of social change among the society of Quetta.

### **Introduction:**

Media are the main driving forces in all parts of the globe. In a democratic state, the mass media come from the liability of responsibility. How media fulfill the demands of responsibility is a topic of debate particularly in countries like Pakistan. Idealistically media have two functions: on one hand, to stress reliability and impartiality in the handling of ideas and issues of propaganda, on the other hand, to serve the interest of the general population as well as the special interest groups.

Mass media are a social product and as such have the moral obligation of accepting the responsibility that comes with such a significant role. However, research on Pakistani media reveals that there are still elements of irresponsible journalism such as sensationalism and violence among the mass media. Thus, unfortunately, now-a-days, Pakistani media is not exemplary ethical institution. (MM Shahid 1992)

---

<sup>1</sup>Assistant Prof. Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup> Assistant Prof. Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Assistant Prof. Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

**Media Practices in Pakistan:**

Many codes of conduct for media have been framed and media have always been apparent by both its practitioners and its consumers as a duty with aiding the masses responsibility. The code of conduct for Media Broadcasters or Cable TV operators Programs by PEMRA is as under:

1. No program shall be aired which:
  - a. Passes derogatory remarks about any religion, sect, community, uses visuals or words contemptuous of religious sects and ethnic groups or which promotes communal and sectarian attitudes or disharmony.
  - b. Contains anything pornographic, obscene or indecent or is likely to deprave, corrupt or injure the public morality.
  - c. Contains an abusive comment that, when taken in context, tends to or is likely to expose an individual or a group or class of individuals to hatred or content on the basis of race and caste, national, ethnic or linguistic origin, colour or religion or sect, sex, sexual orientation, age or mental or physical disability.
  - d. Contains anything defamatory or knowingly false.
  - e. Is likely to encourage and incite violence or contains anything against maintenance of law and order or which promotes anti-national or anti-state attitudes;
  - f. Contains anything amounting to contempt of court;
  - g. Contains aspirations against the judiciary and integrity of the Armed Forces of Pakistan;
  - h. Maligns or slanders any individual in person or certain groups, segments of social, public and moral life of the country;
  - i. Promotes aids or abets any office which is cognizable under the applicable laws;
  - j. Denigrates men or women through the depiction in any manner of the figure, in such a way as to have the effect of being indecent or derogatory;
  - k. Is against basic cultural values, morality and good manners;
  - l. Denigrates children;
  - m. Anything which tends to glorify crime or criminals;
  - n. Brings into contempt Pakistan or its people or tends to undermine its integrity or solidarity as an independent and sovereign country.
  - o. Contains material which may be detrimental to relations of Pakistan with other countries; or
  - p. Contains material which is against ideology of Pakistan or Islamic values.
2. Particular care should be taken to ensure the programs meant for children do not contain objectionable language or are disrespectful to their parents or elders.

3. Programs must be directed against the sanctity of home, family and martial harmony.
4. While reporting the proceedings of Parliament or the Provincial Assemblies, such portions of the proceedings of the Parliament and the Provincial Assemblies, such portion of the proceedings as the Chairman or the Speaker may have ordered to be expunged, shall not be broadcast or distributed and every effort shall be made to release a fair account of the proceedings of the Parliament or the Provincial Assemblies.

**Advertisements:**

1. Advertisements aired or distributed by a broadcast or cable TV station shall be designed in such a manner that it conforms to the laws of the country and is not offensive to morality, decency and religious sects of the people of Pakistan.
2. No advertisement shall be permitted which:
  - a. Promotes or supports sedition, anarchy or violence in country;
  - b. Is against any provisions of the constitution of Pakistan or any other law for the time being in force;
  - c. Tends to incite people to crime, cause disorder or violence or breach of law or glorifies violence or obscenity in any way;
  - d. Glorifies adultery, lustful passions or alcoholic drinks or the non-Islamic values;
  - e. Distorts historical facts, traditions of Pakistan or the person or personality of a National Leader or a state dignitary;
  - f. Fans racial, sectarian, parochial, regional or class hatred;
  - g. Promotes social inequality, militates against concepts of human dignity and dignity of labour;
  - h. Is directed against sanctity or home, family and marriage;
  - i. Is wholly or mainly of a religious or political nature;
  - j. Contains references that are likely to lead the public to infer that the product advertised or any of its ingredients has some special property or quality which is incapable of being established;
  - k. Contains indecent, vulgar or offensive themes or treatment; or
  - l. Contains material which is repugnant to ideology of Pakistan or Islamic values.
3. The goods or services advertised shall not suffer from any defects which are harmful to human health. Misleading claims about the goods shall not be made.
4. No advertisement which is likely to be seen by the children in large number should urge children directly to purchase goods of a particular brand or ask their parent to do so.

5. All advertisements must be clearly distinguishable as such and be separate from the programs and should not in any manner take the form of news or documentary.

The Ethical Code of Practice is formulated as under for the press for the purpose of its functioning in accordance with the canons of decency, principles of professional conduct and precepts of freedom and responsibility to serve the public interest by insuring an unobstructed flow of news and views to the people envisaging that honesty, accuracy, objectivity and fairness shall be the guidelines for the press while serving the public interest in any form of publication such as news items, articles, editorials, features, cartons, illustrations, photographs and advertisements; etc.-

1. The press shall strive to uphold standards of morality and must avoid plagiarism and publication of slanderous a libellous material.
2. The press should strive to publish and disclose all essential and relevant facts and ensure it disseminates is fair and accurate.
3. The press should avoid biased reporting or publication of unverified material, and avoid the expression of comments and conjecture as established fact. Generalization based on the behaviours of an individual or a small number of individuals will be termed unethical.
4. The press shall respect the privacy of individuals and shall do nothing which tantamount to an intrusion into private, family life and home.
5. Rumours and unconfirmed reports shall be avoided and if at all published shall be identified as such.
6. The information including picture, disseminated shall be true and accurate.
7. The press shall avoid originating, printing publishing disseminating any material, which encourages or incites discrimination or hatred on grounds of race, religion, caste, sect, nationality, ethnicity, gender, disability, illness, or age, of an individual or group.
8. The press shall not lend itself to the projection of crime as heroic and the criminals as heroes.
9. The press shall avoid printing, publishing or disseminating any material, which may bring into contempt Pakistan orbits people or tends to undermine its sovereignty or integrity as an independent country.
10. The press shall not public or disseminate any material or expression, which is volatile of article 19 of the Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan.
11. The press shall rectify promptly any harmful inaccuracies, ensures that corrections and apologies receive due prominence and afford the right of reply to persons criticized or commented upon when the issue is of sufficient importance.

12. While reporting on medical issues, care must be taken to avoid sensationalism, which could arouse baseless fears or false hopes in the readers. Early research finding should not be presented as though they were conclusive or almost conclusive.
13. Sensationalism of violence and brutalities shall be avoided.
14. In the case of sexual offences and heinous crime against children juvenile, women names and identifying photographs shall not be published.
15. Confidentiality agreed upon at briefings and background interviews must be observed.
16. The press while publishing findings of opinion wholes and surveys shall indicate the number of people, geographical area on which the polls and surveys were conducted, and the identity of the polls-sponsor.

However, even with all the above mentioned code of conducts, the last 10 to 15 years have witnessed a rapid change in the Pakistani media scenario as for as violation of the court of ethics is concerned, giving birth to several underhand media practices.

In Pakistan, the media landscape has expended dramatically, the country has dozens of 24-hour news channels shoving for performance in crowded media markets and other entertainment channels. But vigorous competition has squeezed editorial standards. Networks pay little attention to the ethical norms in their rush to deliver a stream of sensationalism and scandals driven by ratings and the news agenda focused on violence, crime, sex and celebrity. The media's desire for more profit and market has seemingly overwhelmed the mission of responsible media content. Resultantly, the public trust seems to have been disappearing fast in the media content. Some scholars argue that the media need to earn enough to finance its professional obligations of gathering media content and then turning it into a consumable product before supplying it to the masses which is a tricky task and requires its share of finances. However, profiteering at the cost of media ethics and responsibility seems to have become the norm.

#### Theoretical Perspective

With the passage of time, thousands of theories have been formed on Mass Media to describe their role, objective or purpose and the profound impact they have on the society and the perceptions. Therefore, it is pertinent to take a look at few theories of mass media discussing the impact of the media on the perceptions and behaviour due to the media content.

#### **The Aggressive Cues Theory:**

The aggressive cues theory discusses that the frequent exposure to violence on television raised the excitement level in the viewers. This in turn, forms a catalyst to activate already learned behaviour resulting in violent acts

which might be repeated in real life settings. (Stanley J. Baran and Dennis K Devis Stanley J. Baran and Dennis K Devis, 2011)

**Reinforcement Theory:**

Similar to the aggressive cues theory is the reinforcement theory, which discussed that violence on television will reinforce behaviour already existing in an individual. However, there is likelihood that the aggressive individual may perceive violent behaviour as a real-life experience due to the violent tendencies. (Stephen Ray Flora, 2004)

**The Observational Learning Theory:**

As the name indicates the observational learning theory suggests that with observing the violent behaviour on television, individuals can learn aggression by only watching the violent shows on television. (David C Leonard, Learning 2002)

**The Media Effects Theory:**

The theory discusses the moral panic due to representations of sexual violence and deviant behaviour especially on the youth. Moral panic is a situation whereby a feeling develops that the situation is out of control somehow, therefore, might be a threat to the moral order. The media effects theory was first presented in 1920's by the Frankfurt School of Social Researchers due to the people's reaction to Nazi propaganda and the Hypodermic Model. (Jennings Bryant and Dolf Zillmann, 2002)

**Cultivation Theory:**

The theory was developed by George Gerbner which discusses that the constant long-term viewing of TV content has measurable effects (perhaps small) on the audience's perceptions. Moreover, heavy television viewing establishes an exaggerated belief in the world to be materialistic and scary place. (James Shanahan and Michael Morgan, 1999)

**The Magic Bullet or Hypodermic Needle Theory:**

This theory refers to the idea that the media is like a drug that is one addicted to. The theory hold that the mass media have a direct, immediate and powerful effect on its audiences especially the mass media in the 1940s and 1950s were perceived as a powerful influence on the behaviour transformation and the mass media could not influence a very huge group of masses both directly and uniformly by directing at them or injecting in them the appropriate messages designed to evoke the required response.

Bullet or needle indicates the power of the flow of information from the sender to the receiver. The theory holds that the message is like a bullet which is fired from the gun of media into the viewer's head. It further discusses that media messages are inserted directly into an audience who is passive and is immediately influenced by the message. (Vir Bala Agarwal, VS Gupta, 2001)

### **The Spiral of Science Theory:**

Elisabeth Noelle Neumann presented this theory regarding the impact of mass media producing the powerful effects on people and discusses the increasing effect if media crosses time as well as the experiencing of media messages almost all the time and the presentation of a consistent picture of the political world.

According to the Spiral of Silence, picture presented of the world by the media, impacts the minds and the masses perceive that they are in the minority, an assumption that makes them less likely to speak out about issues as a result, with time, as the silent masses remain silent, ideas that are held by minority of people start to dominate the political scenario. (Dennis McQuail, 2010)

### **Pakistani Media and Unethical Practices:**

In a survey conducted by PEMRA (Pakistan Electronic Media Regulatory Authority), it was found that under the guise of investigative journalism some TV channels have gone overboard and have literally intruded public privacy.

It has been observed that since the 24-hour news channels cannot survive merely on news and current affairs programs they are hooked by advertisement and entertainment industry in order to contain their audiences. Thus influenced by these trends, the reporters, in the coverage of mishaps such as blasts and calamities try to entertain their audience by showing tragic footage which in turn violates the code of conduct.

The results of the online survey revealed that 697 out of 1025 respondents felt that local media spreads negativity, violence, is sectionalist and is sponsored by different stake holders.

A minority of 5%, approximately 51 people, felt that the government was effectively regulating the media in Pakistan. A majority of 79% of voters felt that the government is not effectively regulating the Pakistani media. Whereas the remaining 12% were unsure. (Newspaper)

In another study, it was revealed that on April 3<sup>rd</sup> 2009 a video was released on Pakistani television channels showing a 17-year-old girl being publically flogged. However, what the video released did unfold were debated on various levels raising questions about the authenticity of the video. The timing of the video, media responsibility in news making, and international and local conspiracies surrounding the “war on terrorism” and Pakistan. Concerns over media responsibility, were largely over the question of what makes news and why. Although the overall majority chose to raise their voice, rightly so, against the brutality of the public flogging act. There were voices that came up arguing that the media should be more responsible

before blasting the television with an unverified or rather, incomplete (taken to mean out-of-context) video (Fiza Fatima Asar, 2010)

**Study and Findings:**

Some survey samples were also used from the residents of different sectors of Baluchistan in the surveys on the mercenary of the Pakistani media. Primary Data Collection was based on Questionnaires and survey method with close-ended Questions. A total of 100 respondents were selected from Universities and a college in Quetta city.

**Population Sample:**

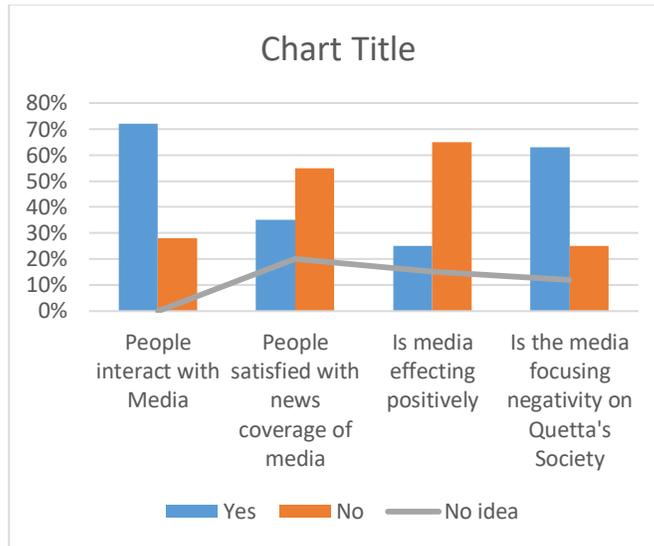
University of Balochistan: 20, Iqra University Quetta: 20. Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University: 20. Government Girls Degree College Quetta Cantt, 20, Degree Science College Quetta: 20...

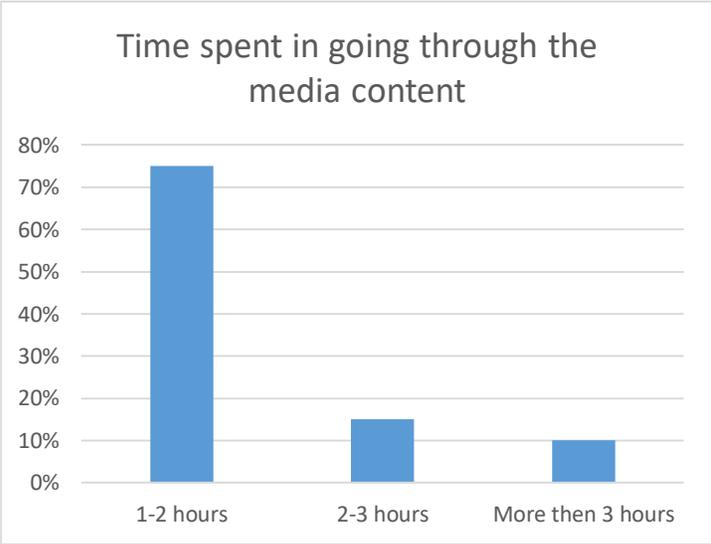
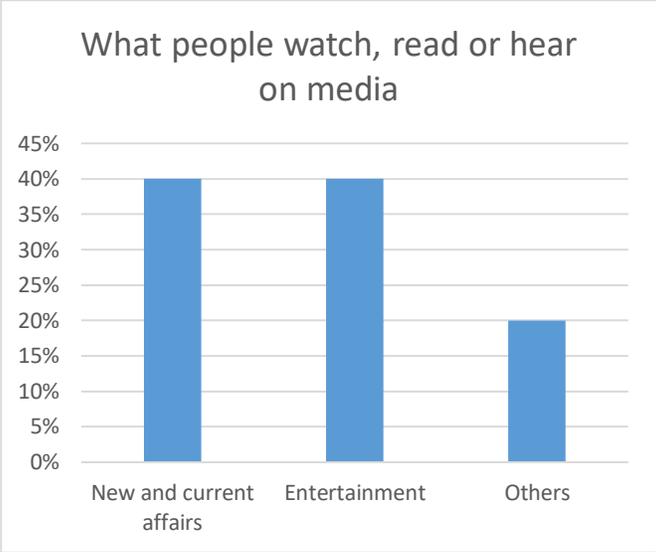
<b>1. Do you interact with Pakistani media?</b>			
<b>YES</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>No Idea</b>	
72	28	-	
72%	28%	-	
<b>2. Are you satisfied with the news coverage on Pakistani media?</b>			
<b>YES</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>No Idea</b>	
35	45	20	
35%	45%	20%	
<b>3. Is the media effecting people of Quetta positively?</b>			
<b>YES</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>No Idea</b>	
25	65	10	
25%	65%	10%	
<b>4. Do you think that the news and programs focus negativity in Society of Quetta?</b>			

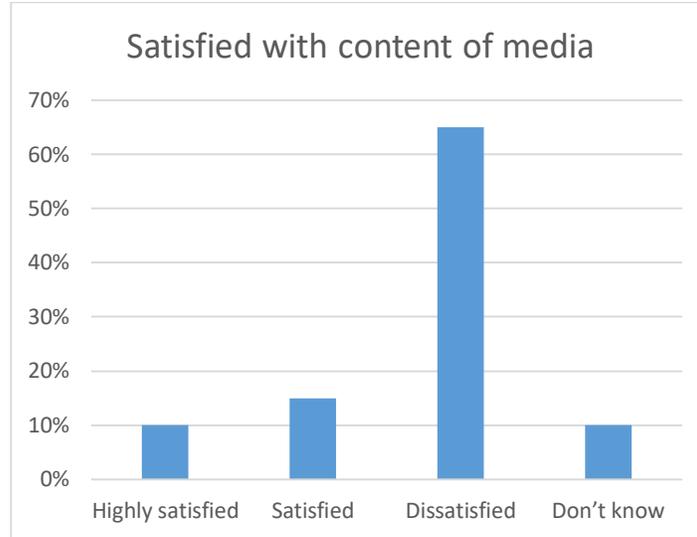
<b>YES</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>No Idea</b>	
63	25	12	
63%	25%	12%	
<b>5. What do you watch or read or hear on the media?</b>			
<b>News and Current Affairs</b>	<b>Entertainment</b>	<b>Other</b>	
40	40	20	
40%	40%	20%	
<b>6. How much time you spend in going through the media content?</b>			
<b>1-2 hours</b>	<b>2-3 hours</b>	<b>More than 3 hours</b>	
75	15	10	
75%	15%	10%	
<b>7. Are you satisfied with the content of media?</b>			
<b>Highly Satisfied</b>	<b>Satisfied</b>	<b>Dissatisfied</b>	<b>Don't Know</b>
10	15	65	10
10%	15%	65%	10%
<b>8. What is the result of these effects on the behavior of the masses in Quetta?</b>			
<b>Stop watching Pakistani Media</b>	<b>Continue watching Pakistani media with</b>	<b>Don't know</b>	

	<b>negative feelings</b>		
55	35	15	
55%	35%	15%	

**Total sample size is 100.**







### **Findings:**

- Majority of the respondents encounter Pakistani media.
- Majority of the respondents read, hear or watch news on the media.
- Majority of the respondents consume the media for at least an hour.
- The media has profound effects on the minds of individuals.
- Many are highly dissatisfied from the media.
- Dissatisfaction is due to the negativity represents by the media.
- The negativity is due to commercialism.
- Many, discontinue consuming the media due to the portrayal of negativity.

### **Conclusion:**

As the result of the above study and the findings, the media are highly accountable and put-off many viewers of Quetta with its negligent display of the content, it can be safely concluded that media do have enormous potentiality and at the same time are misusing this potentiality by enhancing on the run-through practices which are mainly due to the commercialism and high profit yielding factors. Although the media should not be labelled as good, bad or indifferent. Just as it is unfair to label humans by such categories.

Yet the media must realize the responsibility to the masses and the Baluchistan's society in general. To counter this issue, the journalist must work with other partners to remote the necessary action to strengthen the media ethics. The media can play a vital role in fulfilling its social

responsibilities and self-regulating itself and therefore, becoming a forerunner of major social change.

**References:**

- David C Leonard, Learning Theories A-Z, 2002, First Edition, Greenwood Publishing Group
- Dennis McQuail, Mass Communication Theory, 2010, Sixth Edition, SAGE publication London
- Fiza Fatima Ansar, Good Media, Bad Media, how news-making practices make news worthy and their impact on society, Global Media Journal, Vol-III, Issue-1, Spring 2010
- http: www. Presscouncil.org.pk
- http: www. Tribune.com.pk
- http: [www.pemra.gov.pk](http://www.pemra.gov.pk)
- James Shanahan and Michael Morgan, Television and its Viewers, Cultivation Theory and research, 1999, First Edition, Cambridge University Press UK
- Jennings Bryant and Dolf Zillmann, Media Effects: Advances in Theory and Research 2002, Second Edition, Hamilton Printing Company
- M. Imtiaz Shahid, Mass Communication, 1999, Second Edition, Publishers the Carvans Book House, Lahore
- M. Imtiaz Shahid, Mass Communication, 2011, Revised Edition, Publishers the Carvans Book House, Lahore
- Stanley J, Baran and Dennis K Devis, Mass Communication Theory, Foundations, Ferment and Future, 2011, Sixth Edition, Wadsworth Publishing United States
- Stephen Ray Flora, the Power of reinforcement, 2004, State University of New York Press
- Vir Bala Agarwal, VS Gupta, Handbook of Journalism and Mass Communication 2001, Second Edition, Concept Publishing New Delhi, India

## **Primary School Dropouts of girls and Its Impact on Literacy: A Sociological Analysis of District Zhob, Balochistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>M. Abid Sherani <sup>2</sup> Pervaiz Ahmed

### **Abstract:**

Female illiteracy is a social curse especially when the illiteracy has a direct impact on the cause of women empowerment. Similarly, the excessive dropout of the girls from the schools of Zhob is leaving deep imprints on the literacy rate as a whole. Overriding poverty and the lack of financial resources have triggered a seriously concerning dropout of girls from the schools. Where impoverishment of the parents prevents them from sending their children to the schools, there the government is to be held equally accountable for its obvious attitude toward the abysmal plight of education in district Zhob. To determine the exact facts and figures, the quantitative method was executed and a total of 384 people were chosen for the research. 214 of them were females and the other rest were male participants. The results of the SPSS demonstrate that the girls' dropout in Zhob is caused by both by the *negligence of the government and poverty*.

**Keywords:** Zhob, Girls, Literacy, Dropout, Balochistan etc.

### **Introduction**

The main purpose of the research is to dig out the causes and factors leading to the massive dropout of the female in the primary schools of district Zhob. But before shedding light on the plight of education in the district of Zhob, a background sketch of female dropout and female illiteracy at the world level and then at the national level in Pakistan is deemed necessary. It is universally acknowledged phenomenon that girls lag behind in the field of every aspect of life, especially education and development. The reasons vary from community to community and place

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (Sociology) in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor and Assistant Professor in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

to place. The UNICEF report reveals that around millions of people who are deprived of literacy, among them the two third majorities of them are girls. (UNICEF, 2011)

The ratio of girls' illiteracy is much higher than that of the boys. In some places religion hinders their progress whereas in some places the cultural constraint creates obstacles in the way of their education whilst in some places the financial crunch causes their confinement at homes keeping them away from education. The reasons differ, but their ultimate result is the same. Their ultimate consequence is mounting female illiteracy. The most vulnerable women live in terms of deprivation of education and illiteracy live in Africa and the Middle East. (Baluch, 2009)

Previously, Latin America was also considered a red zone in terms of women empowerment; however, they have registered great improvement over the past couple of decades. In the West, women have achieved more or less equal status in every field of life and their literacy rate is 99 percent. Women have emerged to defeat every challenge coming in their face in the West. They have evolved their confidence and strength bolstering their achievements to steer them out of every challenging situation. (Bank, 2014)

The educational plight of Zhob and the impact of female dropout from the primary schools on the literacy rate, the financial issues have been worsened by the lack of employment opportunities for the people who are educated. On the other hand, those persons who are not well educated, they do not have enough capital to invest for running a business. When combined, all these factors usher into financial crisis for the families to hardly make a living, thus, the girls have to bear the brunt of the financial crisis. The boys do manage to find ways for their education as they grow a bit older by earning some money either through picking garbage and selling them or through working in the shops of other people, but the girls are not liberated enough to take advantage of certain activities. (Vue, 2000)

They are confined to the homes and strictly forbidden to work in the shops. Therefore, they cannot always prove to be the most functional members of the society. As the aftermath has followed, the entire fabric of the society is at stake. The breakdown of the education system has struck a fatal blow to the social structure. The boys are advancing fast while the girls are confined to their homes being deprived of all the liberties and privileges of living. This leads to low efficiency and low rates of survival as the students who are enrolled very late cannot adjust with the environment of the class and eventually get discouraged and decide to quit. The current statistics in district Zhob show that the ratio of female dropout is 4.5 times more than that of the boys. The high margins of inequalities do force them to quit. Moreover, it is the constitutional obligation of the state to make the free

education accessible to all and sundry under the article 25-A of the constitution of 1973. Every child who is ranging in the age from 5 to 16 years is supposed to be enrolled in the schools with the help of the government initiatives. (USAID, 2011)

**Literature Review:**

The people of Zhob are more concerned with the dropout ratio because the increasing number of female dropout from the schools is discouraging that is ultimately giving air the gender development gap weakening the cause of women empowerment and women rights. The report of the Alif Ailan reveals that 60 percent of the entire child populations irrespective of the genders get enrolled in the primary schools in Balochistan and the other 40 percent of the children never get the opportunity to go to the schools.

On the other hand, the situation of boys is also poor and there is no huge marginal difference in their non-enrollment ratio as well. There are 11.2 million boys out of the schools. Much to the nation's chagrin, Pakistan is far away from the pledge of fulfilling the millennium development goal of United Nations for universal primary school enrollment of children as there are above 23 million children combined out of the schools. The situation of Punjab, Sindh and KPK is comparatively better; Balochistan and FATA lag much behind in terms of education which is essentially crucial for driving the society of its current miseries. (UNESCO, 2012)

For decades, Balochistan has been ignored and much of the resources have been channeled to security purposes and projects, nonetheless, leaving meager funds for education and other social sectors. Education has never gained the prioritized attention of the provincial or the central government since emergence of Balochistan in Pakistan. Illiteracy and poor educational institutions are the order of the day and low quality of education lingers around. Education is and ought to be the best service priority of the ministry of education and the government for promising development and glorious tomorrow. Otherwise, the entire future generation will suffer a severe setback on account of the abysmal plight of education. (Bilqees, 2004)

It is a melancholy to realize that Zhob is one the most mineral rich areas of the province, yet it remains unprivileged and the natives are deprived of the modern facilities in every aspect of life. Education is also one of the affected areas. Educational factors triggering the dropout of the students from the schools are the lack of separate schools for girls; moreover, the existing schools are in very shabby conditions in the urgency to be renovated. The towns of Zhob far from the urban centers

also witness to have some ghost schools bearing testimony to the poor management of the educational authorities. The presence of the ghost schools is, no doubt, a glaring example of the performance of the educational authorities.

Where there are no schools are at all for the girls and the existing schools are in poor physical conditions, the number of the ghost schools are on the increase, the girls cannot find any other space for their higher education being forced to quit their education. How come the female education can be promoted under certain abysmal educational circumstances where even the male children do not get adequate education? In the given sense, the educational factors are also responsible for the dropout of the girls from the schools of Zhob. (Garza, 2006)

As far as the social causes and factors contributing in the rapid dropout of the female from the primary schools of Zhob are concerned, poverty make the top of the list of causes. The average person hardly makes the both ends meet which makes education and other social aspects like health benefits and other social benefits merely unaffordable for the poor people.

The Socio-religious causes also make a severe impact on the dropout of girls from the primary schools and their impact on dropouts has considerably reduced the number of girls' education at the higher level. Among the socio-religious aspects, the cultural constrain are significant factors in this regard. It has been proven through the above mentioned literature review through the social, political, religious and other factors that what factors have triggered the massive scale of dropout of the female from the schools of Zhob. If the given factors are not remedied, they can usher into an unbridgeable gender gap. (Bengali, 2014)

As a matter of fact, new targets for universal primary education have been set by Pakistan in its vision 2025. In accordance with the given vision, Pakistan has to establish certain initiatives that can make universal primary education for all Pakistani people possible; especially, in the tribal and rural areas where certain initiatives are the most in need. There is no educational revolution around the corner to truly establish proper standards of education on the ground as has been stated by the former chief minister and many other ministers and politicians. Balochistan needs more attention. It needs resources rather than mere political statements. It needs genuine efforts rather than verbal slogans to strengthen a particular political cause. (Plan, 2017)

**Methodology and Study Design:**

To make the research more refined and convenient, quantitative method was used the survey method was used. It was the most apposite design for the given study.

**Population:**

In the population of the study, the teachers from the schools of Zhob, parents of the girls who had their education, some businessmen and the members of the civil society were involved.

**Sample:**

Stratified cluster random sampling technique was opted for to be applied in the given research study. The clusters were made through divided the population of 384 people. They were divided and categorized with respect to their genders, locale and their relations to the issue in debate. All the population belonged to district Zhob.

**Instrument:**

A questionnaire was designed containing a mixture of total of 24 questions. For these 24 questions, both the close ended and open ended designs were used. The perceptions and opinions of the pertinent population are beyond crucial; therefore, their views were taken with regards to the female dropout from the schools of Zhob. The type which was used for making the research more convenient was the Likert scale.

**Data Collection:**

Data was collected from the parents of the students who had quit their education and from the teachers to share their opinions regarding the mounting dropouts in the schools. All the research was conducted by the researcher himself. The questionnaire was distributed among 384 people and their opinions were analyzed via the SPSS as it shows more accuracy in the results. Extensive study was conducted and deep analyzed was made for every question.

**Data Analysis:**

The SPSS is the most crucial part of the research as it defines and shows the most accurate results for any literature which is put through it. For this study, the SPSS of 21 versions was applied. The views of the participating people were gathered and then put through this software where some tables and graph were made showing the percentage and frequencies.

**TABLE 4.1**  
**Q. 4. Illiteracy of the parents along their financial issues force them to get their children out of school.**

	Frequenc y	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Strong Agree	265	69.0	69.0	69.0
Agree	70	18.2	18.2	87.2
Neutral	32	8.3	8.3	95.6
Disagree	8	2.1	2.1	97.7
Strongly Disagree	9	2.3	2.3	100.0
Total	384	100.0	100.0	

Illiteracy of the parents along their financial issues force them to get their children out of school. About this question, this table had the following percentage with the statistical results as 69 percent of the people had strong agreement while the people with only agreement comprised 18.2 percent. 8.3 percent of the participating persons stood to have neutral opinion. 2.1 percent of them disagreed and the final 2.3 percent of them disagreed in the strongest terms. No doubt, the financial issues are major hurdles in the way of promoting female education in district Zhob.

**Q.10 Poverty compels the parents to prefer their male children for education.**

	Frequenc y	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Strong Agree	133	34.6	34.6	34.6
Agree	129	33.6	33.6	68.2
Neutral	88	22.9	22.9	91.1
Disagree	24	6.3	6.3	97.4
Strongly Disagree	10	2.6	2.6	100.0
Total	384	100.0	100.0	

About the question that poverty compels the parents to prefer their male children for education, this table had the following percentage with the statistical results as 34.6 percent of the people had strong agreement while the people with only agreement comprised 33.6 percent. 22.9 percent of the participating persons stood to have neutral opinion. 6.3 percent of

them disagreed and the final 2.6 percent of them disagreed in the strongest terms. The impoverished people often prefer their male children to pursue education as the financial resources are limited making it unaffordable for them to educate their children.

**Q.24 Do female students face more financial issues to continue their education?**

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Yes	325	84.6	84.6	84.6
No	29	7.6	7.6	92.2
Neutral	30	7.8	7.8	100.0
Total	384	100.0	100.0	

Do female students face more financial issues to continue their education? for this question of focus, In the following close ended table, 84.6 percent of the participating people said yes while the other 7.6 percent were on denial. However, 7.8 percent were neutral. The overwhelming majority of the respondents say yes; which means that financial issues are the focal point of students as they seek education.

**Discussion:**

Considering the results gained from the data which was collected through sustained efforts and arduous hard work, it has been obviously proven that poverty and financial issues are equally responsible factors for the dropout of the girls from the schools as the government is responsible. If the parents are not sending their children to the schools because of some orthodox and traditionally cultural or religious beliefs, then they are wrong, but if they are not sending their children to the schools on account of the financial issues and the lack of resources, then they are not to be blamed. Every bright minded individual aspires to educate its family. Every responsible citizen wants the entire society to be responsible and well educated.

No matter what initiatives are undertaken by the government, unless the very basics of the problem are dealt with, nothing can register a major change in the education system. The focal point of the problem lies in the fact that the government is not yet realizing the gravity of the situation that is ultimately causing the aggravation of the education system in Balochistan in general and in Zhob in particular. There are numerous problems in the education system. The curriculum is not well designed and

not advanced enough to meet the modern needs. It is though, disturbing, but not the major cause of the dropout of the female from the schools.

The girls may not well understand the course taught at the school and they may face problems in adapting the tough and obsolete material of the syllabus they are taught, but they endeavor to maintain their education. The very basic problems of education are multiple among which the top are the lack of finance both from the societal point of view and from the education budget of the government. The lack of finances on the part of the people of the society, in other words, their poverty prevents them from sending their girls to the schools as they cannot afford to continue with the education of their children.

Poverty is also a major cause of early marriages of the girls. Since the parents realize that the girls cannot be employed and cannot earn for them except doing the home chores, they tend to get them married at the early ages which as a result causes the blockage of their studies. The newly married brides are prevented from their husbands for getting education. Let alone the prospects of doing any office work or job, the girls are not even allowed to continue their education. As a result, most of the girls reaching to the middle school get married and after marriage they quit going to the schools. Some families with average resources can afford to educate a couple of their children.

They prefer to educate their males in the family rather than the girls. Their male siblings are preferred over them in every aspect of life. Zhob is not an industrial hub and in spite of its abundant minerals and other metal resources, more or less half of the population lives an average and simply poor life. There are no strong commercial activities and the people, especially, in the rural areas strive to make both ends meet. Poverty is dominant in the rural areas and the people do not have sufficient resources and capacity for girls' education.

Focusing on the problem on the part of the government, one can easily understand that the resources of the government all channeled to the security and the efforts for redirecting the resources toward public sector have not met with affirmative success. The lion's share of the budget goes to the security of the province as it is militant and insurgent hit province. The public sector and the welfare projects do not get sufficient budget. Education is also affected by this lack of financial resources. Schools are waiting to be renovated and new projects to build schools are hanging in the balance.

New teachers are not recruited and the old teachers are not trained enough to make any huge difference in the classrooms. The district administration for education is not also keenly interested in the affairs of

the schools. What makes the situation even worse is their oblivion toward the dropout of the girls as this major issue has remained unnoticed for years. The girls are bearing the brunt of lack of resources.

The remedies are also given by this research in the light of the following findings some recommendations are made which will introduce some change unless the government opts to act.

### **Findings:**

The major findings of the study are as follows:

1. It was found that the majority of the participating people who helped endorse the campaign for women literacy were female and most of them were from the rural areas of Zhob.
2. Most of the respondents, as it was found, agreed that the financial issues were the major obstacle in the way of education of the girls of Zhob.
3. The results had also found that the lack of budget for education at the provincial level was also a serious matter of worry.
4. What also was found that the female was more prone to falling victim to the financial crises as compared to the male as the parents always prefer their male children to advance and leave their female kids to stay at homes.

To make it concise and plain, the above mentioned data and facts draw to the emphasized conclusion that the female students' dropout in the district of Zhob is a very serious matter that is ultimately affecting the cause of women empowerment and leaving deep impact on the literacy rate. To add some other points, the financial crunch and the poverty of the people have added to their miseries worsening the cause of female education. The aftermath of the dropout is appalling. Creativity is ceasing to exist and the moral cause is also decaying. The government has to take notice of the aggravating standards of living and the deteriorating standards of education in Zhob before the damage goes beyond repair. The backdrop of the female illiteracy is awfully dangerous for the entire society.

### **Recommendations:**

In the light of above findings and conclusions, some suggestions in the shape of recommendations are explained below which can be put to light for making policies pertinent to education.

1. The government has to ensure the implementation of the millennium development goals and make sure that all the children across the country attain education and get enrolled in the schools.
2. The results have frequently shown that the people are for most of the cases not sending their children to the schools on account of their financial issues as grinding poverty has overcome their confidence and

efforts. Therefore, the government ought to make some sense of its accountability and provide the people with greater economic opportunities so the people get to live stabilized lives, thus, enabling them to afford educating their girls.

3. New institutions are required. The public is in dire need of new schools and the old buildings either need to be renovated or expanded as the population has increase by leaps and bounds, the people are in need of more institutions. The old schools cannot accommodate the growing number of enrolments, given the very reason; the girls at last get compelled and quit the schools. Hence, the coming budget of the ministry of education should contain a portion for making new schools and renovating the old ones.

4. Unless efforts are made from all the corners, certain issues of reducing the gender gap cannot be achieved. What needs to be done is to put the female dropout on the check as it has not only intensified the apprehensions of the human rights as well as the women rights activists, but it has also driven a very wide wedge between male and female equality. The growing numbers of dropouts need to be stooped in order to establish equilibrium in the society.

5. The current number of faculty in the area of Zhob is way too small; hence, it needs to be increased. New recruitments must be made based on pure merit meeting the international standards of enough students per teacher.

6. The number of teachers is too less, besides that, they are not fully trained and not well experienced. The first measure the government must take is to properly train the teachers and appoint well qualified teachers so they can impart a genuine sense and love for education among the masses.

7. Transportation is a serious obstacle. New buses and vans should be given the girls' schools, especially, in the rural areas so the girls do not get to come to school on foot.

8. The government has to implement the 2025 vision of which the educational policy of enrolling all the children by 2025 is an integral part.

**References:**

- Balochistan MICS 2004 . (n.d.). *Balochistan*. 1-80: World Bank.
- Baluch, M. a. (2009). Measuring gender disparity at primary school level in Pakistan. *4* (5), 180-189.
- Bank, W. (2012). *Islamic Republic Of Pakistan Promoting Girls' Education*
- Bank, W. (2014). *Global partnership for education - balochistan education project*. Balochistan: world bank.
- Bengali, K. (2014, August ). State of school education in Balochistan; an analysis . Quetta: Chief Minister's Reform Unit Government of Balochistan.
- Bilqees, F. a. (2004). *Drop-out rates and inter-school movements: Evidence from panel data.* , Islamabad, Pakistan: Pakistan Institute of Development.
- Economic and Enterprise Development Texas A&M International University* , 1-16.
- Education Project* . Balochistan: CIETinternational.
- Garza, C. (2006). At-Risk Students Achieve High School Graduation. *Texas Center for Border*
- Hmong Female Adolescents. *The Graduate College University of WI- Stout*, 1-69.
- Implementation Unit (PPIU) and Education Department, Government of Balochistan.

- International, C. (1997). *Global Partnership For Education – Balochistan*
- Plan, B. E. (2013-2018). *Balochistan Education Sector Plan*. Balochistan: Policy Planning and
- UNESCO. (2012). *Global Partnership for Girls’ and Women’ Education*
- UNICEF. (2004). *The State of the World’s Children. Girls’ Education and Development* 43-435
- USAID. (2011). *School Dropout Prevention Pilot (SDPP) Program: Inventory of Instruments for Situational Analysis*.
- Vue, M. (2000). *Perception of Early Marriage and Future Educational Goals Attainment for*

**Factors Affecting Low Participation of Females in Higher  
Education:  
(A Case Study of Quetta Balochistan)**

By

<sup>1</sup> Sheikh Ajmal khan <sup>2</sup> Faiza Safdar

**Abstract:**

*Higher education is an imperative component of socialization, the lifetime procedure of taking in the conduct, qualities, and demeanors considered appropriate to the individuals' culture. Female education is a piece of national dream. No nation of the world can get accomplishment until the point when women are furnished with advanced education. This research intended to explore the variables of low investment of females in advanced education at Quetta, capital of Balochistan. Target Population was included the (300) female understudies enlisted in various universities. Out of an aggregate seven universities, three universities were chosen through sample random method. The objective populace of the investigation comprised of the female understudies enlisted in various controls. Choosing samples from BS, Masters and MS/M.Phil. classification, every university was given equivalent portrayal. The analyst gathered the information through questionnaire utilizing purposive examining methods. The destinations of the investigation were to discover familial, socio-cultural, and financial variables in charge of making obstacles in the best approach to female advanced education. Consequences of the investigation uncovered that separated from monetary limitations, familial and socio-cultural components affected a great deal to hurt the dream.*

**Keywords:** Higher Education, Gender Inequality, Stakeholders Participation, Dependency Ratio

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar (Sociology), in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>(Supervisor) & Assistant Professor, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan Email: Faizausmanm@gmail.com

### **Introduction:**

In the last few years, the female literacy has increased in the country but instead of growing it is opposite in Balochistan. The literacy rate of female in Balochistan has decreased rapidly due to various factors. Women are not encouraged to acquire advanced education. The condition is even alarming in rural areas. It is shockingly estimated by 2 percent. Various researches were conducted in this regard did not produce fruitful results in the province. The previous researches were based on survey types. Female students were not part of the researches that is why they failed to achieve their main objectives. The main distinctiveness of this research from previous researches was to make part the enrolled students in different universities. In addition, the researcher planned to make part the female students in the research to expose the familial, socio-cultural and financial problems faced by them in getting higher education in Quetta, capital of Balochistan. The number of respondents was 300, chosen through sample random method. Out of seven universities, only three institutions were selected. Each institution was given equal representation in the research. Furthermore, the researcher classified the respondents in BS, Master and MS/ M.Phil. The researcher gathered the data using questionnaire. SPSS software (version 19) was applied to analyze the data.

Pakistan ranking is 113th among 120 nations of the world in regards to female education rate. Female proficiency was 39.6 % when contrasted with males at 67.7%. In Baluchistan, female proficiency rate remains at 15% to 25%. Without female education, the entire arrangement of nation would decline rapidly. Being a piece of a logical mechanical age, female education is the need of time. (World Development Indicators. 2007). As indicated by the most recent Pakistan Social and Living Standards Measurement (PSLM), 2014-2015), that education proportion for male was 70 percent and female was 49 percent that shows 21 percent decay of female proficiency. Education rate is discovered higher in urban regions (76) percent than in rural regions (51) percent. (PSLM) Survey 2015 Only 19% females are instructed up to Metric level, 8% to middle of the road, 5% to Bachelors, and 1.4% to Masters Level in Balochistan.

### **Research Questions:**

The following major questions were proposed to:

- 1) To explore the nature of familial barriers female have to face in higher education.
- 2) To investigate socio-cultural barriers hinder female education.
- 3) To expose the economic barriers causes low participation of females.

### **Literature Review:**

Maguire (1996) realized that the mixture of barriers faced by females could increase their loss of confidence, ill-mental growth, and psychological feelings. Economic backwardness is termed as the leading cause behind this social phenomenon in all underdeveloped countries. Satisfaction of economic needs is very necessary, to overcome poor status of female education.

Kenny et al (1990) stated that given the statement that sons keep loyalty to their family of origin all over their lives while daughters leave the family of origin upon marriage, daughters present a larger default risk than sons and should get less education.

Kramarae et al. (2000) declared that higher education is expected to provide women with a better status and a good environment. Higher education guards' women from the exploitation based on gender, caste, color, creed, nationality, and religion. In addition, it promotes their independent thinking, self-respect, autonomy, and self-cause in a positive way. Educated women can motivate to discover new things that bring positive contribution in any field of life.

Jehan (2000) expressed that different factors, for example, great administration, the right to speak freely, dynamic mentality, learning securing, industrialization, urbanization, innovative changes, and other financial and social condition assume a noteworthy part in the advancement of women. The circumstance shows that ladies are the major piece of financial development. Along these lines, they are entering collaborator in both urban and provincial monetary frameworks. Disadvantages in money related assets, financial independency, formal instruction, and expert open doors put ladies in a minority position.

Schwartzman (2001) reasoned that advanced education needs to confront genuine difficulties because of immense social holes. Advanced education needs better money related help yet misfortunately; poor nations can't top bridge up this gap successfully. The female education in Pakistan is invites less attention as a result of low spending on education. Pakistan is one of those twelve nations on the planet that spends only 2% of GDP on higher education. Especially advanced education faces genuine money related difficulties. "Money related resources are one of methods for creation and instruction is a fundamental wellspring of capital aggregation." [Lucas (1988)] Lucas (1998)

Siddique (2001) expressed that female populace proportion outperforms male populace since the most recent fifteen years. In any case, no means have been taken to enhance the ways of life of female and their commitment in instructive and money related areas. They confront major

issues with respect to their entrance to advanced education. These discoveries demonstrate that in spite of the advancement and wellbeing parts, the state of higher education is low in creating nations of South Asia. Men can without much of a stretch access to guidance and business openings while females did not appreciate the chances of rendering legitimate administrations because of quick increase in sexual orientation gaps.

Klasen (2002) called attention to that in Middle East, Africa, East Asia, and other Asian nations there is constantly discovered contrasts in education part. Nearly, children are quite supported to secure education than little girls. Females can't settle on choice openly about their education. Female training for the most part faces social and budgetary obstructions in these nations. That is the reason; level of female education is poor in the public eye.

Coleman (2004) expressed that there may be distinctive causes that have an impact to inadmissible execution of Pakistan, for example, much security costs, poor government approaches, questionable security circumstances, partisan brutality, and other social, political, and monetary issues with respect to female education. Male prevailing society, low spending plan, and feeble approach arranging likewise assumes an inflexible part to experience the females' abilities in the general public. In spite of the fact that female education assumes a basic part in all circles of human life, yet there exist obstacles for female to get advanced education. Consequently, to change the world absolutely, females ought to be part advanced education.

Lloyd, et al. (2005) asserted that the rising pattern of standard guidance is the principle factor behind low support of females in advanced education. The disarray of enlistment of youngsters in Private and open establishment's impact sly affect guardians' choice. Absence of right and convenient basic leadership control put the guardians in undecided position. Then again, the act of mass sexual orientation imbalance has likewise endured the females to partake in advanced education transparently. For the most part, guardians concentrate on young men's education at that point young ladies' education. People/countries experiencing hesitation need to play a high cost at last. Along these lines, guardians should be enthusiastic in arranged activity in regards to their offspring education.

Chitrakar (2007) investigated the presence of sexual orientation disparity in various nations of the world including Pakistan, Afghanistan, Nepal, and India. The scientist watched that sexual orientation part generalizations, social holes, and provincial and urban setting likewise misuse females as far as advanced education. Plus, these familial, money

related, and security issues are confounding also. Preservationist state of mind and destitution is additionally malicious powers in the best approach to advanced education. Issues like family pay, issues of security, and provincial boundaries have been limited with a little would like to give a splendid future to females.

Fauzia Maqsood (2012) uncovered that females had to face parental restraint, low family support, sexual orientation segregation, social biasness, male dominancy, sex part, and weakness in education area. It additionally has demonstrated some attractive figures about the positive endeavors of females to expel social impediments for their rights. In total, credit goes to HEC to advance female advanced education by setting up different higher education institutions countrywide. Giving free grants, sensible expense, simple availability to transportation and beneficial circumstance additionally get the consideration of an expansive number of female to complete their advanced education with no unpredictability.

**Research Design:**

Enter territories of consideration in the present research were the recognizable proof of familial, socio-cultural, and financial obstructions in female advanced education. Quetta city was the universe for current test. Out of seven universities, the researcher chose just 03 universities (Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University, University of Balochistan Quetta) through random sampling procedure with one hundred examining each. Test estimate included the (300) normal understudies selected in various programs. At that point the researcher through purposive testing system selected (120) understudies from BS side, 90 from Masters and 90 from MS/M.phil individually. To gather the data, the researcher adopted questionnaire. The questionnaire includes three noteworthy fragments; segment 01 is on familial boundaries, level 02 is on socio-cultural issues and area 03 is on financial blockades. Parts 01, 02, and 03 have 12, 08, 07 items correspondingly making up add up to 27 items in the questionnaire. The questionnaire is constructed on Likert-type scale reactions: Strongly Disagree (SD), Disagree (D), Neither Agree nor Disagree (N), Agree (A), Strongly Agree (SA) with an equal weight 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 individually. The analyst also introduced the questionnaire before the experts for conceivable adjustments. SPSS program (version 19) was utilized for coding and analysis.

**Results:***Description of Barriers by education level*

Barrier s	Education	N	M	SD	S.E	95% CI		Min.	Max.
						Lower	Upper		
Familial Barrier	BS	120	19.40	3.203	.220	18.97	19.83	9	26
	Masters	90	19.57	2.651	.171	19.24	19.91	14	26
	MS/M.Phil.	90	20.09	2.793	.156	19.78	20.39	11	26
	Total	300	19.74	2.882	.104	19.54	19.94	9	26
Socio- Cultural Barrier	BS	120	25.17	3.835	.263	24.65	25.68	16	35
	Masters	90	25.14	3.568	.231	24.68	25.59	16	35
	MS/M.Phil.	90	25.32	3.922	.219	24.89	25.75	16	34
	Total	300	25.22	3.788	.136	24.95	25.49	16	35
Economic Barrier	BS	120	22.20	3.296	.226	21.76	22.65	14	32
	Masters	90	22.71	2.911	.188	22.34	23.08	17	30
	MS/M.Phil.	90	22.19	3.220	.179	21.84	22.54	13	30
	Total	300	22.35	3.154	.113	22.13	22.58	13	32

*One-Way Analysis of Variance and post hoc Duncan on Barriers to education-by-education level:*

Barriers		SS	df	MS	F	p
Familial Barrier	Between Groups	69.781	2	34.891	4.237	.015
	Within Groups	6340.954	770	8.235		
	Total	6410.735	772			
Socio- Cultural Barrier	Between Groups	5.259	2	2.629	.183	.833
	Within Groups	11071.355	770	14.378		
	Total	11076.613	772			
Economic Barrier	Between Groups	44.075	2	22.038	2.222	.109
	Within Groups	7636.802	770	9.918		
	Total	7680.877	772			

Familial Barrier	N	Set 1	Set 2
BS	120	19.40	
Masters	90	19.57	
MS/M.Phil.	90		20.09

The table showed results of one-way analysis of variance by educational level of respondents. The results showed that despite the prevalence of socio-cultural and economic barriers to higher education, a significant difference of familial barriers  $F(2,770) = 4.237$ , by educational groups i.e. BS ( $M = 19.40$ ,  $SD = 3.203$ ), Masters ( $M = 19.57$ ,  $SD = 2.651$ ), and MS/M.Phil. ( $M = 20.09$ ,  $SD = 2.793$ ) was found ( $p < .05$ ). Furthermore, post hoc Duncan test was applied on familial barriers to explore mean difference among educational groups. The post hoc Duncan test showed that students from MS/M.Phil. Groups encounter higher familial barriers than BS and Masters educational groups in Balochistan.

**Concluding Remarks:**

Equality in education is the most critical request of the present globalized world. This piece of research tries to incorporate the familial, socio-cultural, and financial issues of female students, enlisted in various universities of Quetta city. Random and purposive examining methods were utilized to cover the universe. The analyst utilized the questionnaire for information accumulation. The above-expressed issues identified with female higher education have been seen through different angles. Accordingly, this study will additionally make new ways of research for the stakeholders, human right activists, and social welfare associations which are now working for the advancement of female education in the region. It will likewise be useful for the government to devise a clear policy with respect to female education. The research will also open the spaces for different analysts to work for the improvement and advancement of female education in the area.

**Policy Recommendations:**

1. To be free in basic leadership, female students are necessary to be part of law making process.
2. Female education ought to be mandatory above than secondary level.
3. Proper provision of grants and scholarships are mandatory to bring the women literacy level as per with other provinces.
4. The growing practice of gender inequality ought to be curbed through equal economic rewards.
5. The government should support the financial status of guardians.
6. Awareness campaign in regards to the developing significance of female education ought to be started at grass root level.
7. Provision of essential educational facilities at doorsteps can be useful to empower female proficiency rate.
8. Positive part of social, religious, and educated figures can similarly eradicate the social blockades with respect to female education.
9. Establishment of educational institutions at neighborhood level can expel the evil safety efforts with respect to female schooling.
10. Rigid religious-based mentalities of individuals towards female education should to be monitored strictly.

**References:**

- Abu-Ghaida, D. and S. Klasen. (2004). The Costs of Missing the Millennium Development Goals on Gender Equity. *World Development*, Vol.32, No.7, pp.1075-1107.
- Addy, Esi,Sutherland. (2008). Gender Equality in juniors and Senior Secondary Education in Sub-Saharan Africa. The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. The World Bank.
- Alderman, H. and E.M. King. (1998). Gender Differences in Parental Investment in Education. *Structural Change and Economic Dynamics*, Vol.9, No.4, pp.453-468.
- Ally. (2007) "Education in Pakistan: A White paper (Revised). Document to debate and finalize the National Education Policy. Islamabad: Government of Pakistan, National Education Policy Review Team.
- Chitrakar (2007). *Overcoming Barriers to Girls Education in South Asia*. United Nations Child Fund. Education for All. Regional office of South Asia, Nepal.
- Coleman,David. (2004). Overview of Minority migration. In: Iredale, R., Bilik, N., Guo, F. (Eds.). *China's Minorities on the Move: Selected Case Studies*, M.E. Shape, New York.
- Deze, J. & Murthi, M. (2001). Fertility, education and development; evidence from India. *Population and Development Review*, 27 (1), 33-63
- Dewey, John. (1944). *Democracy and Education*. The Free Press. pp. 1-4. ISBN 0-684-83631-9
- Hill, M.A., and E. M. King. (1995). Women's Education and Economic Well Being. *Feminist Economics*, Vol.1, No.2, pp.21-46.

- Hill, M.A. & King, E. (1995). Women education and economic well-being. *Feminist Economics*, 1; 2, 21-46.
- Inayatullah, A. (1996). *Women and University Curriculum*, Jessica Kingsley Publisher, United Kingdom
- Jehan, R. (1996). The Exclusive Agenda: Mainstreaming Women in Development. *The Pakistan Development Review*, Vol.35, No.4, pp.825-834.
- Kenny, M. E. (1990). College senior's perceptions of parental attachments. The value and stability of family ties. *Journal of College Student Development*, 31, 39-46.
- Kramarae, P.M, Cheris. And S, Dale (2000). *Routledge international Encyclopedia of women. vol 2*. Routledge. New York's.
- Klasen, Stephan. (2002). Low Schooling for Girls, Slower Growth for All? Cross Country evidence on the Effect of Gender Inequality in Education on Economic Development. *The World Bank Economic Review*, Vol.16, No.3, pp.245-373.
- The World Bank (2006). *Pakistan: An Assessment of the Medium-Term Development Framework, Higher Education Policy Note, Report No. 37247, Human Development Sector, South Asia Region*.
- Tembon, M. and Fort, L. (2008). *Girls' education in the 21st century*. The International bank for The Reconstruction and Development. The World Bank, Washington DC.

## **The Causes of Girls' Dropout at Secondary School Level in Quetta City:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Ahad,<sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Sajjida Naureen

### **Abstract:**

*The dropout issue is one of the most alarming issues in field of education throughout the world. The dropout issue may be different in ratio expressively in both male and female students. The present was conducted at Baleli and Kuchlak union councils. The target sample number was 120 respondents. They were inquired through questionnaire. In the view to the conducted research, this is assumed that the key causes of the dropout of girls at secondary school level are cultural factors, school level factors, household factors and economic factors which can be countered by providing proper facilitations trained counselors in educational system. While studying many of the researches about the dropout done in the past, the issue of dropout students from the schools has been conceded out heedlessly of students' gender. The studies about the dropout of the girls have also been done by many of the researchers throughout the world in their respective regions. Therefore, this study as well represents a particular geographical region; it also covers more factors such as early marriages, pregnancy, absenteeism, etc. That may be contributing extensively in the increase of dropout foremost in female students and the impacts of these factors are always negative on educational system.*

**Keywords:** Dropout, Girls Education, Economic, Household, School level and Cultural factors.

### **Introduction:**

Education is an important factor of human life. It plays a vital role in society's modification and life style of the people live in the society,

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (Education) in the Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor, Professor, Department of Education, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

develops the psychological approach of individual. Education in society may not only be restricted to males as it is important most for the females of the society who are the care takers of the children and tackle the issues inside the home completely. Women education is given priority in all the religions of the world and Islam has given it a prominent place in its teachings. The Prophet Hazrat Mohammad (SAWW) has said on several occasions to show the importance of education especially in case of female education his saying is “It is obligatory to get proper education for every Muslim both men and women.” His saying according to education is “Every Muslim shall get education from the lap of mother till the last day of his or her life.” The importance of education in Islam can be assessed by this saying of Prophet Hazrat Mohammad (SAWW) that He suggested all the Muslims “Go even to China for the sake of education”. (Ah,yaa,ay uloo,mud deen ki jild #1 k pg#8)

According to Plato Education provides discipline to the society and it makes person capable, potential, knowledgeable and brings success to life of an individual and (Mohammad Rashid, Allied Material of Foundation Education AIOU, Course Code 831) describes Education as development of positive and permanent change in behavior of people and prepares human being to perfection. Education unlocks the unity as it plays the role of a key of strengthening in society. Also the work of Gerald, W Bracey is unforgettable about the Dropouts—Statistics Dropouts--Forecasts and trends School Enrollment – are absolute expert articles as well as the work of Suh, Suhyon Soh, Jingyu her Quarterly research in 2006 published at books of scholars about education and its engagement and degree attainments among secondary school level dropouts in which she shared really very good ideas and suggestions and are helpful for reducing the dropout rate. Same of Roderick Melissa House Auburn, 1993 book on The path to Dropping out Evidence for intervention discussion about the change of the policy, the system and also focusing the critical sides that which way would be better and able to be applied to stop dropout at school level. By the measurement of the issues of educational misbalance and extended educational inequality the development of a society can be judged very easily. The prevalence’s of unequal distribution of education among boys’ and girls’ students’ hampers at the development at every stage of nations. In accordance to the World Conference on Education in 2001 all children, specifically girls, must have access to and complete quality education by the year 2015. It is very well known that both boys and girls have been given equal rights to be get education and for the development of a nation it is of imminence importance to provide education irrespective of gender.

A survey report published in daily Jang newspaper, Baluchistan lacks secondary schools which has direct impact on girl's education. This survey shows the figure of the students studying in formal setup, i.e. 10 lacs 29 thousand and the strength female students is 4 lacs. The number schools registered for female are 3360 which can be divided as 2862 schools are of primary level, middle level schools are 636 and high/ secondary schools are just 137. The literacy rate of girls in Quetta city is better than the far-flung areas of the province. Female teachers were scared due to law and order situations and got transferred their services to Quetta and some of them have quit their jobs. During this survey it was also observed that the data provided by the education department tells that there are some of the schools in Quetta city where single teacher deals with three students only while in far areas of the same city lack teachers. Not only the schools are far to access, but there are fewer schools basically in the province as per population. In 1998's census of Pakistan, there are twenty-two thousand or more settlements in the Balochistan whereas there are twelve thousand schools approximately run by government.

The worst law and order situation coupled with the allocation of budget, the absenteeism of teachers, non-availability of facilitations in schools and the growth of corruption are some of the factors which contribute in low literacy rate in Balochistan. Some of children do work to sport their families due to poverty. There are several factors contributing their part in dropout of girls in process of education.

To show the picture clearer of these factors I divided them into 4 groups as Economic, Household, School level and Cultural factors.

**Hypothesis:**

Economic, Household, School level and Cultural factors are contributing in girls' dropout at secondary school level.

**Methodology:**

The design and method of this research is descriptive in nature, containing survey method with the help of questionnaire that consist of several questions which are close ended, the research paper has also been beautified by the conduction of observations.

For the investigation of decreasing strength of girls in educational system at secondary school level, subsequent measures have been taken:

- Private and Govt., schools have been investigated to get knowledge about the dropout of girls in educational setup at secondary school level.
- The sample of the population has been interrogated through a questionnaire.

- The data has been collected through primary and secondary sources by tools of investigation which has helped to draw a refined conclusion.

### **Population and Sample:**

This research has been covering the private and Govt., girls' secondary schools of two union councils of Quetta city they are Baleli and Kuchlak, though the population is high in strength but through random sampling the data collection was made possible which has almost fulfilled the requirement of the study.

### **Sampling Techniques:**

Two stage sampling technique was adopted for selection of sample. At first, the sample is selected via cluster sampling technique of two union council they are Kuchlak a rural union council and Bilali union council selected randomly.

At second stage of non-random sampling technique was adopted to select the respondents of for the said study. Purposive sampling was employed as a purposive sampling technique is only best way to collect the responses the desired sample.

### **Instrument and Data Collection:**

As far as the design of the study is concerned it was based on survey and investigation type, a set of structured questionnaire was constructed and the data was collected via questionnaire prepared by researcher himself under the supervision of supervisor.

The scale of the research study was based on Likert scale. The range of the scale was from 1 to 5. Those opinions who are ranked as agree and strongly agree, are considered as 1 and 2. The value of 3 is considered to be neutral. Values of 4 and 5 considered as disagree and strongly disagree accordingly. The language of the Questionnaire was Urdu and researcher personally visited different schools and collect the data of the respondents.

### **Reliability & Validity:**

#### **Pilot Testing:**

To ensure the reliability of the instrument, pilot study was conducted at Govt & Private Girls High Schools of Kuchlak and Baleli. A number of 30 students provided the responses on the questionnaire. The reliability coefficient alpha was 0.69 which indicates that instrument was reliable.

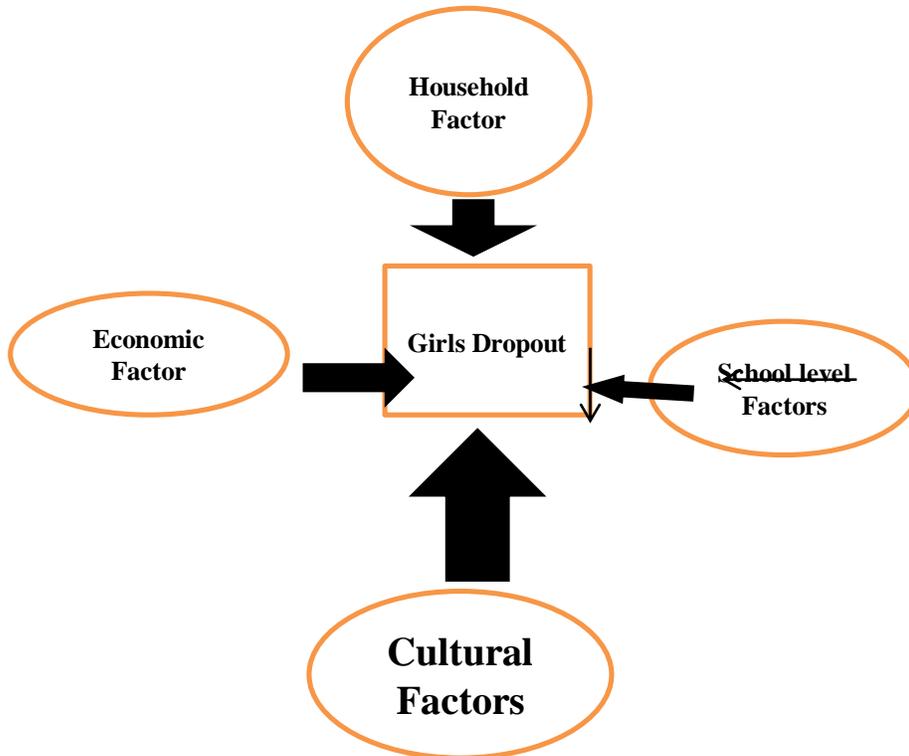
#### **Validity:**

The validity of the instrument, which was content validity ensured by instrument expert, in the light of suggestions provided by expert the language of questionnaire adapted. Instrument was in Urdu language as the knowledge of secondary school students was not sufficient in understanding English.

**Conceptual Framework:**

The conceptual framework the said topic is in following lines, there exist correlation amongst girls' dropout from secondary schools with Economic, Household, School level and Cultural practices S.M. Shahidul (2015european journal ISSN No 2056-5852). From the research studies, it is well known that girls' dropout from Govt., and private secondary schools are highly dependent on mentioned factors.

Economic + Household + School level + Cultural factors = Girls Dropout



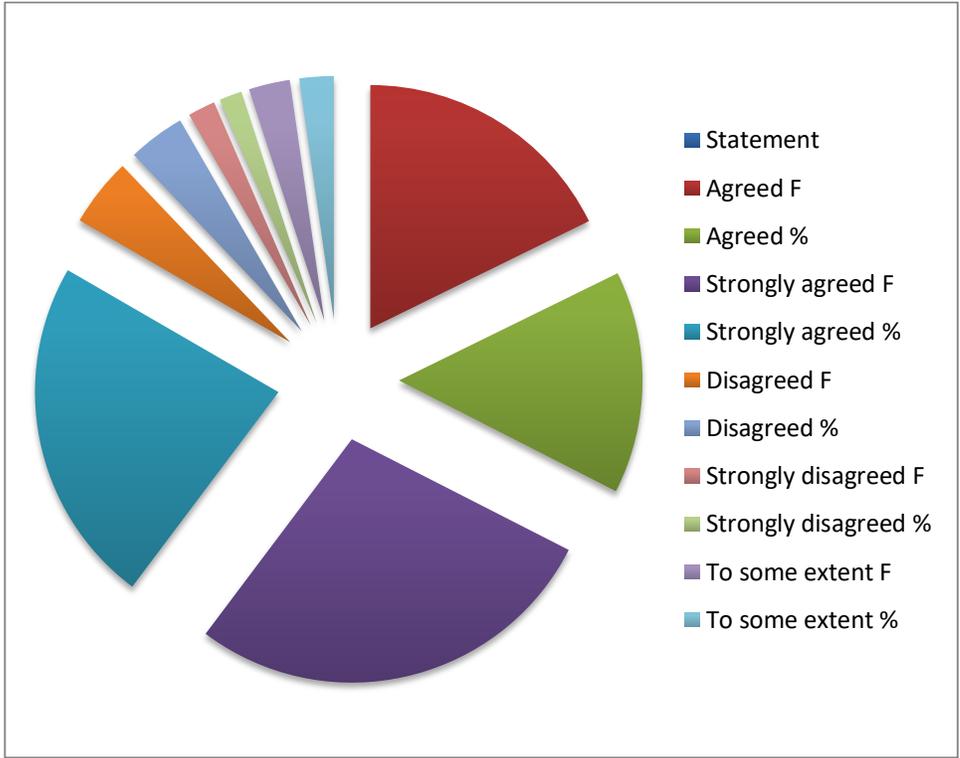
**Results and Discussion:**

Statement	Agreed		Strongly agreed		Disagreed		Strongly disagreed		To some extent	
	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%
1 All the religions especially Islam grants permission for girls to study?	39	32.5	61	50.8	10	8.3	4	3.3	6	5.0
2 Boys are given more priority in educational process in society	24	20.0	96	80.0	0	0	0	0	0	0
3 Rough behavior of the teachers compels girls to leave schools.	38	31.7	72	60.0	8	6.7	2	1.7	0	0
4 Do our schools provide girls a healthy educational environment to study?	33	27.5	77	64.2	8	6.7	2	1.7	0	0
5 Early marriages abandons educational process of girls	39	32.5	81	67.5	0	0	0	0	0	0
6 Immigration of the families from one place to another place is cause of dropout of girls.	35	29.2	75	62.5	8	6.7	2	1.7	0	0
7 Financial problems of the families are causing the dropout of girls at secondary schools.	53	44.2	38	31.7	8	6.7	19	15.8	2	1.7

---

8	Girls dis-continue their studies due to un-availability of secondary schools.	53	44.2	67	55.8	0	0	0	0	0	0
---	---	----	------	----	------	---	---	---	---	---	---

---



**Conclusion:**

This study aims at inquiring the factors influencing the dropout of girls at secondary school level to focus and control main factors to avoid the dropouts of girls. In this regard the study approved that, investment of the parents for their children’s well-being may sometimes flatter gender biased. Though parents are self-sacrificing to the gender of their own kids, in case of education they do not invest equally for all of them. Education is less attained overall by girls and is conducive to dropout in comparison to boys earlier. Thus, when dropout rate is different by gender and if girls are conducive to dropout at early stages as compared to boys, it shows that there are some typical factors which contribute to increase the ratio of dropout specifically for females. Furthermore, it has been observed in the result of

the study that girls have less participation in extracurricular activities that discourage them and cause the dropout because it reduces the interest of girls towards schools. This study has also sighted that as girls reach puberty the parents of girls get more anxious about their marriages and they try to tend the minds of girls from going to schools towards the household works and finally they get their marriages arranged rather than continuing schooling.

This study is concerned with the dropout of girls which is a worldwide issue. Many of the researches and studies have been conducted regarding this issue in specific regions of the world. In this research, many aspects have been observed by consulting the related literature available and while collecting data from primary and secondary sources. A questionnaire consist of 24 questions was distributed among the sample of the population which shows that there are four main factors involved in causing dropout of girls in the specific regions. These four factors are economic factors, household level factors, school level factors and cultural factors. These factors are further elaborated into sub-factors which clarify main causes of dropout in both genders special focus is maintained on girls' dropout which is the alarming issue of the era. This research provides sufficient data and knowledge about the causes of dropout for almost all the developing and underdeveloped countries of the world. Though the studies have been conducted regarding dropout in different regions of the world but it conducted for the first time in Kuchlak and Baleli union councils of Quetta district and may be applicable in all rural areas of the province.

**References:**

Bracey, June 2006, Dropping in On Dropouts. vol.87, no.10

Cassel, Russell, Summer 2003, A High School Drop-Out Prevention Program for the At-Risk Sophomore Students, N Education, Vol. 123, No. 4.

Melissa Roderick Auburn House, 1993, The path to Dropping Out: Evidence for Intervention, Phi Delta Kappa, Vol. 90, No. 9.

Ormond Simpson, 2003, Students Retention in Online, Open, and Distance Learning Librarian's tip: Chap. 2 "Who Drops out and Why".

Ramirez, Al; Carpenter, Dick, 2009 The matter of dropout: Understanding Differences with in Racial and ethnic Groups Rather than Between Groups in more likely to aid US in developing policies that can help us Overcome the achievement gap, Phi Delta Kappa, Vol. 90, No. 9.

S.M. Shahidul (2015european journal ISSN No 2056-5852).

Sherman Dorn, Praeger, 1996, Creating the dropout: An institutional and Social History of School Failure

Suh, Suhyun; Suh, Jingyo, 2006, Educational Research Quarterly, Vol. 29, No. 3.

Suh, Suhyun; Suh, Jingyo, February 2007, Risk Factors and Levels of Risk for High school Dropouts, Professional School Counseling, Vol. 10, No. 3

Suh, Suhyun; Suh, Spring 2007, Predictors of categorical At-Risk High School dropout, JCD, Vol. 85, No. 2.

Wayman, Jeffrey C, February-March 2002, Student Perceptions of teachers Ethnic Bias: A Comparison of Mexican American and Non-Latino White Dropouts and students, High School Journal, Vol. 85, No. 3.

## **Economic Deprivation, Policy Crisis and Bad Governance despite Mega Projects in Balochistan:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Malik Kakar, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan Kakar

### **Abstract:**

*Development is generally referred to economic development but technically development includes all fields of life such as economy, trade and commerce, political and social development and geographical integrity. Pakistan, particularly Balochistan is home to bulk of human and natural resource. Balochistan despite having huge bulk of resources, coast line, and strategic location, lags behind in terms of economy, policy formulation, political administration, and execution of public policy. Thus, there is bad governance in institution and public sector is victim of massive corruption which leads to financial crisis, unemployment, sense of deprivation and youth leniency towards separatist movements.*

### **Introduction:**

Baluchistan, one of the largest provinces of Pakistan, has leg behind from rest of the provinces in terms of economic development, political stability, and social security. The relationship between federating units and center is not appreciated to be an ideal one. Strained relationships between center and Balochistan over the issue of provincial autonomy, over natural resources, and distribution of finance and budgeting. Each crisis steps into the triggered atmosphere which further leads to yet another crisis. Studying society and socio-economic progress provide bases to articulate and plan for future needs and wishes of people of an area. Balochistan, a federating unit of Pakistan, is withal one of the most rearward provinces, consisting of multi-linguistic and ethnic groups, their geopolitical and geostrategic location increases its paramountcy. It occupies a consequential position in international comity with reverence to its geographical location and available natural resources. Balochistan is situated in the southwestern a moiety of Pakistan and occupies proximately 43.44 percent of Pakistan's

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Associate Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

land mass. But this cyclopean resource potential remains untapped, and Balochistan lags behind other provinces in economic development. Average household incomes are low, as there are diminutive industrial activity and employment opportunities. (PILDAT 2012)

### **Economic Deprivation and Policy Crisis in Balochistan:**

The political economy of Balochistan and the contribution of public policy towards balance and progress of economic climate is vital. It is imperative to examine and search out that never ending poverty and deplorable condition of common people, offers birth to a view that center-province relationship, feudal lords, Sardars and personal elite have succeeded to maintain hegemony within the process of policy formulation regarding public sector development programs and strategies. Sustainable development and progress is yet day-dreaming. The trust debt between a central federal government and the local people has led the region in deep-rooted insurgencies and separatism. Regional autonomy and economical personal strength has remained call of all leaders, intelligential, historians, writers, poets, and eager beaver. Efforts have been ended in failure as so far no major monetary strength is established even though there are number of opportunities such as large of natural resources, fosse and minerals, long seaside belt, Gawadar deep sea port and above all its strategic location raises the value of study of this research work. Right now CPEC (China Pakistan Monetary Corridor) is another gold opportunity which can switch the faith of folks from centuries old darkness to brightened future. (Dawn Media, 21Feb2006). Furthermore, gape of policy formulation, assessment, rendering and analysis results in bad governance in Balochistan. Rich segment of contemporary society or those who are at the helm of affairs, the privileged school grows richer at the price tag on less privileged class. Disparities, gender or ethnic, at Socio-economic fabric of culture also devastate the management institutions and law making process. The social, financial, cultural, historical, political, and environmental milieu of Balochistan form a class structured society. The job of judgment makers and plan framers, consequently, is not merely to decipher existing guidelines but also to put into practice structural reforms and enhancements.

### **Geostrategic Location Increase Balochistan's Importance:**

Balochistan, the south-western federating province of Pakistan, is gradually gaining amplified importance in regional and international affairs. Regional powers and international players get inspirational involvement in Balochistan due to their bulk of natural resources such as natural gas, water piping, gold, and chromate and so forth so on. (Gazdar

et al, 2007) Foreign traders and developers express profound increasing affinity for Balochistan. Additionally, the geographically vast area of Balochistan creates the major call for the improvement of roads, railways, expressways, and other basic infrastructure to interface it with the Middle East, Central South America, and South Asia. To increase this improvement, the introduction of an outstanding deep sea port at Gwadar has the capacity of getting globalization to the location an exponential way. Despite this advancement and development are the dissident Baloch, whoever proceeded with revolts make a temperamental situation. Regardless of the fact that effecting vast scale development, eagerness for the district maintains on developing, and with it, the danger of global governance issues and motivation crashing in a fierce way as Balochistan develops. In that capacity, the essential significance of Balochistan lies in their capacity to either take the front line being developed in South Asia, or be the epicenter of the following substantial size multinational conflicts. Besides, backwardness and depravity of Balochistan still provides a huge share of natural gas supply to the complete country. The Domestic and consumers and professional units are being run by the gas are more than 75%. Moreover, more than 200 units are being run by coal fosse which also plays a significant role in professional growth and development. Black coals are also supplied from Balochistan. So, despite the poor economic and cultural condition of its residents, Balochistan share in countrywide economic and political progress is encouraging. (Marc-Andre FRanche,)

Profound Port Sea and long coastal belt nearby the Arabian Sea signifies the value amidst superpowers in universal field. Balochistan is viewed as the focal center as it assumes the part of intersection between South Asia, Central Asia and the Persian Gulf. Yet, despite the available opportunities, the public in Balochistan go through extreme poverty and lack of employment. The province still describes an image of feudal and tribal system. Financial operators, policy formulators, and community representatives have shown connection failure towards attainment of sustainable economic growth. Gawadar, the most significant section of Balochistan used as the part of Oman. It absolutely was acquired for 550 million rupees in 1958. Specialists recommended Gawadar as the right business remote sea port. In 2002, Pakistan started the development of port with the collaboration that help of Chinese Government. Gawadar is entryway to Local Gulf, 180 nautical kilometers not even close to Strait of Hormuz which is home to 40% of the olive oil exchange the world. On like manner, it provides the closest way to Republics of Central South America. Accordingly, America has an eye over Gawadar

interface in light of the "potential army installation". When, some Arabian and Middle East nations notice it as bothersome challenge. A way or another, the product of Gawadar as indisputable working port is yet to get old and its effects on financial states of individuals are yet to be seen. Gawadar port made with the assistance of Chinese suppliers which additionally has an eye upon it, attributable to import of crude materials and oil from meeting place east and fare it is materials through passage that could increment from Gawadar to Xinjiang area as the port is closed to strait of Hurmuz and china desires to get admission to the sea due to the land locked western provinces. For this reason, challenges faced utilizing the province can change into possibilities, if proper making plans, dedication, and steady guidelines are applied. (Dawn May 10, 2012)

Concurrently, Recodiq task tested in international court lately, is the fourth biggest store of gold and real estate agent in the worldwide and it's additionally called "hillock of gold". It has been demonstrated that around \$260 billion stores are covered underneath of Recodiq. Your decision of eminent courtroom has uncovered that under and round "hillock of gold" there exists 12 million kg copper and 370-million-gram yellow metal. In accordance with "corridor intrigue", Balochistan could play Center work in intrusion of Persian Gulf and south Asia. Therefore, America as well as partners, India thoroughly, doesn't have Pakistan to prolong those benefits to the kin through key setting. To fulfill their tenets, they abuse littler makes for solo capacity.

#### **An Insight of Economy of Balochistan:**

Balochistan is reportedly home to thirty-nine minerals, out of the recorded total 50, which are now mined in Balochistan. This mines and minerals sector generates revenues of almost billions of rupees to the national exchequer. The option of copper stores in the district Chagai region, to assemble with the iron and coal generation in Balochistan, can yield extra pay to the administration exchequer. Saindak and Recodiq projects are viewed as a vehicle of change in the region. (Dawn News, 21Feb2006).

Labor force employed in agriculture is over half the population. The scarcity of water at current age is quite critical and sarcastic.

The Balochistan coastline, at 750 km, comprises 70% of Pakistan's coastline, however, contributes just 30% of Pakistan's landed catch. Boats landing in Gawadar and Pasni is requesting yet supporting framework and administrations. An expected 30% of marine stores are squandered due nonattendance of all recent preparing offices. By coordinating the improvement of the seaside thruway and the Gawadar port,

the financial approach will make linkages that support the advancement and add worth to the angling section and the nearby economy. (Ishrat Hussain 1, volume 38)

The legislature is spending immense soon add up to assemble Gawadar remote ocean port into a key exchange and industry center through CPEC focused ventures. The geographic position of Gawadar port makes it an ideal entryway to Afghanistan and the non-seaside Central Asian republics. Other primary street and rail organize ventures are likewise being arranged, one of them, the 533 km Mekran beach front thruway and funds in streets, railroad extension, and comparable undertakings. Such tasks, if fused with a typical monetary approach, can rouse financial movement and induce development and work in the territory. (Gazdar et la, 2007)

The Balochistan government understands that, unless a sound assessment of the most popular economy is created, it's hard to view the advance of current projects or to plan new ones. Balochistan is among the regions in Pakistan where ADB has urbanized a thorough help program which includes key administration activities. Consummation neediness and acculturating rustic vocations recommend that there surely is a crucial need to help the broadening of Balochistan's economy and social segments and to look into the base for arrangement definition in the area. (Gazdar et al, 2007)

A sizable quantity of population is engaged in agriculture, animal husbandry sectors which can result in dynamic economic activity in Balochistan. Besides, trade also engages over 90 percent undocumented businesses and is the informal sector. Trade is situated on natural trade routes between sub-continent, South Asian, and Afghanistan. Iran and Central Asia on the main one hand and the Arab Emirates on one other take advantage of this trade.

The province has been affected severely by security and political conflict for many years, which, harms economic growth. The specific situation is exacerbated by poor communication and road infrastructure, as well as feeble governance arrangements. Balochistan has always been ranked as the cheapest in the country with regards to education, health facilities. With use of schools limited by only 60 percent of its settlements existing schools require basic facilities and education materials. Schooling indicators for females are in the modest form in the country. With girl's enrollment, only 40 percent of the population among girls' wills schools. In some parts of the province rate of enrollment is as little as 7 percent. In response to an appeal by the Government of Pakistan, it had been recognized to back financially critical investments to get reconstruction.

Peacebuilding in crisis-affected areas of Balochistan province can be challenging and daunting the economic governance in the civil bureaucracy.

### **Public Policy Crisis and Bad Governance:**

It is tried to an increased extent to clarify that public policy has acquired a key role in development and growth of our economy in any given society. Pakistan, in general, and Balochistan, specifically, can turn the problems into opportunities if the political elite understand and realize that the happy class must little go through at the extent of unprivileged class. The position quo of the latest vivacious state in Balochistan are unable to be broken until the policymakers are chosen from between the commons. Very good governance, policy reforms, institutionalized professionalism can be achieved only through the specially role and participatory system at a grass origin level. Political economy is the backbone of the monetary activity in particular in the emerging countries like Pakistan one of the developing nations has imperfect market, dependence of the contributors on credit and skilled labor this is why small and medium-size corporations' hobby to run commercial enterprise of the nation easily and make competition inside industry, the policymakers turning into fault making plans and implementation segment. (Ishrat Hussain 1, volume 38)

Public policies are dominated by political and economic elites of the country/province. Social choices contribute with their vested interest and short-term gains. Whereas, depriving almost all to be educated, healthy, peaceful and prosperous, Balochistan too legs behind. The revenue raised by the state, the resources used on, and the opportunities created in are successful only if public policy addresses the overall needs of society. Before the elites recognize that the existing status quo is untenable and have a long-term view of the self-interest, the most popular man will continue to stagnate and struggle. Balochistan issue has been aggravated because of the absolute absence of good governance.

### **Way Forward:**

In Balochistan good governance cannot be achieved without training by federal and provincial governments for post 18<sup>th</sup> amendment scenario. Efficient Provincial Civil Management Service PCMS, de-linked from political expediencies in provincial machinery and bureaucracy fully skilled with modern management tendencies are highly needed. The Punjab and KPK have introduced PMS system that has proved very efficient and successful. Thus, Balochistan also needs administrative reform on the same pattern.

Public Sector Development Programs (PSDP) must be prepared on need-based demands. Schemes are contained in annual development on the recommendation of Provincial Minister and Person in Parliament. There's no mechanism and benchmark available which can assess certain requirements of an area. In this regard, District administration, representatives of different political parties in concerned tehsil and district must submit proposals to Planning and development Department through Public Representatives respectively.

The thought of "Self Sufficient Community" must be introduced. This can be achieved on "Inexpensive No Cost" basis. Local communities in this regard play their role in social development such as for instance literacy rate enhancement, provision of basic health facilities, infrastructure development.

Develop institutionalize mechanisms at provincial stages for socio-monetary tendencies for bridging the gap between policy makers and the masses, thus supplying conducive surroundings to heal the simmering feedings of deprivation.

Accelerated and expedited legislation for socio-economic growth and sustainable development is need of the hour. Public representative, members of the assembly have to be fully aware of the duty towards general people.

Political parties and central committees must be engaged in dialogues and affiliated initiatives towards issues and problems faced by common man.

Relating to point of the research, a development displays with training and human capital and foundation advancement must be produced. The model considers four kinds of open use: (I) open use to upgrade instruction and develop of human capital, (ii) open foundation venture to fund general, market and subsistence generation (transport framework, for instance, streets, spans, harbors, water supply, sanitation, foundation for medicinal services and training), (iii) exchanges which may enter family units 'inclinations and (iv) open utilization speaking to consumption with open products 'attributes (vital for the working of the legislature). These four use streams enable us to consider the arrangement impact of open use on development - as has been proposed in numerous current investigations.

Public subsidy for financial development is likewise encouraged. One rationale for public subsidy of monetary improvement is feasible fiscal blessings. New jobs may be created with improved local income, wages, sales, and assets values, all of a good way to decorate local tax revenue.

The socioeconomic assistance program can be very productive. The internet monetary advantages of financial advancement help could be more prominent if in most cases the monetary improvement help is unequivocal in new comprehensive business action. Establishment of new industries, small and large size factories, small and medium size enterprises in Balochistan is direly needed. New markets must be established in light of ongoing mega projects in the province.

Provincial political management which reflects the aspirations of a common people, now nicely seated within the corridors of power, it can be a catalyst of fantastic exchange.

The leadership must know about the problems faced by common men such as for instance poverty, unemployment, and lawlessness and thus need to enhance good governance.

18 Amendment and NFC Award have completely neglected to convey, fundamentally on account of intense administration issues. A strong, trick evidence instrument must be produced to deal with administration related issues of Balochistan. Balochistan issue has been exasperated because of outright nonappearance of good administration.

Control over natural resources to augment economic autonomy and sustainable development requires the potentials to be utilized. Other than farming and industry, alternate possibilities of financial development of Balochistan originate from mineral assets, trade and commerce and waterfront improvement. The overall population of the region haven't any specialist to perform their own particular financial undertakings and haven't any influence over their normal assets. Thus, economic autonomy for Balochistan will fulfill the wishes of people.

Industrialization and socio-political stability can be a critical ingredient for economic Investment. Economic boost cannot take place in an environment of political instability.

Facilitated Economic Policy (FEP) and a suitable methodology for financial improvement at region level can support interest in every beneficial stream, (for example, minerals, agribusiness, and fisheries) and human asset advancement.

Fiscal and Financial Management is a modern concept which must be implanted in provincial bureaucracy. This can lead to transparency and efficiency in the public service delivery infrastructure.

**Conclusion:**

In nutshell, economic deprivation, unemployment, and leniency of youth towards separatist movements, can be curbed through sound public policy, good governance, and viable economic growth. National integrity, unity and provincial stability is possible only through institutional professionalism in terms of planning and policy formulation.

**References:**

Annual Public Sector Development Programs (PSDP) government of Baluchistan.

Asad Umar, a columnist-cum-politician with daily dawn newspaper states in his column “Political Economy of Pakistan way to prosperity” (DAWN-May 10, 2012).

Comparison and contrast between Federal PSDP and Provincial PSDP 2012-2016 Criticism on Political economy” Karl Marx 1992.

David Wilson, The National Planning Idea in U.S. Public Policy (Westview, 1980).

Douglas North, Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic.

James A. Caporaso and David P. Levine, Theories of Political Economy (Cambridge, planning and development department.

Public Sector Development Programs (PSDP) Baluchistan government.

Shahid Hussain Raja Independent Consultant –Public Policy THE Method of Political Economy, Karl Marx.

The Political Economy of the Budget by Marc-André Franche, Country Director UNDP Pakistan @MAFundp.

[www.shahidhussainraja.cim](http://www.shahidhussainraja.cim) Performance (Cambridge, 1990)

## **The Arab Spring and Saudi-Iranian Rivalry:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Sher Ali Kakar, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan Kakar

### **Abstract:**

*The study is an attempt to explore the Saudi-Iranian relations after the Arab spring 2011. The uprising of 2011 have deep and profound impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. After the event the relations between the Saudi Kingdom and Iran took a new dimension and their rivalry get intensified. The uprisings engaged many regional states in internal conflict and unending rivalry. The region took the shape of battle ground as many regional states experienced civil war and violence. The study underscores the historical incident of 2011 and its impacts on the political dynamics of the region. The event engaged the kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran proxies against each other. The study highlights the historical events of 2011 and analyses the post Arab spring era in Saudi-Iranian relations, and Saudi-Iranian proxies in some regional states. The paper explores how the historical events of 2011 have exacerbated the already tense relation between Saudi and Iran. The study also suggests some points important for normalization of Saudi-Iranian relations. Data for this study is collected using secondary source of data collection.*

**Keywords:** Saudi Arabia, Iran, Middle East, Gulf, Arab Spring, Rivalry.

### **Introduction:**

The kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran are two important Muslim states. The huge reservoirs of natural resources enhance their importance in the world. The Iranian Islamic revolution changed the balance of power in the region. The Iranian Islamic revolution in 1979 created deep and profound impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. The Saudi kingdom feared the Iranian revolution and considered it as a threat to its hegemonic role in the Muslim world. Indeed, the Iranian revolution was threat to status quo in the region. The revolution influences many regional states. It was the dawn of rivalry between Saudi Arabia and Iran. The struggle for power and regional dominancy was main objective of Saudi-

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Research Supervisor, Assistant Professor in Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Iranian foreign policies. In 2011, the events of the Arab spring further intensified the already tense relations between these two Muslim countries. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia feared the uprisings and deemed it challenging for her monarchy. As the uprisings extended in the region, the rivalry between Saudi Arabia and Iran also escalated (Gause, 2014). The study is an attempt to explore the Saudi-Iranian relations after the Arab spring 2011. The uprising of 2011 have deep and profound impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. After the event the relations between the Saudi Kingdom and Iran took a new dimension and their rivalry get intensified. The uprisings engaged many regional states in internal conflict and unending rivalry. The region took the shape of battle ground as many regional states experienced civil war and violence. The study underscores the historical incident of 2011 and its impacts on the political dynamics of the region. The event engaged the kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran proxies against each other (Beauchamp, 2015). The study highlights the historical events of 2011 and analyses the post Arab spring era in Saudi-Iranian relations, and Saudi-Iranian proxies in some regional states. The paper explores how the historical events of 2011 have exacerbated the already tense relation between Saudi and Iran. The study also suggests some points important for normalization of Saudi-Iranian relations. Data for this study is collected using secondary source of data collection.

**Research Methodology:**

Secondary source of data collection has been adopted. Number of books, research articles, official publications, Newspapers and periodicals are available related to this topic. As data related to this study is already available. Therefore, no need is felt to use primary source of data collection.

**The Arab Uprisings:**

A series of terrible events shocked the region of the Middle East in 2011. The uprisings which were anti-regimes and pro-democracy triggered the fall of many regimes in the Arab world. Although, there were socio-economic issues in some regional states and the masses were disappointed but the events were shocking for the rulers. Consequently, the uprisings led to the fall of many governments and the changed existed power structure. The Arab uprisings created lasting impacts on political order in the region. The events created deep and profound impacts on the peace and stability of the region. Many regional states are still experiencing civil wars and become weak and fragile. The region has been a battle ground for the proxies of foreign powers. The Arab spring did not bring peace transitions in regional states rather violence and proxies (Telhami, 2002).

### **The Arab Spring: A New Dynamic:**

The Arab spring introduced a new dynamic which is critical for both Saudi Arabia and Iran. As the uprisings extended in many regional states; both state both state waited for the consequences of the protestations by adopting policy of wait and see. The kingdom of Saudi Arabia wanted status quo to be maintained whereas the state of Iran was in favor of the spread of its revolutionary ideology in the region. The Saudi Kingdom feared falling of governments in some regional states and deemed it as a challenge for the status quo. On the other hand, Iran was in favor of the changing circumstances. Iran wanted the spread to its revolutionary ideology and deemed the political changes disastrous for the United States and freeing Islamic development in the region (Altorai, 2012).

The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and the state of Iran made efforts to establish friendly ties with the newly formed regimes. Moreover, Saudi Arabia and Iran sought to extend their influences in the region. Saudi Arabia and Iran exploited the anarchy in some regional states in order to ensure their dominancy. After the uprisings of 2011, these two Muslim states are not merely engage in proxies against each other, but in some part of the region they are involve in direct military intrusions (Nasr, 2007).

The uprising of 2011 have deep and profound impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. After the event the relations between the Saudi Kingdom and Iran took a new dimension and their rivalry get intensified. The uprisings engaged many regional states in internal conflict and unending rivalry. The region took the shape of battle ground as many regional states experienced civil war and violence. The event engaged the kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran proxies against each other.

### **Saudi Arabia and Iran in Bahrain:**

Bahrain is equally important for the Saudi Kingdom and the state of Iran. Saudi Arabia and Bahrain are Sunni Monarchies. The natural resources of Bahrain are derived from the Saudi Kingdom. The Bahrain's economy is dependent on Saudi Arabia to a great extent as these two states share the Abu Safa offshore field. Bahrain regards the Kingdom support vital for its Monarchy. While as Iran also enjoys long-standing ties and religious affiliations with the Monarchy of Bahrain. Historically, Iran have a claim over Bahrain's territory and it even announced to re-unite Bahrain to its territory in 1970s. Furthermore, Bahrain gets major significance for Iran on account of its Shiite ideology. The regional protests also took shape in Bahrain the opposition movements started to protests for constitutional reforms. In Bahrain 70% of the population is Shiites Muslims, but the Sunni minority enjoys political power (Abdo, 2015). In Bahrain, majority of the people protesting were Shiites. Iran viewed these protestations as an

opportunity to gain her foreign policy objectives. Kingdom, on the other hand, feared that the rebellions could create difficulties for the Al-Khalifa regime. The politicization of Shia-Sunni divide led to hate the other. Consequently, the king even stopped Bahrain airlines to Iran, Lebanon and Iraq with aim to distance Shiite population from one another (Mohammed, 2008, pp. 24-25).

#### **The Syrian Civil War and Saudi-Iranian Rivalry:**

The Arab uprisings created deep and profound impacts on the peace and stability in Syria. The civil war in Syria have taken thousands of lives of the innocent Syrian people with large number have taken refuge in foreign countries. Foreign involvement in Syrian civil war have exacerbated conflict. After the Arab spring, Syria have been a battle ground for foreign proxies. The two rival states, Saudi Arabia and Iran, have been engaged in proxy conflicts in Syria and even involve in direct military confrontations targeting the other rebellion groups (Vali, 2007, p. 20). The Arab uprising changed the balance of power in many regional states. The Arab uprisings resulted in violent political transformation. Syrian has been a battle ground for foreign proxies. Saudi Arabia and Iran are engaged in proxies against each other. The Saudi Iranian rivalry in Syria have led to their alliance with the World powers.

At the start of the Syrian civil war, Saudi Arabia demanded an end to the war and condemned the killing of Syrian population. Later, Saudi Arabia supported the anti-regime protestors and provided weapons and trained rebellions. After the Arab uprising, Syria have been a battle ground for Saudi-Iranian proxy war and both these states are even involve in direct military clashes (Geneive). Iran has been supporting the pro-government groups and providing the Syrian government military support. Iran views Syrian territory vital in gaining her foreign policy objective in the region. For Iran, the removal of Assad regime is catastrophic. The removal of Assad government would be a threat to its access to Hezbollah, spreading of religious beliefs and its dominancy in the region.

#### **Saudi-Iranian Rivalry in Yemen:**

Historically, Gulf has been a noticeable arena of the Saudi-Iranian rivalry. Kingdom of Saudi Arabia holds a high level of political leverage with the monarchies of the Gulf. Iran has been in want to influence the Arab Shiites with aim to pressurize Gulf regimes on issues significant to Iran. Yemen have been another battle ground for Saudi-Iranian rivalry, especially after the Arab spring 2011. When the uprisings occurred in Yemen, Saleh was unable to control the chaos and eventually political changed was happened. The Saudi forces had defeated the Shiite-affiliated religious group in 2011, but the Arab spring it took the shape of a stronger and

organized group and supported the anti-regime revolts (Robert, 2014). Yemen is equally important for both Saudi Arabia and Iran. Yemen is immediate neighbor of Saudi Arabia and internal conflicts in Yemen has been viewed as a national security threat by the kingdom of Saudi Arabia. For Iran, Yemen holds great importance to achieve its foreign policy objectives of regional supremacy and countering the Kingdom (Mohammed, 2008, p. 25).

**Conclusion:**

To conclude, rivalry between the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and the State of Iran continues. Both states are engaged in proxy conflicts against each other. The Saudi-Iranian rivalry have divided the region on the basis of religious differences. The uprisings of 2011 created lasting impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. After the events of 2011, the Saudi Iranian rivalry get intensified. The uprisings engaged many regional states in internal conflict and never-ending enmity. The region took the shape of battle ground as many regional states experienced civil war and violence. The study explored the historical incident of 2011 and its implications for the peace and stability of the region. The event engaged the kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran proxies against each other. The study highlighted the historical events of 2011 and examined the post Arab spring era in Saudi-Iranian relations, and Saudi-Iranian proxies in some regional states.

The study reveals that Saudi Arabia and Iran engaged in proxy conflicts against each other in part of the region. The growing rivalry between these two Muslim countries are posing threats to the peace and stability of the region as the region has always been a battle ground for the world proxies. Their rivalry started after the Iranian Islamic revolution, but the last decade witnessed more intensity in their un-ending rivalry. The struggle for power and regional dominancy was main objective of Saudi-Iranian foreign policies. In 2011, the events of the Arab spring further intensified the already tense relations between these two Muslim countries. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia feared the uprisings and deemed it challenging for her monarchy. As the uprisings extended in the region, the rivalry between Saudi Arabia and Iran also escalated. The uprising of 2011 have deep and profound impacts on the relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran. The rivalry between these two important Muslim states is disastrous for the peace and stability of the region. Both states are exploiting the violent situation of some regional states. It is high time for these two Muslim countries to play decisive role for the peace, stability and prosperity of the Muslim World.

**Suggestions:**

Findings of the study suggest some important points to consider. Saudi Arabia and Iran are two important Muslim countries. Their rivalry has affected the regional peace, stability, prosperity and economic development. Both states should agree on cooperating in a peace building programs.

- Saudi Arabia and Iran should make efforts to support the peace building process in the region.
- Governments of both these states should formulate policies to bring their citizens close together, which will help in reducing the level of hate between these two states.
- Saudi Arabia and Iran should cooperate on diplomatic level to improve their relations.

**References:**

- Abdo, G. (2015). The Sunni-Shia Divide,” Council on Foreign Relations.
- Altoraifi, A. (2012). *Understanding the Role of State Identity in Foreign Policy Decision-Making*. London School of Economics and Political Science,.
- Beauchamp, Z. (2015). Iran and Saudi Arabia's Cold War Is Making the Middle East Even More Dangerous. Retrieved from <http://www.vox.com/2015/3/>
- Buzan, B. (1991). New Patterns of Global Security in the 21st Century. *International Affairs*, 67(3).
- Gause, G. (2014). The New Middle East Cold War. Retrieved 2015, from <http://www.brookings.edu/~media/research/files/papers/2014/07/22-beyond-sectarianism-cold-wargause/>
- Geneive, A. (n.d.). The Sunni-Shia Divide Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). 2014. Retrieved 2015, from ,<http://www.cfr.org/peace-conflict-and-human-rights/sunni-shia-divide/p33176#!/#origins>
- Mohammed, A. (2008). *The Many Faces of Political Islam: Religion and Politics in the Muslim World*. University of Michigan Press.
- Nasr, V. (2007). *The Shia Revival: How Conflicts Within Islam Will Shape the Future*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company,.
- Telhami, S. Z. (2002). *Identity and Foreign Policy in the Middle East*. Ithaca Cornell University Press.
- Vali, N. (2007). *The Shia Revival How Conflicts Within Islam Will Shape the Future*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.

## Critical Analysis of CIA's Failure in Afghanistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Rub, <sup>2</sup>Shazia Jaffar, <sup>3</sup>Sharaf Bibi

### Abstract:

*International watch dog analysis that all security agencies have evolved from state institution tasked to help other government institution has slowly and gradually evolved to such might and power that they have become state within the state. They have role in making state business according to their needs and necessities. In most of the under developed countries they are even considered as the real bastion of power and state institution such as legislation, Executive and Judiciary have become literally paralyzed. These security agencies have symbiotic relations with other security agencies belonging to other states. Throughout the world they are literally shaping the foreign policy of particular country. Hawkish elements in the corridors of power make the security of whole world at stack and doldrums.*

*In his early weeks as director Tenet was invited by former president Gerald Ford to appear on a panel titled "Does America Need the CIA?" The mere existence of such an event signaled how low the agency had fallen. As he prepared his speech, Tenet returned to the CIA's founding by Harry Truman. The agency's purpose was to prevent another Pearl Harbor. The CIA was "an insurance policy" against that sort of strategic surprise. "It is clear to me that the potential for dangerous surprise is as great as ever," he told Ford's panel. "That is true whether I look at terrorist groups whose sole purpose is to harm American interests, the biological weapons that Saddam Hussein is still trying to build and to hide in Iraq, or the programs Iran has for building intermediate range missiles and nuclear weapons." There were certain undeniable causes for the failure of CIA in Afghanistan. Although to some extent CIA has attained its goals but the overall evaluation reveals that CIA has failed in achievement of its cause due to numerous reasons. This study represents as well as focuses the factors*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Political Science.

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Lecturer, Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

*which paved the way making C.I.A to be completely failed in Afghanistan to achieve its particular goals.*

**Keywords:** Afghanistan, Strategic war, C.I.A, Pakistan etc.

**Introduction:**

United States had a very long experience of covert war in Afghanistan during soviet invasion. United states with the help of Pakistan war strategy, Saudi financial assistance and Afghan religious war fighters compelled soviet army to bowed down and leave Afghanistan. Despite experience US failed to understand the real problem of Afghanistan while dealing with them against Taliban or Al-Qaida. They initially considered Taliban and Al Qaida as two different sides of same coin. They are two sides of stream as it goes parallel to one another but these sides were neither same nor will ever coincide although they might have same policy on certain issues but both had and have point of view with different leadership, command and control system. Origin and political scenario of both organizations were different and even today both are at two different edges of situation. Usama Bin Ladin and Mula Umar were two different leaders with their respective organizations. (*Durrani*).

It is deception if one speaks from the powerful position about the weak and fragile but in military it is subject of faith and high morality. The struggle that the terrorist has been weakened is just an illusion. They have rather gain might and power such as Afghan Taliban. The phenomenon that they have become weaker is just wrong. The non-state actors who are temporarily in weak position will wait for five to ten years when they will regain power and might. The alarming situation will be then when the weak will rise in power and the mighty and strong will become on weak position. The then dialogues are such as the negotiation with desperados. In 2002 Rumsfeld said that Afghan Taliban does not exist anymore. He said that they are part of history now. How truth he had spoken it can be justified today. People plead for target and they refuse bluntly. Why should we talk, we are in position to take over the whole Afghanistan while Americans are not going to have its possession forever? Either today or tomorrow they will have to depart. Donald Rumsfeld actually wanted to have a laboratory to testify his hawkish theory of combating small groups of soldiers assisted by air power can win the fierce and decisive battle.

During April 2003 Donald Rumsfeld the then secretary of defense visited Afghanistan to analyze as to what was going on there. He come to the conclusion that US struggle in Afghanistan were not on track. He was of the view to revisit their policies and make new initiatives for the ongoing war in Afghanistan against terrorism. (*Hersh, 2004*).

The report justifies the great difference between the Rumsfeld perception regarding the war and the actual position on the ground. Rothstein wrote, at the beginning of the carpet bombing campaign on Afghanistan Rumsfeld told reporters that terrorists will not be fought with the ordinary potentials. They should be dealt with unconventional capabilities. In December when Northern Alliance empowered by American air power and Special Forces troops moved into Kabul pushing back the Taliban and Al Qaida to the country sides. United States had many media accounts for imposing war. Such as the already publicized reports of American Special Forces on horseback and technologies like Drones. United States continued to stress upon bombing and old type of war but inadvertently that war converted into non-conventional war.

Director of the US Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), Mike Pompeo, visited Kabul stated Abdullah Abdullah CEO of the National Unity Government (NUG) on Monday at the Council of Ministers meeting. (Tolo News, 2017).

Mike Pompeo visited Afghanistan and meet President Ashraf Ghani and Abdullah Abdullah with renewal of his commitment to Afghanistan support in war against terrorism. The high up delegation was including CIA officials for the reinforcement of their commitment and continued cooperation with Afghanistan. During discussion the issues of threats was discussed, the way out the struggles of Afghan populous and implementation of security and stability in Afghanistan and American support was the main agenda of the meeting. This formal meeting has come just in the mid when American President Mr. Trump has threatened to fire General John Nicholson. The united states and NATO commander in Afghanistan. Mr. President has delayed the announcement of his new political and military policy regarding Afghanistan, which has been wait from last six months anxiously. Nicholson is a top US military official in Afghanistan. He is surviving from the last sixteen months in Afghanistan and represents the Washington in Afghanistan. He has close ties with civilian and military officials of Afghanistan. He clearly and audaciously advocates the extension of US military operations in Afghanistan irrespective to the intensive aggressive attacks of Taliban and AL Qaida though out the length and breadth of the country.

Donald Trump perspective about the failure of sixteen years' war has astonished military and civil authorities of Afghanistan. They said clear indication of support from Washington is instantly needed for the survival of fragile and collapsing Kabul government. In Presence of public unrestrained opposition from organized non state actors in such circumstances the unconditional support is inevitable. (*Steve Coll*).

Afghan Jihad was basically headed by General Akhtar Abdur Rehman who was the founding head of the modern ISI. He was the reforming head of modern Pakistani Intelligence, although General Akhtar and Zia have departed, but they have left expensive and massive legacies for this setup. When General Akhtar took over the charge of DG ISI it was small unit with low morale and short domain of activities mainly focused on security and espionage of India but with his arrival it was converted into a powerful army within the army. It expended its horizon of activities with multiple desks with deep pocketed commands. The financial renaissance of ISI mainly came with the lavish deep pocketed Saudi Prince Turki Al Fysal and his Saudi General Intelligence Department. The operational improvement came in ISI when it joined the CIA during soviet invasion in Afghanistan. There it got access to the most sophisticated intelligence equipment's and technologies for intelligence collection. It was golden opportunity for volunteers from across the Islamic world to come and join Pakistan. In perusal of its foreign policy not only in Afghanistan but across its eastern borders in Kashmir these volunteers were trained in Afghanistan to bleed Indian military. The number of madrasas in Pakistan during 1971 was about nine hundred only but this number flared up to eight thousand by summer 1988 and twenty-five thousand unregistered madrasas. They were mostly on the Pak Afghan border and financed by wealthy Arab Sheikhs. By then this institution had attained the capability of taping telephones calls, bribing legislators and controlling voting boxes throughout the country. When it finalized that a cause was ripe. In a period less than ten years this institution was converted into Pakistan's most powerful institution with the help of CIA and Saudi financiers resultantly the ascent of ISI was must for any move or step by any other institution.

#### **Dual Policy of CIA:**

During soviet invasion in Afghanistan CIA was on the front against soviet army enchanting the volatile slogans of Jihad. Mujahidin were empowered with financial assistance and technical assistance to fight soviet army. When soviet army was defeated and America got its desired result it left the pampered mujahidin to die with tragic death but time once again turned when America came with another goal to end terrorism from whole world but this time it had no innovation in its slogans. The same invaders were grabbing afghan territory while Mujahidin changed their name from Mujahidin to Taliban while their enemy was American rather the Russian. Afghan being Nation was already aware with the fickle minded American during soviet war there for they were ready how to deal with them while Americans did not change their modus operandi.

In two decades before 9/11 the CIA had sometimes failed in its mission to alert president in advance to strategic risks and threats abroad. The agency analysts were late to recognize the forces that swept the Soviet Union away.

**Geographical Causes:**

The war strategy of America was to deal Afghanistan as colonial area where inelegance based strikes is conducted with the help of raiding Party. Same strategy was applied by CIA with help of Air born which totally failed although for the time being they got some result in hunt and kill policy but in the long run they totally failed to get their desired result. Northern Alliance in Afghanistan developed ideal relations with India resultantly the influence of RAW in Afghanistan increased. It developed number of councils on Pak Afghan border and was clearly fanning the sparks of insurgency in Baluchistan. Baloch separatist in Afghanistan have allegedly being provided with safe sanctuaries on the border near Pakistan with full assistance and backup. These Baloch separatist are allegedly actively involved in sabotage activates within Pakistan this was never ever acceptable for Pakistan. Rather it was question of life and death for Pakistan. Therefore, relations with Northern Alliance of Afghanistan and Pakistan remained strained. Contrary to that Northern Alliance has strategic alliance with CIA from the pre soviet invasion. Thus the relations remained stressful. Geographically Pakistan is feeling itself as sandwich between Indian and its allies in Afghanistan. Therefore, to keep itself liberated from this imminent threat Pakistan is trying hard to clip the wings of CIA and RAW in Afghanistan. Pakistan has long and lengthy border with Afghanistan which is about 2430 km. this border between Pakistan and Afghanistan is basically called as Durand Line which was established by Mortimer Durand a British diplomat and civil servant and Amir Abdur Rehman khan of Afghanistan on a single page agreement on 12 November 1893. This line basically cuts the Pashtun tribes dwelling on both sides of the line. Therefore, it was denied from the very first day of its commencement. In 1947 when Pakistan came into being the same part of British India came in jurisdiction of Pakistan. Since then some fundamentalist Pashtun are against the very existence of Pakistan and rising the slogans of "Azad Pashtonistan" time and again. This was hard nut during the Nationalist of Khan Ghaffar Khan and Abdul Samad Achakzai. This border is open and vulnerable for Pakistan and Afghanistan. Infiltration from one side or other is blame game for both countries. Proper border management is costly enough for both Pakistan and Afghanistan to make fence to stop infiltration. Non state actors from both sides are active in making the relations of ISI and CIA according to their need and desires.

Hawkish elements have made both sides furious and enemies with strained relations.

**Opium:**

Only after half of the year, Taliban have emerged and are power in many parts of Afghanistan. This country is even now the safe haven for Al Qaida. American troops who are deployed on the mountainous areas on Pakistan borders are about ten thousand hovering here and there for their targets in the form of Al Qaida leaders. The political control outside Kabul is yet within Taliban. American backed so called President Exercises very little control outside Kabul and trying hard to cut down the powers of War lords who are the shareholders with Taliban in production of Heroin in Afghanistan. People are terrorized outside Kabul and few others cites. Violence and crimes have terrorized the laymen. It was reported that undercover agents of CIA were deeply indulged in the trafficking of opium. The most immediate, most intractable social, economic and political problem is the Heroin. This problem has grown such massively that it is not possible for Afghan to deal with it alone, stated Afghan president. Drugs in Afghanistan are threatening the very existence of Afghan State and Nation.

Drugs dealings and it associated criminal business has generated about 2.3 billions of Dollars as revenue last year. According to UN Drug and Crimes annual report a sum equal to half of Afghanistan legitimate GDP is taken by the drug dealings and most of this income goes to Terrorists and non-state actors. That repost further reveals that as long as this nasty business prevails the greater is threats to the security with in the country and outside.

The UN report published states that the opium production during the Taliban imposed ban reduced to a hundred and eighty-five metric tons in 2001. This figure has increased to three thousands six hundred tones. This is about twenty-fold increase. the reposts further reveals that Afghan nation is at the edge or the cross road that either it will become powerful energetic nation or the drug abuses in Afghanistan will keep nourished and state will sink into corruption, violence and terrorism within the country and beyond its borders. Afghanistan is once again producing worlds three quarter illegal opium. Reposts further explains that the opium cultivation has spread to thirty-two provinces and twenty-eight nation of Afghanistan. Former cultivation pappy cops are trying hard to expend their cultivation despite the pressure from all round the world. Most of the densely cultivated areas are under the control of US military. The poppy cultivating formers are spreading their crops under shadows of non-state actors either they are in the form of Taliban, Al Qaida or Warlords. According to a senior NGO

official, it is as clear as crystal that drug lords are on the payroll of US military. We have put them back with power injections which is terribly wrong.

The easy access of drugs is another threat to the well-being of American troops in Afghanistan. After the injection of US military in Afghanistan increasing reports of heroin addiction has come from the active military personals especially serving from months long in Afghanistan. Intelligence reports reveals that the hawkers and low level service providing staff within the Garrisons or affiliated to Special Forces are the very source of production on the Bases. They are reportedly working as peddlers. These low profiles working Afghan staff can be called as the logistical guys. Such as truck drivers, food suppliers and maintenance staff at large Bases of Bagram near Kabul. Furthermore, reports are there that US marines are using Heroin whom is facilitated with continuous supply by local hired menial service providers. Pentagon based commanders and leaders have head in the sand attitude, although they are aware of this entire situation but they have kept the criminal negligence. They have denied the use of Heroin in Bagram. On the other hand, disciplinary actions have been initiated in Bagram base against the drug users within the US marines and military officials. Some Marines have been removed from Afghanistan as result of disciplinary proceedings while giving them the sheepish cover of Alcohol and Hashish. Before the arrival of US military, the drug lords used to process only Hashish within Afghanistan while all cultivated poppies used to be shifted in raw form to the northern Pakistan for processing to make heroin but from the last two or three years most of the poppy is processed within Afghanistan for making heroin just to lee profit in country.

The CIA officer serving in Afghanistan says that the agency narcotics officials have been independently investigating the narcotics hazards in provinces like Helmand and other strategically important provinces. He further says that Afghan army seems to be losing this war. In Helmand province both Taliban and war lords are in conflict to win the struggle for control of lucrative drugs trafficking in Afghanistan. Government officials of Afghanistan are directly involved in drug trafficking and business. (The New York Times, 2016).

The tax imposed upon the cultivators of poppy moves step by step up to the central government official's residing in Kabul ensuring the local authorities have the blessings of higher up to keep this illicit production continue without any interruption. These officials are no longer simply

taxing the traffic but imposing tax on every step of its business. It becomes difficult to distinguish the parties dealing it from the drug cartel. Throughout the year 2017 same increasing trend of production remained. Afghanistan harvested nearly double to 9000 tons more than previous peak recorded production in 2007 which was 8200 tons in Helmand the most strategic province of Afghanistan poppy cultivated area increased by 79% (144,000 hectares) which is about 44% of country total production. It is settled fact that opium is providing 60% of Taliban fund for weapons and other wages.

To win the Afghan war US command with the approval of Donald Trump dispatched F 22 fighter and B-52 Bomber to destroy the ten notorious Taliban Heroin Processing Laboratories in Helmand for the very first time. It was small share of country having more than 500 drug processing laboratories.

Throughout the world the economic activities are considered as the most important point of contact among people and their governments. The most productive and exchanged product is contraband commodity therefore the political affiliations automatically shifts to the economic networks resultantly this illicit items moves safe and secret from field to international markets with security at each and every step of its marketing. The Afghan financial sector is being fueled by narcotics trade. As result it minimizes Afghan efforts for eliminating corruption. The beneficiaries are directly and indirectly Taliban and Al Qaida. The failure goes in the side of CIA.

In the near future production of poppy will occupy the prominent position in Afghan economy, Taliban insurgency, interference and catastrophe of non-state actors will be the collective outcome of Afghan destabilization. (McCoy).

**Pakistan and its Defensive Shield Inter-Services Intelligence Agency:**

Among so many other causes for the failure of CIA in Afghanistan the role of ISI cannot be denied. CIA was engaged in covert operations in Pakistan as well as in Afghanistan at the same time which was never ever accepted by Pakistani Military bureaucracy. Pakistani Military Bureaucracy and civilian Government were apparently silent but behind the screen they were totally against the policy AfPak (or Af-Pak) Pakistan was treated as client country although it has huge army with developed institutional structure. Thus the stick and carrot policy of CIA was paid with same coin by ISI. It was not acceptable to CIA at any cost.

CIA was conducting search and hunt policy. Drone attacks were their most effective modes operand. All drones were operated from shamsi air base Jacobabad and Dalbandin situated in Pakistan. This was never accepted by sovereign Pakistani nation. During Drones operations terms and conditions of secret treaty were violated. These violations of terms were never accepted resultantly it was countered by exposing the sitting CIA spy master in Islamabad. The residents of FATA even registered criminal case against the spy master of CIA in Islamabad.

Black water was the security agency which was hired by CIA to meet their needs in Pakistan and Afghanistan. They were hunting and killing their targets in Pakistan which was exposed by ISI in the form of Reman Dawis. Resultantly Black water was to restricted from its activities. Thus the mandate of Black water was restricted and fabricated.

Although officially Pakistan has left moral support of Taliban after their fall in Afghanistan but after the events of 9/11 with the start of new era of war against terrorism, Pakistan has practically become part of this coalition but critics criticize Pakistan for supporting Taliban against US led war against terrorism. Western Military Commanders in Afghanistan says that ISI has maintained its ties with Taliban and support them. Pakistan has officially denied this allegation time and again but says agents maintain links with militants as any security agency would do in the interest of intelligence.

*Michael George.* explains that topmost United State security officials have serious concerns about some fanatics of Pakistan s main security agency may be interacting improperly with non-state actors and Taliban. Colonel David Lapan a Pentagon spokesman in Islamabad said Pakistani Army Chief General Ashfaq Pervaiz kayani himself served as spy chief was aware of US reservations about Inter-Services Intelligence, these were shared on record. Pakistan is a country with most authoritative intelligence agency and United States sees it as crucial to its efforts to domesticate the rampant Taliban insurgency in Afghanistan.

Mr. Pompeo the serving Secretary of the State not only criticized Pakistan for not helping the US in eradicating militancy from the Pak-Afghan region but also supports the policy of dealing Pakistan with same coin. In his comments at the Foundation for Defense of Democracies, Washington, he suggested Trump and his administration should not to keep high-expectations from Pakistan. Time would stipulate that hops from the Pakistanis' willingness to help us in the fight against radical Islamic terrorism should be set at a very low level, our intelligence would show the same, that we must have a very real discussion with Pakistan about what it is that they are doing and what it is that they could do and about the American expectations for how they would behave.”

The CIA director acknowledged that Pakistan was an important country in a strategically sensitive region and that's why it could not be ignored. The success and failure of CIA somehow depends upon the role Pakistan will play. (Dawn, 2017).

HR McMaster United State National Security adviser, in an interview with the MSNBC (Micro soft National Broad casting company) which was aired on Saturday, "Taliban and Haqqani network have bases in Pakistan and we want to really see that changed. There is an extremely successful campaign going on with Afghan forces in the lead. It's an unreported campaign in Nangarhar province of Afghanistan. The president (Donald Trump) has said that he does not intends to place limits on the military that weaken their capability to win battles. McMaster said during the interview that Mr. President has lifted those restrictions.

"The President has also clarified that he wants to see a change in the attitude of those in the region, who are providing safe havens and support bases for the Taliban, Haqqani Network and others. This is Pakistan, in particular, that we that we want to really see a change and a reduction of their support for these groups, "I mean, this is of course, you know, a very paradoxical situation, right, where Pakistan is taking great losses. They have fought very hard against these groups, but they've done so really only selectively."

In response to another question: "There have been some hard hits in Kabul. Do you have confidence yourself in General Nicholson, the combatant commander in Afghanistan?"

There are 8,400 US troops in Afghanistan training and advising the Afghan military in the fight against the Taliban and Daesh.

Donald Trump the President of United States stated that Pakistan has gained too much from partnering with our war in Afghanistan. It has much to lose by continue to harp to criminals and terrorist. Pakistan has also sheltered the same organizations they tried every single day to kill our people. We have been paying Pakistan Billions and Billions of Dollars at the same time they are housing same terrorists that we are fighting but that will have to change and it will change immediately. (Raice, 2017). Taliban has increased by 15% area control in the last one year. To consider it Pakistan problem by Washington or Pentagon is just foolish. (Reidal, 2010). Hardly ever does a country fight the same war twice in one generation. Even rarer is to fight it twice from differing sides. Yet that is in many ways what America is doing today in Afghanistan. In the 1980s the CIA manipulated the largest secret operation in its history to beat the Soviet army in Afghanistan working from a safe haven in Pakistan. Today America is fighting a Taliban-led rebellion in Afghanistan working from a safe haven in Pakistan. Many suggest that

the outcome will be the same for America and its NATO allies as it was for the Soviet Union ultimate defeat at the hands of the insurgency. That analysis misses the many fundamental differences between the two wars. But it is also important to note the one major similarity between them: the key role played by Pakistan, which could again determine the outcome.

The most critical differences are goals and objectives. America intervened in Afghanistan in 2001 on the side of the Northern Alliance to overthrow the Taliban Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan only after it had been used as a base for the September 11th 2001 terrorist attacks in America. The role played by Pakistan. In the 1980s, Pakistan was the base for the Saudi-American alliance behind the *mujahidin*. Today, Pakistan is the safe haven of the Taliban rebellion and its logistical supply line. Pakistan also serves as the major logistical line for the NATO forces in Afghanistan. Over 80% of the supplies coalitions forces depend on to survive come via Pakistan from the port of Karachi. Geography effectively prevents an alternative route for its logistics. The coalition is compelled to rely on either Russia or Iran so Pakistan has unusually strong influence on both sides of the war.

Pakistani police for the first time began arresting senior Afghan Taliban leaders this winter, but the operation was not persistent and proved to be demanding more and more like this. It is widely assumed in Pakistan that American and European patience to fight it out in Afghanistan is at lowest ebb, an assumption reinforced by polls that show support for the conflict steady declining on both sides of the Atlantic. Mr. Obama's mid-2011 deadline has been read between the lines by many as indication as early withdrawal, despite that senior officials tried to suggest otherwise.

Pakistan's passive support of the Taliban is thus a useful prevaricate against the day when NATO decides to start pulling out and gives up the struggle. Pakistan will then have a relationship with the Pashto future of southern and eastern Afghanistan and will have an asset in the effort for post-NATO Afghanistan. Thus it is essential that the alliance makes it clear to Islamabad that the Taliban are not going to succeed on the battlefield and that Pakistan must aggressively weaken both the Afghan and the Pakistani Taliban.

There is no inherent reason for the NATO war in Afghanistan to follow the pattern of the Soviet war. The differences between the two outweigh the similarities, especially in what most Afghans want for their country. While pundits may find the cliché that Afghanistan is the graveyard of empire

simplistically attractive, there is every reason to believe smart policies can avoid such an outcome but much depends on Pakistan.

**Dubious Goals and Aims of C.I.A:**

Jundullah is Sunni group that was targeting Shia in Balochistan. It was supported by US to carry out sabotage and subversion in Iranian province of Sistan. I credit someone who is worse than the devil because he is messed up this country. Zardari under his watch whether it was Shia affiliation or another reason. Pakistan and Iran mounted a joint operation. Abdul Mali Rigi was handed over and executed and ever since agitation is silent. (Durrani).

US were to identify those steps that would enable the Afghan to move ahead faster but without risking the whole enterprise. (Wittmeyer, 2013).

Even when the United States did try to tackle with the complexity of Afghanistan, it failed. Most pernicious was the view of the then-CIA Director George Tenet who stated soon after 9/11 attacks, that the Taliban and al Qaeda were more or less the same group. This intelligence failure continues to bother the argument to this day, in much the same way the false belief that Saddam Hussein was sitting on a heap of weapons of mass destruction was the original sin of the Iraq war. It cost American lives and hampered the ability of the United States to deal with Afghanistan's leaders and key power brokers in neighboring countries. The decision of American CIA that Taliban and all its known members will fight for Al Qaida was a very drastic and decisive decision made in early hours on haste. Within the rank and files of Taliban there were great rivalries and rifts which could easily be exploited by political and military efforts which was the essential for unconventional warfare. Few months' hard work by diplomats, intelligence and military personals with anti-Taliban forces and Special Forces would have made significant fruits by widening the gap among the conflicting Taliban. Rather than widening them inter rivalries American Military operation created a vacuum of power resultantly the condition under which government came to power gave birth to warlordism, Banditry and opium production while basic cause went in oblivion.

**Trickeries War Lords in Afghanistan:**

The United States enlisted all the notorious criminal warlords of Afghanistan in its war against terrorism through CIA and later on when Afghan government was created as result of Bonn Conference all powers of the state functioning machinery was enthroned to these warlords which itself was creation of new problem.

Results of these lacunas were harsh enough after the war. A leading Scholar on Afghanistan namely Barnett R. Rubin has written in, this month's current

history that Afghanistan does not have running state organizations. It has no genuine army or operating police. Its dilapidated provincial administration is barely in contact with central government and its obedience. Most of the country's meager tax revenue has been illegally taken over by local officials who are little more than warlords' with the official designation. The basic aim of American Policy in Afghanistan was not to install better government for the Afghan nation but to get rid of the radical Islamic fanatics who are a permanent threat for America. (The Guardian, 2002).

A new book, by veteran US journalist Bob Woodward, has exposed that how CIA official with call sign Jawbreaker was appointed with mandate to bribe Afghan prominent political and social figures soon after 9/11. This official was given 3 billion Dollars to win the sympathies of anti-Taliban and making them ready to stand in rebellion against Taliban regime. A team of six Parliamentary members who were already on the payroll of CIA was tasked with aim to spread throughout the length and breadth of country to make the national hype for US leads coalition. This team distributed about 70 million Dollars among the warlords of Afghanistan. After distribution of this money in the last three months of 2001 they ensured and signaled the smooth and swift collapse of Taliban regime. During four hours long interview President Bush described the cost of operation as Bargain in Texas with Woodward.

Same reports were reported by the observer at that time as CIA team had been tasked to destabilize supporters of Taliban but the interview of president Bush was the first official confirmation from the white House that US relied as much on power of Dollars as on the worth of their military equipment.

The modus operandi did not work as it was expected by the CIA. In October, 2001 a prominent anti-Taliban Commander Abdul Haq was killed after a tribal chief failed to respond to his call for setting up resistance against Taliban. Local tribal chief was given 10,000 dollars and one satellite phone by American CIA. That money was kept by that warlord while satellite phone was handed over to non-state actors. Similarly, hundreds of millions were distributed among the fragmented Northern Alliance to bring them on one page to fight against Taliban. The fall of prominent Northern city of Mazar sharif and captured by Taliban was immediately crumbled only when CIA bribed two key opposition commanders into cooperation. Afghan leader's and warlords have looked forward to all helping hands from international community to provide them funds and financial assistant to sustain their operation. Afghanistan has no surplus wealth or revenue for

purchasing weapons or financing army or troops. Due to its under developed nature it has always remained as proxy or client of other war players.

Experts and observers see the long term success of war lords and sustained government the result of continuous payments. This continued financial support to warlords has halted the growth of genuine democratic culture in Afghanistan. They quote an Afghan proverb “You cannot buy Afghan; you can only rent him for a while.”

**Afghan Infra Structure and Institutions Were Ignored:**

US were slow enough to develop the national institutions of Afghanistan which were of utmost importance for their retrieval to their native land. In countries like Afghanistan which has been from four decades in continuous civil war the utmost importance is establishment of national security institutions such as Army, Police and Intelligence setups. Rather than developing these institutions the just paper work based policies adherent to the ground realities and hurdles the followed policies of CIA provided a chance of development for the corrupt and self-centered elements whom were mostly either warlords or drug mafia members got chance of injection in these circles which was alternately fanning the renaissance of Taliban back into deceased territories. (The Guardian, 2012).

The assumption of advocates of comprehensive counter insurgency Strategy has flopped badly as it was based on unrealistic approach. It has badly failed to consider the main differences between Iraq and Afghanistan such as the public support and reliance of Taliban insurgency on Afghan community and society, presence of safe havens for the rebellions outside Afghanistan, Incompetence of Kabul government to tackle its political entities and assumptions that American soldiers will convert into anthropologist more than that is the lacking support from American people for the drawn out counter insurgency campaign. The same blunder was the trust which was developed by the counter insurgency block that changing the military commanders will ultimately win the war which US army has trapped in Afghanistan. It must be remembered by the history that President Obama was answered in response to a question, it surges of troops to Afghanistan could turn things around in time frame of eighteen months that sir I am confident we can train and hand over to Afghan National Army in that time frame. Time proved Mr. Petraeus wrong. Hundreds of Afghan army, US Army and civilians have paid for his wrong assumptions and over confidence about the worth of US troops. Circumstance reveals that it was not as if Petraeus was innocent bystander in dialogues. He was actually trying hard to persuade President Obama to approve the further injection of

troops in Afghanistan. Looking back to his predecessor General Petraeus followed the street military policy resultantly air strikes were increased which lead to civilian casualties, special forces were directed to increase the intensity of operations and political front for ending up the war was almost neglected. Just to get clear military success against Taliban insurgency, this was not possible.

Joshua Rovner, Associate Professor of Strategy and policy in US Naval War College narrates that we have misunderstood our fresh history in Iraq and Afghanistan. We created new hypothesis about policy that will continue for years despite their apparent lacuna we made wrong decisions about interfering in other civil wars on these wrong assumptions.

In an era where military Bureaucracy is out of public access media and politicians are busy in making them glorified and exalted. The continuously defeating military Generals on war fronts and their escape from accountability and enquires have really serious impacts on our national security and integrity.

#### **Cultural and Ethnic Diversity:**

The destabilizing effects of regional and ethnic imbalance in the afghan government largely escaped the attention of CIA. The factual achievement is at the village level, but we have no representative there it is needed that we must be there seven days a week round the clock. Now US military is effectively functional and operating above the conflict. Americans are going to lesion same old drums as it was heard in Vietnam. One cannot hit what is not visible to him. From January, 2002, onward, US military was in the course of grasping defeat from the jaws of success.”

Last summer, an alliance of seventy-nine human-rights and relief associations inscribed an open memo to the international community calling for better security in Afghanistan and warning that the Presidential elections there, now scheduled for September, were endangered. The memo noted, “For the majority of the Afghan people, security is unstable and restricted by regional warlords, drug traffickers or groups with terrorist organizations. The circumstances are getting worse, and there is no inclusive plan in place to stop the twist of violence.” figures collected by CARE International (group of fourteen members countries who task is to fight poverty in ninety four countries of the world) showed that eleven aid workers were killed in four events during a three-week time ending early last month, and the speed of physical attacks on aid workers in Afghanistan more than doubled in January and February compared with the same period in the previous year. Such attacks, a CARE policy statement recommended, certainly led to cut down in Afghan humanitarian and rebuilding agenda. In early 2003, for example, according to the *Chicago Tribune*, there were twenty-six

humanitarian agencies at work in Kandahar, the main Afghan city in the south. By early this year, there were less than five.

Even one of the mainly exposed achievements of the post-Taliban administration, the enhancement in the life slandered of women, has been called into question. Judy Benjamin, who served as the gender adviser to the U.S. Agency for International Development mission in Kabul in 2002 and 2003, told me, “The legal chances have enhanced, but the day-to-day life of women even in Kabul is not as better as depicted. Girls are now legally allowed to go to school and work but when it comes to the actual family life and practice, citizens are worried to let them go out without special scarf and dresses. While outside Kabul circumstances are far poorer. “Family elders do not allow girls and women to travel alone to their jobs or school. One cannot go on roads without being countered up by scoundrels and desperados covered with government designation or Taliban who consider them duty bound to stop female going to their jobs of duties without their family elders. Laymen are observed saying that they were secure under the Taliban regime comparatively to the existing government. As result Taliban are getting more support from the inner core of the community while the governing party is facing tough time.”

Nancy Lindborg is the executive vice-president of Mercy Corps deputed in Afghanistan has same feelings she says that Outside of Kabul everywhere I visited from Kunduz to Kandahar I have seen no change for women at all and security for everybody has become adverse than November of 2002. It is worth mentioning that these are the views of responsible representative of Mercy corps which is one of the major working NGO in Afghanistan. US declarations of amplified assurance to security and reconstruction were increasingly observed policy lies. United States has left Afghanistan to aggravate more than its earlier position.

### **Religious Aspect while Dealing American and Russian:**

For Americans the war against terrorism became a black hole which is engulfing each and every policy of them. War against their sowed seeds of Mujahidin has become such towering and heighted tree that was pious during soviet war while it became terrorism after 9/11.

The Afghan Jihad had lost its founding father, General Akhtar Abdur Rehman was the architect of modern Pakistan Intelligence. It was dead before Zia and Akhtar but they made it a living institution left with pricey, permanent legacies. Statistics reveals that in 1971 there were nine hundred religious Schools (Madrassa) in all Pakistan. By the summer 1988 this

number of Madrasa reached to eight thousand according to official record and an extended twenty-five thousand unregistered ones.

Najeebullah had enrolled more than twenty thousand Mullah to counter the rebels religious message which was cashed by the anti-Soviet elements.

The very important reason of CIA failure was its policy towards mullah during soviet invasion CIA was backing all Mujahidin who later on became Taliban while after the events of 9/11 its policy changed once for all. CIA started its campaign to up root Taliban and religious fighters. Among these Taliban there were many living iconic Taliban leader who had observed these Americans as aiding them to fight Russians. Resultantly the stress and antagonism developed. History reveals that American CIA won the war against Russia on the battle field of Afghanistan with the help of Saudi Riyals, Pakistani ISI and Afghan laymen. Afghani was exploited on the mane of Jihad. They number of religious students flared up. When Russians invasion was observed in Kabul the most piercing resistance was faced from the religious class of the society. Therefor Najeebullah the then president of Afghanistan had thousands of Mullah on his pay roll list. He wanted to counter the propaganda of religious classes thorough the Mullah.

#### **Deviating Tasks of CIA and White House:**

Three years ago, Mr. Petraeus was interviewed in Washington DC Willard hotel, where he was explaining the only solution for failing war in Afghanistan. Mr. Petraeus was the ardent follower of comprehensive counter insurgency Strategy. He was presenting Iraq as achieved success of their Policy

This statement of Petraeus came at the annual meeting of Center for New American Security. Washington based think-tank become against the counter insurgency strategy which Washington and Petraeus were at the pinnacle of their powers and it was announced by both democrats and Republicans heralded him as survivor of Iraq from the clutches of depot.

General at the peak of his power revealed that they have grasped the local circumstances as key for their success. National security dialogues were dominated by them.

The havoc in Afghanistan has become a political issue for the Bush management, whose general behavior for war on terrorism is challenged by the former National Security Council terrorism adviser namely Richard A. Clarke openly, in his memories written with name, "Against All Enemies," and in controversial hearings before the September 11th Commission he writes that Bush Administration has consistently summoned Afghanistan as a success story which is nothing more than bluff they are making this claim in presence of alarming warnings, from international community, from

confederates, and from within its military and Pentagon-commissioned report that is being confined by bureaucracy with their tactics. Conclusion of report proves negative their loud claims. The situation in Afghanistan has worsened rapidly with the arrival of foreign army.

Clarke depicts it in his book that the victory in Afghanistan is as far less decisive than the management has represented it, he sharply condemns the Pentagon's strategy particularly the verdict of relying on airpower rather than U.S. troops already fighting on the ground in very early weeks. The war began on October 7, 2001, but not until seven weeks did the United States inject infantry units to control al Qaeda and Taliban fictions. In Late-November conducted operation did not include any effort by U.S. forces to block border infiltration from Pakistan, arresting the al Qaeda leadership or making their escape impossible,

Clarke told in an interview that the Administration viewed Afghanistan as military and political deep and dark water a bypass along the road to Iraq the war that subject most to the President. Clarke and some of his colleagues had repeatedly warned the national-security leadership that, this war of Afghanistan cannot be won with such a small struggle. Clarke continued, there were more cops in New York City than soldiers on war ground of Afghanistan. We must have a security presence in addition to development program in every region of Afghanistan with full stay there for months or years.

Pakistan and India are at dagger drawn with one another. They have not accepted one another from the very first day of their birth. When America come with deal in India about civil atomic Agreement it enraged Pakistan who was American Partner in war against terrorism and paying hard in the form of financial as well as human loses. It was expected from American that they will have face saving agreement with Pakistan as well but when it was realized that CIA has no such intentions Pakistan changed its policy of war against terrorism.

The selection and appointment of CIA directors became the born right of politicians rather than evaluating their professionalism, expertise in field of intelligence therefore it is truly said that he CIA directors have become political pawns.

The successive arrest of CIA officials during their officials covered suites showed the damnation of CIA for nurturing a culture of moral decline and profiteering in its headquarters. Arrest of Harold Nicholson in 1996 was its clear example. Throughout the world the officials of CIA are accused of

selling commercial and industrial secrets. Side business of oil and diamonds are very usual allegation. The high ups of CIA in Afghanistan are allegedly involved in trafficking and Business of drugs such as opium and cold Ice. The officials of CIA have developed a new trend of depending on a desk officers rather than recruiting officials to task with traveling and investigating throughout the length and breadth of the world. Tasked with the recruitment of new contacts and hunting down the terrorists. These desk officers are without any field experience and regional expertise. The officials of CIA proved their incompetency in their approach towards Afghan and Arabs their alliance with Muslim militants in Afghanistan against Russians was irrecoverable lose for whole world and US in particular. There Muslim fanatics were supplied with huge sums of dollars and ammunitions in 1980 by CIA. Same fundamentalist who ware against western world in the form of Russians are now countering their CIA master. Ever since despite the best efforts of CIA Taliban, Al Qaida and other terrorists' networks are fully functional and operatives in Afghanistan.

#### **Safe Houses converted into Torture Cells:**

During their operation in Afghanistan they were provided with huge powers of bull to complete their multi-dimensional agenda. Among that mighty powers the innumerable safe houses were included which were torture cells. Third degree was usual thing they applied on the suspects. Bagram Air base was notorious among that torture cells. Reportedly 650 people were handed over to CIA by Pakistani authorities on record while those whom were picked by the CIA off the record were unknown. Among these detainees Affiya Siddique was the most prominent case which shaped the mind set of Pakistani and Afghanistan that US are doing so many things inhuman way. CIA badly failed to justify their position on the issue of Affiya Siddique. Similarly, another detainee Mula Abdul Salam Zaeef the then Ambassador of Afghanistan in Pakistan who was picked by CIA and interrogated in Bagram Air base made an eye opening autobiography. In which he clearly wrote the immodest attitude and way of dealing the detainees in their cells. "CIA black sites" is book written by Symany Poland which clearly reveals that how were the accused dealt by the CIA officials in the safe houses. They used EIT (enhance interrogation techniques) which were most of the time abusive, immodest and torturous.

In reply to a question the station chief of CIA for Islamabad and Afghanistan says that, CIA captured important Taliban and al Qaida leaders to integrate them .it was not to kill them but to know their links and relations with other co-workers of contraband organizations. Although it was not strategic decision but CIA had no other way to follow this option.

In reply to another question he says that, al Qaida is well disciplined, centralized organization we did not had good intelligence sources within that network. The only inside intelligence was through capturing them and interrogating them by different interrogation officer what came out of that interrogation it actually gives names of members and people but plot and planning are hardly known through them. But the names and where about of these member revealed so many information to counter the imminent events and havocs. He further says that they have professional responsibility to follow through. Although the directions and order are issued from president and they are legal but when officials realize it during its services that certain orders are morally not legal and political controversies are face for acting upon that orders it makes a dilemma for the acting officials resultantly we are facing serious risk in creating a generation in CIA which think that they should be decided for themselves for their own personal and bureaucratic reason, which lawful orders they should follow. Institutionalized subordination is not where we want to go.

**Installation of Government without Roots in Population:**

The input of CIA in the governmental machinery was not logical. They introduced all those to the government whom were sincere with their own priorities. They were criminals, warlords or drug Mafia personals. Resultantly whenever the broad based prosperity of Afghan nation came under consideration their personal interests were badly affected and they protected them at the cost of Afghan National interest under government offices and designations. Loin share in Afghan government was handed over to those elements that had no roots in the general public.

Three to four Billion dollars were spent by CIA during soviet Afghan war. Therefor CIA considers it cheapest victory for them in their war history. This war continued from December 1979 to February 1989 taking almost one complete decade but though out this period roughly fifteen CIA officials were chairing their offices in Afghanistan. Bob Gates recalls that CIA played the role of quarter master only during Afghan soviet war. The narrative stated that CIA created Al-Qaida was wrong. We never trained any Al-Qaida member. We never get into the war directly.

The highest position of the American participation in Afghanistan came in December of 2001, at a symposium of diverse Afghan factions held in Bonn, when the Presidential candidate, Hamid Karzai, was named as chairman of the provisional government. (His election as President was confirmed six months later at a carefully coordinated Afghan tribal council, known as a Loya Jirga.) It was a significant accomplishment, but there were major flaws and lacunas in this broader settlement. There was no

concurrence on establishing an international police force, no measures for collecting taxes, no policy for deweaponizing the existing militant groups or Afghan individual and no declaration with the Taliban.

The American Administration continued to pay off and work directly with local warlords, many of whom were involved in heroin and opium trafficking and business. Their loyalty was not for sale but for rent. Warlords like Hazrat Ali in eastern Afghanistan adjacent to Pakistan border and Mohammed Fahim from Northern Alliance who had pivotal and essential role in American success during their initial military operation, both of them at first promised to accept Karzai as their elected representative. Hazrat Ali was one of several other commanders who were later on blamed for double-crossing American army resulting unsuccessful sweep for Al Qaeda. Fahim, who is iconic power in Afghan government and used to chair office of defense minister, is deeply involved in a number of illicit enterprises.

#### **Extra Dependence on Modern Signal Intelligence:**

Durrani states, "I never rated CIA assessment highly. Never, they don't believe they have to carry out good assessment because in any case they are going to set the place on fire. Bomb it essentially they rely on technology so much. (Durrani).

The very primitive intelligence was through human intelligence usually known as Humint it used to be the most important source of intelligence. Recruiting and nourishment of source or an informant in the base of Taliban or Al Qaida network needs extra patience, professionalism resources and expertness. Risk of such installations is very vast and frequent while regards are often scant. In war against terrorism the CIA recruitment of informants in the length and breadth of Afghanistan was more than enough and with the passage of time they were benefited from this recruitment in the form of splitting Taliban into TTP and TTA and formation of other militant groups within the Taliban but it never succeeded in getting its requisite results. CIA officials were even fluent enough in Pashto and Darri languages and planted high valued Taliban leadership but all in vain. Instead of achieving the trust of layman, building a touching cover story they failed.

Drone attack on the covert CIA agent Baitullah Mehsood was the result of CIA failure to coordinate with its setup and officials as the information was about high value target of TTA which was passed on for rapid action which was blindly followed without any scrutiny and evaluation. Actually double agent had infiltrated the system of CIA to getting its aim and it has

made its information such value able that they always considered his information above any scrutiny and evaluation.

In 2014 drone attack on Hakemullah Mehsod was result of the dialogues being made by him with the cross intelligence setup? It was felt by CIA that he may not open the decade old secrecies and network of agents before the cross intelligence setup. There for he was killed in a drone attack to make him silent once for all.

### **Mighty Power without Accountability and Assessments:**

Durrani further reveals, “I should admit that we feel that if it is coming from CIA man it must be correct. Their pen is backed by a mighty sword neither of us has that sort of sword.” (Durrani).

Saumur Harsh fact based analysis about the operation conducted by CIA in Abbotabad was clearly revealing that it has been directed and planted rather than actual story. The version of Symure Harsh was stamped by Assad Durrani in his book the spy chronicles.

The reports claim that US President Donald Trump has decided to give CIA an “increasing integral” role in his efforts to end the 16-year-old war in Afghanistan, which is already America’s longest military engagement ever.

The reports noted that while the agency was involved in drone attacks in both Afghanistan and Pakistan, on the ground it primarily focused on combating Al Qaeda and helping the Afghan intelligence service but now Washington has decided to give it a greater role.

The US military will concentrate on accomplishing large-scale operation and the paramilitary division of CIA will perform their “hunt and kill” operations. The bureau is already combating the militant Islamic State group and Taliban in Afghanistan.

“The growth represents assertive role of CIA under its new director, Mike Pompeo, to fight insurgents around the world,” *NYT* observed. (Dawn, 2017).

The agency is already made ready to expand its program of clandestine drone attacks in Afghanistan it had largely been centered on the tribal regions of Pakistan, with occasional strikes in Syria and Yemen,” the newspaper added.

The report also reveals that the new CIA mission is a tacit acknowledgement that is aimed to bring the Taliban to the negotiating table, the United States will need to fight aggressively with insurgents and deal them with iron hand. In his Aug 21 speech President Trump also promised to loosen limitations on hunting terrorists. The killers need to know that they have nowhere to hide, that no place is beyond the reach of American might and Americans arms. He further stated that vengeance will be fast and powerful.

**Weak Counter-Intelligence:**

Intelligence activities concerned with identifying and counteracting the threat to security posed by hostile intelligence organizations or by individuals engaged in espionage or sabotage or subversion or terrorism is called as counterintelligence. An informant allegedly providing the CIA with information on al-Qaida and other terrorist networks turns out to be a double agent loyal to the very people on whom he's informing. Taking advantage of his access to a secret CIA base in Afghanistan, the man detonates explosives hidden under his clothing and kills seven Americans, his Jordanian "handler" and himself.

Last week's deadly attack in Khost, Afghanistan, resulted from the failure of what professionals call "counterintelligence," the work of keeping your enemy from penetrating your own defenses. Counterintelligence is not only about spying on your enemy. It means getting information about your enemy's efforts to spy on you.

During the Cold War, counterintelligence was largely a spy-versus-spy game, played between U.S. and Soviet intelligence agencies, each determined to trick and outwit the other. When the enemy is a terrorist organization, the counterintelligence challenge is different but no less important.

To track terrorists, intelligence officials need good informants' agents who can report secretly on what al-Qaida or other terrorist organizations are doing. The counterintelligence task is to make sure informants aren't secretly working for the enemy.

People want to produce, and cutting corners is a way to do it. And the more pressure there is in terms of, 'Bring me the head of Osama bin Laden,' [the more] people begin doing things fast instead of well.

Michael Hurley, a former CIA officer who pursued al-Qaida in Afghanistan, says an intelligence officer working with informants or potential informants

must first be convinced that the informants are trustworthy by asking a series of questions.

"They will say, 'I went to this district or province in Pakistan or Afghanistan and I saw this terrorist there. This is someone you should be interested in.' Well," says Hurley, "the first question (for the intelligence official) to ask is, 'Were they really there? Were they really standing outside the house where they supposedly saw this person? Does any of that make sense? Is it logical?' "

Many more questions might follow: Can the agent's information be verified? Would it really damage the people on whom he is informing? Does the agent really have the access he claims to have?

Within the intelligence profession, counterintelligence is a specialty. But Hurley says all field officers need counterintelligence proficiency.

"When an officer overseas is meeting an informant," Hurley says, "it's his or her eyes and ears making the initial judgment about the reliability of this person. And what is seen back in Washington will be based on that officer's judgment."

A good counterintelligence investigation is painstaking work, and attention to details is important. Because it's defensive rather than offensive, the reward may not be immediate. (Steve coll).

Despite several years of field operations and the recruitment of more than one hundred reporting agents inside Afghanistan, ALEC station had not penetrated bin laden planning. Al Qaeda counterintelligence against potential moles was formidable. In counter terrorism, Strategic warning is vital but tactical warning about dates and places saves lives. The CIA had not attained that fidelity about Al Qaeda.

### **Sensitization of Laymen:**

The atrocities of CIA sensitized the layman to such extent that they became suspicious by nature. Every policy which was put forwarded for the welfare and good means was observed with suspicion a. they became aware with all long run policies of CIA. Resultantly piercing resistance was observed. This situation was truly cashed by the non-state actors whom had roots within the local populations. When the propaganda of non-state actors and the

suspicious nature of local population got together the strategy of US and CIA became ultimately failed. CIA and Special Forces of US had trained limited number of Afghan national and CIA officials in Pashto language which never come the need and necessity of time, further more vacuum in administrative hierarchy was created in Afghan dealing CIA staff when most of them were pulled out from Afghanistan and shifted to Iraq where CIA was in hot pursuit of Saddam Regime.

### **Administrative Failure of CIA:**

Mossad intelligence officer speaking from Tel Aviv stated the dismal predictions from Israel intelligence is only comfort for western leader desperate to point out the most sophisticated act of terrorism. Leaders of international community particularly the western world have been intimidated very rarely about the truth and reality. The capability of western inelegance has been terribly lowered down to deal with terrorism in the prevailing world. CIA is afforded at the cost of hundreds of Billions of dollars spent per Annam but the quality of intelligence about the threats flowed from muslim fundamentalist is mot equivocal to the need and necessity of time. Although the terrorism has evolved from very rudimentary from to the modern and streamlined one but it is never ever an excuse for the CIA rather their failure is embarrassing fact such as the incompetency poor performance and professional motivation of the newly recruited CIA officials. West has spent billions of dollars on acquiring new technology satellites and computers for streamlining their intelligence against the terrorism but CIA has terribly failed to keep a precise balance between human intelligence and signal intelligence. Resultantly the efficiency of individual intelligence officers working in headquarter of USA was affected across the world consequently the performance of CIA was publically attacked by the congress for incompetency. CIA has been blamed for political and personal affiliation with firms and organizations at the very gross root level the officials of CUA are engaged with launching cases for sexual harassment than exposing the perpetrators of terrorism. the fundamental secret of intelligence based operations are often sacrificed for selfish political advantages a result while working in such circumstances. The performance of CIA has fatally been compromised and ineffective. CIA officials are engaged in plotting unethical plan against the opposition and governments rather than expressing the hidden enemies of America.

**Conclusion:**

The most horrific war fought on the battle field of Afghanistan in the horizon of south Asia was basically a war between six security Agencies such as KHAD (Khadamat-e Aetla'at-e Dawlati) CIA, ISI, KGB and The General Intelligence *Presidency* (GIP) Saudi Intelligence. Afghan Mujahidin were basically nourished and empowered by CIA, ISI, and GIP. They were candid with the Holly slogan of Muslim Holly warrior and pushed hard to bow down the soviet intelligence KGB. Most of the covert and undercover operations conducted in Afghanistan were planned by CIA with the help of ISI financed by Saudi Arabia. Even the formation of new apparatus Taliban was result of that continued war. The war in Afghanistan was nothing more than a bad strategy of CIA and Pentagon; it was filthy plan which was obviously reflecting poor military planning and strategy. Self-entertaining and explain interpretations of Iraq war led to predictably hazardous outcome of Afghanistan war. (Steve Coll).

**References:**

Abdullah Abdullah CEO of the National Unity Government (NUG) on Monday at the Council of Ministers meeting. (Tolo News) 7 August 2017.

Alfred W McCoy, *In the Shadows of the American Century* by which will be published in the UK by One world on 25 January.

Alicia p.q. Wittmeyer (what went wrong in Afghanistan? Foreign policy) | march 4, 2013, 1:13 am.

Asad Durani General Ex ISI chief (Spy chronicles page 155-156).

Barnett R. Rubin Scholar Afghan Affairs has written in This month's current history.

Bruce Riedel Pakistan's Role in the Afghanistan War's Outcome Thursday, May 20, 2010

CIA conducting hunt and kill operations in Afghanistan Report. Published in Dawn, October 24th, 2017.

General Assad Durrani (spy chronical page-163)

How a suitcase full of dollars finished off the Taliban.  
HR McMaster US National Security adviser, in an interview with the MSNBC which aired on Saturday.

Jack Raice (former CIA agent) RT American, 24 August 2017) US failing in Afghanistan, former CIA agent. YouTube.

Michael Cohen (General David Petraeus's fatal flaw: not the affair, but his Afghanistan surge) the Guardian Tuesday 13 November 2012.

Michael Georgy. Reuters, October 08,2010.

Seymour M. Hersh (The Other War, *Why Bush's Afghanistan problem won't go away* April 12, 2004 The New Yorker).

Steve Coll, Ghost War. page No. 140

Steve Coll, Ghost war page 265 (do we need CIA)

Steve coll. Directorate's Page 37, (Why CIA failed by Tom Bower, Daily Mail. <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/artucake-72478/why-CIA-failed.htm>)

The guardian. 17 November, 2002.

## **Relationship between Government and People: A Case Study of Balochistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Javereya Amin, <sup>2</sup>Hussan Ara Magsi

### **Abstract:**

*The relationship between government and people is a most crucial factor that plays a major role towards well-being of people. The subjective of this study was to find out the different interactions related to relationship between Government and People, to find out the impact of relationship on Government Services and to explore the existing relationship among government and people. Mixed method (qualitative cum quantitative) was used. The sample was collected randomly. The data was collected from common people and government officials through two types of questionnaires having close and open handed questions. First questionnaire was specified for government official and other for common people, each questionnaire consisted of 20 to 25 questions. The government officials belong to twenty different departments of Balochistan government including education, health, local government department, and home department etc. SPSS software was used for data collection and the results were presented in tubular and graphic form. According to results 51 percent common people replied that government does not involve them in government projects. 82 percent people replied that government officials do not consult with people before starting of any project. When asking about the visits of government officials or elected members in their area, 77 percent said no the elected person were not used to visit their area. The question asked about people perception of building relationship as due to weak relationship is the main cause of failure of government projects 40 percent replied agreed, 32 percent strongly agreed, 19 percent disagreed, 8 percent totally disagreed and 2 percent have no opinion. It was concluded that there was weak relationship between people and government in Balochistan and it was recommended that government must coordinate with local community before starting any intervention or government project or*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

*any foreign aid projects and information and awareness is to be provided to all level of people regardless of their ethnicity about the right of people and types of association.*

**Keywords:** Democracy, Geographical situation, Local Government, Local organizations, Legislative law, Primary Education, Union Council.

**Introduction:**

The relationship between government and people is a most crucial factor that plays a major role towards well-being of people and well-established government and it differs from country to country, region to region and even city to city, in fact without the representation and consultation of people, government is incomplete in making any decision or doing any work/project for the betterment of people as well as government, we also not forbid and forget that government is selected and made by the vote of the people almost in every part of the world. Hence, the relationship among people and government is significant and cannot be neglected.

In Islam the relationship among government and people is the primary factor in which the legitimate rights of people include: right to choose Islamic government, people have right to select high rank officials, people are consulted in selection of Islamic leader, people are authorized to participate in the legislative law through their representation in Islamic Assembly. People have also the right to observe the acts as well as the performances of government officials. An Islamic government is chosen by the people through their knowledge and free will; the government could not function without the support and recommendation of people. There are various examples in Islamic history such as when Hazrat Ali (R.A) was given authority by Allah to lead, even he did not carry on the responsibility till people came and took allegiance.

Before study the relationship of government and people in Balochistan we have to understand the social, economic and political condition of the province which has a major impact on the subject study, in a larger scenario the relationship between the people of Balochistan and government of Balochistan as well as the federation remained unstable and varied from time to time due to various factors that prevailed in the Province since 1947, the major focus of the study is the relationship among government and people which is what we are trying to discuss and explore. These factors consist of geographical situation, population, economy, law and order (insurgency), conflict of insecurity, administration, government and political situation. All these major factors do impacts on the people and public relationship. The history of Balochistan is far more different as compare to other provinces of the federation. Balochistan is the largest province with

regard to its area which constitute forty-four percent of the whole country and having the lowest population in which about 46 percent population consists of Baloch (Balochi & Barahvi) Speaking 42 percent are Pashtuns whereas, Hazaras, Sindhi, Punjabi including other settlers such as Uzbeks and Turkmens consists of twelve percent (Wikipedia)

The ethnicity is rather complicated by the association related to racial, civilization as well as historical characteristics that the societies are infrequently divided in different and distinct presumably hostile relationship The province is naturally enriched with coal, gas and other minerals, the additional economic sectors are fisheries, manufacturing industries, agriculture, animal husbandry are also important

The law and order situation have also become complex. The total sanctioned strength of law enforcement personal is 35098 and the existing personal are 33618 comprehending Balochistan constabulary. According to the report in 2014 about 164 dead bodies found in which 71 identified as Baloch, 35 as Pashtun, 19 from other ethnicities, whereas 41 could not identified. (State of human rights, 2014, p 78)

We can assume that there is weaker relationship between government and people, the security situation made this relationship more worst and on the other side both government and people have their grievances remained as same. Moreover, in the presence of corruption, like and dislike inadequate regulation of political parties in the shape of facilitating their own party workers or family members, the relationship among government and people came to at stake.

**Significance of the Study:**

The significance of the study is to correspond on the unexplored area of relationship among people and government. As there is no exact or pin point study that is conducted on the subject matter and no such research work has been done. By exploring and finding about the relationship between state and its people from the local level to the federation will be an addition. The study further explores about the history of Balochistan its democratic system from the beginning and what kind of issues are faced both by government and people, as the government is elected by the people and for the people so what has been done for the people must be known. From the part of government what was the role of leaders, the bureaucrats, the politicians who came to be the leaders of the province. The study also explored the comparison of Balochistan with other provinces with regard to its geographical, political, economic, social, ethnic and traditional values and condition. The study is helpful in the finding out the existing

problems related to people during their course of relationship with government and what people expect from local, provincial government as well as the current situation of government in handling or providing better services to the people in all aspects. Study shows about the grievances that prevail in major ethnicities of Balochistan and how these grievances can be handled. The study consists almost all the topics such as (health, education, agriculture, poverty, business). Through this study the role and responsibilities of government can be analyzed along with the services that were or that are being provided by the government to the people in all the fields of basic human requirements.

**Objectives:**

- To find out different interactions related to relationship between Government and People, what people expect from government and what government expects from people.
- To find out the impact of relationship on Government Services among Government & People.
- To explore the existing relationship among government and people and what are the hurdles and challenges

**Research Questions:**

- What are the interactions related to relationship between people and Government?
- What is the impact of relationship regarding government services among government and people?
- What are the hurdles existing in relationship between government and people?

**Population:**

All common citizens, government officers of education department, health, irrigation and local Government were population for this study.

**Research Tools:**

Secondary data, different reports and two close handed questionnaires were used as a research tools.

**Literature Review:**

To build strong relationship among government and its people might be an apparent priority that it barely requires to spell out. However, all altitudes related to government are condemns to be remote as of the people and not paying attention as well as not looking for participation. The greater level of transparency as well as accountability has increased as media and public

scrutiny related to officials have increased. As the public believes that the government officials should generate high-quality policy goods. And if government can't or don't? Then mostly people think that they are having the right to stare somewhere else. The less impressive explanation related to customer service conception includes a settled erosion related to voter turnout during elections, vanishing the intensity of volunteers, with a reduction of confidence in decision as well as lacking participation in board meetings. The democratic system in America is extremely embedded in communities 'at the most basic level. The people are against not responsive government as a result a broader consent is emerging intended for greater dependence upon local government as well as additional involvement of people. As the people are having greater access towards information, forming opinions and having expectations from government that their opinions have to be considered while making any decisions. (Hildebrant, K. 2004, p 11- 13)

The contribution/participation of people can be more effectual in the act of local organizations. The participation of people in a significant determinant for the success as well as for the prosperity related to local government beside their active participation will be able to promote quality related to high-quality governance. Without their participation it would be obviously no level of accountability, neither development nor program. The Aronstein's hierarchy related to people participation is the well-known as the continuous sequence in which adjacent elements are not perceptibly different from each other and that frames the participation with regard to the power and authorization of people. The redistribution related to authority and essentially the have-not people that in the present time excluded from political as well as economical processes and that deliberately would be included in future. Due to this strategy the have-nots would join in the process of deciding that how the arrangement or sequence of things is shared, and the aims and policies are placed and the tax adverse circumstances are allocated. As per the significance of citizen's participation. (Mohammadi, S, H et al., 2011, p 431-434)

The mainstream of Pakistani politics as evident out the proclamation and motives of the countries' primary political parties is abating and focused along economic as well as social growth. The rectitude partakes in the constitution stressed on social justice, social welfare, equivalence as well as equivalence of opportunity, democracy, independence and progress. There are various surveys that are conducted in the country to know the level of trust of the people on government however their extent is inadequate. To some extent citizens show as a whole lesser trust level but at the same time they are satisfied by the services of different government departments like

police department, health department and education department. During study various questions were asked from the respondents, more specifically after 18th amendment after which the delegation of powers assigned to provincial governments. There are almost two aspects of trust one is trust on institutions and trust on persons.

The trust on government means firm belief on the reliability of parliament, on cabinet, on local councils, on politicians and on civil services etc. Trust on government is essential sign of people's cause on the basis polity. The presence of trust among people and political parties represent trustworthy relationship among both. Trust is like an economic liniment lowering the cost related to negotiations. Capacitating latest forms of collaboration and thereby enhancing business activities create employment opportunities as well as prosperity. A healthy relationship is the base of progress of any country. The achievement of government is the conduct of political parties in every way toward economic condition, social condition as well as legal condition. Some scholars admit the reasoning and cause toward interest of public on government is complex. In developed countries various scholars stresses the impact that peoples' perception about economic as well as political accomplishment endeavors on trust upon government. In the context of institutions, their performance, their political traditions, people state relationship are although significant factors that deciding the degree of trust on government. According to other scholars the institutional performance of any country as well as political stability and relationship of government among its people represent the achievement of governance. Any prosperous government does authorize its institutions, curb political lack of stability through applying various policies and construct a trustworthy culture. To ascertain and confirm level of education and well-being of material of people it is recommended to perform and implement policies that is the responsibility of government of develop it effectively and built trustful relationship among people and government institutions and provide complete support to understand peoples' mentality as well as business. Therefore, it would prove that peoples' trust on government and institutions is significant for better governance. (Yousaf, N and Binish N, 2015, p 144-147)

During survey conducted at household level to know the perception of people about who must have to provide services, 56 percent people replied that it is the responsibility of local government to provide primary health care services, 46 percent said it the responsibility of local government to provide primary education and 45 percent said secondary education. Under ordinance of local government union councils are elected directly, Nazims and Naib Nazims of Union Councils and members of district/Tehsil

councils and they have to select or vote for Nazim, as a result of survey it was observed that Union councils are considered as better site for influence with government and to solve problems. The importance of this system is due to increase level of opportunities for affiliations with government officials. Besides the responsibilities of government to deliver services would be improved at provincial, district and tehsil level and improve the performance of government. The issue still remains that how can the performance of government be enhanced through introducing new reforms like introducing better governance within the same jurisdictions, how to enhance accountability, ensure transparency, decrease corruption and giving access and more access to citizens. There is also a common issue about the less awareness of local population as the level of education is not as better, especially in Balochistan. It would be better to enhance the services related to education and health from provincial, district and union council levels. (Arif, S et al., 2010, p 1,2,3,34,36,45,47)

Some of the factors such as deprivation, poverty, non-education, unemployment, and assiduous deterioration and security situation have forced especially non Baloch to go to safer places like Pakhtun areas where they feel secure. In this condition it is important for the local government to take strategic measures that would certainly impact on the relationship among local government and local population. The local government must emphasize on providing better services to local people with regard to health, education, SMEs to meet the grievances of local people and facilitate them in all respect regardless of ethnicity, sect etc. The government of Balochistan also has to establish institutions through which they can train people make a strong workforce. Fisheries are also neglected and there is no such institute to trains fishermen so it must also be addressed. Proper management of livestock must be made on urgent basis. The political parties who are having a significant role among government people relationship and solution of problems that local populations are suffering with must be resolved by them. It is the responsibility of local people to give vote to trustworthy people so when they are elected they can talk for their grievances in assemblies and raise the issues of local people so that a suitable solution can be made for the province where government people relationship can start to build and thereafter the relationship can move toward sustainable relationship. (Sial S and Abdul, B. 2010, p 7-9,14,48)

**Research Method:**

Mixed method (qualitative cum quantitative) was used. The sample was collected randomly. The data was collected from common people and government officials through two types of questionnaires having close and open handed questions. First questionnaire was specified for government

official and other for common people, each questionnaire consisted of 20 to 25 questions. The government officials belong to twenty different departments of Balochistan government including education, health, local government department, and home department etc.

**Discussion:**

In Pakistan the nature of people and government relationship, interaction and impact is much more complex, in the prevailing feudal system, the representation of selected government is lesser trusted people are less satisfied with government, only specific communities who are closer to the government and government related interventions are more or less facilitated. In fact, a healthy relationship depends on economic growth, fundamental needs of ordinary people and progress which in fact is not satisfactory. Even 18th amendment did not provide satisfactory relationship as well as the devolution of authorize to the lower level. The country is lacking to provide better health and education facilities at the lowest level, only elite class are getting all facilitation. People expectations seem to be at the level of disappointment.

The situation of Balochistan is entirely different as compare to other provinces. The largest size province with lowest population and highest and richest in resources province is constantly in a state of anarchy. Only the capital city Quetta is somewhat and a little bit developed, whereas other districts of the province lacks all services that are the major obligation of government not only this government even did not provide the fundamental needs, no proper health facilities and education, no proper system of agriculture and irrigation found. Due to deprivation from all basic needs the people expect less or even nothing from government and rely more on their own efforts and abilities. After 2006 the political and governmental scenario changed entirely, the anti-state factors became more visible and active, by improper and insufficient system of education deprived completely people with awareness about their rights and through disregarding people grievances made the situation more worst. All these factors badly and negatively impacted on building any relationship, any interaction as well as any positive impact on the minds of people to create association among government & people.

In the case of Balochistan and since the inception of Pakistan till now people of Balochistan feel resentment, they believe they are the most vulnerable and ignored. No doubt the province is the richest in resources as compare to other provinces but the grievances of people remained same specially Baloch people who are more than fifty percent of the total population of the province. The complexities of issues are at a huge extent, the only source of income is either agriculture or livestock and due to lack

of infrastructure trading seems more and more difficult. Besides there are very less educational institutes and health institutes, only in the capitol city of the province there are some reliable educational and health institutions some of which are privately owned. The Sardari system and feudalism are also the factors that made the people far more behind. In fact, foreign insurgency, security situation and inadequate relationship have also irritated people. They feel more insecure in the diverse ethnic population. In this uncertain situation we expect lesser and might understand how would be the condition of relationship, interaction and its impact on both government and people.

**Conclusion:**

While asking question from the selected 22 participants (local/ordinary people) about their level of participation in government intervention at all levels about 43 percent said YES and 57 percent replied NO. While asking their level of satisfaction in government related projects 39 percent people said YES and 61 percent people replied NO. While asking their relationship or involvement with government institutes (Health, Education) or government officials 49 percent said YES and 51 percent said NO. Another question asked that whether the government officials consult with people before starting of any project 18 percent replied YES and 82 percent said NO. When asking about the visits of government officials or elected members in their area 23 percent replied YES and 77 percent said NO.

The question asked about their perception of building relationship as due to weak relationship is the main cause of failure of government projects 40 percent replied agreed, 32 percent strongly agreed, 19 percent disagreed, 8 percent totally disagreed and 2 percent have no opinion.

While asking the behavior and services of government officials toward people is satisfactory 39 percent replied agreed, 41 percent strongly agreed, 16 percent disagreed, 2 percent strongly disagreed and only 1 percent replied undecided.

When asking from government officials about do they encourage people participation in government projects 40 percent agreed, 55 percent strongly agreed, and 5 percent strongly disagreed.

Another question which is very reliable according to study that government officials are only in contact or in relation with Maliks and Sardars in doing their project interventions 25 percent agreed, 40 percent strongly agreed, 25 percent disagreed, 5 percent strongly disagreed and 5 percent undecided.

When asking about women are encouraged at a great extent in government interventions: 15 percent agreed, 35 percent strongly agreed, 45 percent disagreed, and 5 percent strongly disagreed.

**Recommendations:**

- The racial politics must be forbidden to start building strong relationship.
- Government must coordinate with local community before starting any intervention or government project or any foreign aid projects.
- Information and awareness is to be provided to all level of people regardless of their ethnicity about the right of people and types of association.
- The one that is going to be supported or facilitated must not feel anxious like people are feeling, the basis of healthy relationship is to negotiate mutually without any hesitation to understand problems and finding solutions would be easier.
- As Balochistan is already in a fragile situation as well as the political leadership, the conflicts of state mechanism have to be resolved to build and maintain good relationship.
- System of merit is nowhere to seen not even in Public service commission, for the sake of justice good leadership and competent government officials must be appointed through proper merit so they can solve grievances of people.
- While formulating government policies toward people, the perception of people must be taken into consideration and it can be done through organizing meetings with local communities this will also remove hesitation of people who are not known and not well aware or educated, they do not know about their rights even responsibilities. Their deprivation can be changed into their active participation.
- Government cannot work out for the betterment of people unless people are not involved and participate actively. The active participation is the way to build or start to build strong association.
- The complexity of association among federal to provincial and provincial to local governments and local government to local people seems to be at a greater extent, there is a dire need to understand the nature of interaction and its impact and then to formulize policies and standards and its compliance to achieve success in building relationships.
- Until government do not intervene directly with people the gap will continue to exist, to overcome the problems and to build relationship government has to interact with people during all interventions and project cycles.

**References:**

- Ahmed, Z., Iram, K., and Mohammad, M. (2015). An Analysis of the relationship between Local and Provincial Governments in Pakistan (2001-2009), *Journal of Political Studies*, Volume 22 No-1, (P 63,64,72,73).
- Ali, S., and Abdul, B. (2010). Conflict and insecurity in Balochistan, Volume 3 No-4 P 5,6,7)
- Arif, S., William, C., Andrew, G and Ritu, N. S. (2010). The local government System in Pakistan: Citizens Perceptions and Preferences: Urban Institute Center on International Development and Governance. (P 1,2,3,34,36,45,47)
- Baloch,G.F(2014). *Balochistan Review*, Volume 31 No-2, Published by: Balochistan Study Center, University of Balochistan (p 1-9)
- Budhani, A., and Hussain, B.M. (2007). People's perspective on Mega Projects in Balochistan, Collective for Social Science Research. (P 1,3,6,15)
- Christopher, A.C. (2000). Interactions between states and citizens in the age of the internet: e-government in the United States, Britain and the European Union, (P 1,2,3,5,30)
- Cotta, M. (1999). On the relationship between Party and Government, Published by: Center for the study of Political Change Volume 6 (P 5,6,7,11,17,27,45)
- DTCE. (2012). Annual Progress Report of Devolution Trust for Community Empowerment, Publisher and Author DTCE, Islamabad. (P 5-9)
- Gelashvili, T. (2013). What is the relationship between the Individual and the Government in your Dream Country? Discuss rights, responsibilities and boundaries. Published by American University in Bulgaria (P 1,2,4,6,8,9)
- Gilens, M. (2004). Inequality and Democratic Responsiveness: Who Gets what they want from Government, Published by: Princeton University. (P 1-5)
- Hashmi, R.S(2015). Baloch Ethnicity: An Analysis of the issue and conflict with state, *JRSP* Volume 52 No 1. (P 57,62,63,66,67)
- Hassan, A.D. (2016). Balochistan Caught in the fragile Trap, Published by: PEACEBRIEF US institute of peace (P 1-7)
- Hildebrant, K. (2004). Opening the door to an Active Constituency, MTA Public Affairs Liaison, Michigan Township News in April 2004. (P 11-13)

- Latif, M.J., and Amir, H. (2000). Ethnic Nationalism in Pakistan: A case study of Baloch Nationalism during Musharaf Regime, Pakistan Vision Volume 10 No-1, P 49).
- Morphet, J. (2003). Changing the relationship between government and the citizen, the role of E-government, Political Studies Association. (P -1-4,6)
- Mohammadi, S.H., Nobaya, A., Sharifah, N., Alireza, S., and Zahid, E. (2011). Relationship Between Citizen's Perception and level of Participation in local government, Journal of International Conference on social science and humanity Volume 5 (P 431-434)
- Ohsugi, S. (2007). People and Local Government-Resident Participation in the Management of local governments, Research paper for the project on the overseas dissemination of information on the local governance system of Japan and its Operation, Published by Tokyo Metropolitan University. (P 1,2,4,6,27)
- Pinder, A. (2004). The Relationship between Citizen and Government in an Electronic Age, Published by: E-Envoy, Cabinet Office UK (CIAPR) (p 2,3,6)
- Paller, J. (2006). Where are the People? The relationship between Government and Civil Society in South Africa, Northwestern University Evanston, Illinois (P 1,3,4,5,6,8,53)
- Rehman, S.A. (2009). A Case Study on: Lack of Democracy and Socio-Economic Development of Balochistan, Published by: Sungi Development Foundation, Islamabad (P 2,3 21,22,25,30)
- Sial, S., and Abdul, B. (2010). Conflict and Insecurity in Balochistan: Assessing Strategic Policy options for peace and security. Published by: Pak Institute for Peace Studies Volume 33 No-4 (P 7-9,14,48)
- US department of health and Human Services. (1997). Personal Privacy in an information society. The relationship between citizen and government, Research and statistical studies, Author & Publisher: Office of Assistant Secretary for Planning and Evaluation US department of health and Human Services. (p 1-3)
- Yousaf, N., and Binish, N. (2015). Examining Citizen's Confidence in Institutions of Pakistan: An analysis of Citizen's Trust, International

## **An Overview of Political System in the Era of Calipha**

### **Hazrat Umar Farooq (R.A):**

By

<sup>1</sup>Mushtaq Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan

#### **Abstract:**

*Umar was the second Muslim Calipha, his reign is considered golden age of the Islamic history due to his wise and effective policies. He introduced many effective administrative reforms. This paper overviews the governance under the Caliphate Hazrat Umar Farooq. The study explores the political system in caliphate of Hazrat Umar Farooq. The effectiveness of the Hazrat Umar governance has been highlighted in the study, which is a paragon for the political systems in the world. One of the attributes of good governance is to ensure social justice in the society. The political system of Hazrat Umar is paragon of social justice he introduced many administrative reforms which were very effective. The study highlights the effective governance by Caliphate Hazrat Umar, which got great importance. Hazrat Umar political system was based on Islamic principles of democracy, the paper underscores his political system. The study highlights key attributes of the political system of Hazrat Umar Farooq.*

**Keywords:** Governance, Islam, Caliphate Hazrat Umar Farooq, Khilafat system.

#### **Introduction:**

The political system of Hazrat Umar is exemplary not only in Islamic history but also in modern history of the world. Hazrat Umar introduced an effective political system which was based on Islamic democracy. He was a great democratic leader. During his reign, he ensured social justice and introduced many administration reforms which are exemplary for the modern administration of the world. This paper aims at exploring the political system of Hazrat Umar. The study explores the administration of

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

Hazrat Umar. The reign of Hazrat Umar is called Golden age. He was not merely a vanquisher but he is also regarded as exemplary administrator (Husayn, 1958,).

He introduced an effective political system. It was indeed, a political system of Islam, where he implemented the divine law. He introduced several effective polices, which were so effective that became paragon in the Islamic history. Hazrat Umar is the first ruler in world history who introduced social security system. It was his wise revenue policy which had increased the state revenue enormously. This study explores the effective policies of Hazrat Umar in his political system. The governance of Hazrat Umar is attributed by the Muslim Scholars (Al-Bura'ey, 985). In his reign, there was no discrimination between Muslims and non-Muslims of the state. Non-Muslims lived happy life during his rule as there was interference in their religious affairs. Due to effective and wise policies he got prominence in the Islamic history.

#### **Hazrta Umer: The Pioneer of Islamic Democracy:**

Hazrat Umar is considered the pioneer of Islamic democracy. Political system of Hazrat Umar was based on Islamic democracy. He was a prominent democratic ruler. During the ten years of his reign he had conquered an extended part of the Middle East. The constitution of the state during his era was based entirely on Islamic system of democracy. There was no discrimination between Muslims and non-Muslims during his Khilafat. Jews and Christians were living prosperously and there was no interference in their religious affairs. Safe journey had been ensured for those wanted to migrate and compensation was given for their properties (Mujahid, 2012).

#### **Islamic Republisc Based on Shura:**

All matters of the state were decided with consultation of Shura. In political system of Hazrat Umar, Shura would have played the role of an advisory council. Shura had three important aspects: firstly, prominent and popular companions, secondly the general advisory council, finally the higher and general advisory council. Shura members could express their opinions freely. Hazrat Umar political system was based on full principles of democracy (Hassan, 1978).

#### **Islamic Calendar:**

During the Hazrat Umar reign, Islamic calendar was introduced for the first time in the Islamic history. the start of the date was fixed according to the date of Migration of Holy Prophet (PBUH). Therefore the calendar is also called as Hijrah calendar (Mujahid, 2012).

### **Administration of Hazrat Umar:**

The reign of Hazrat Umar is paragon for the political systems of the world. The caliphate Hazrat Umar established a political system which was based on an effective governance system. He rendered many valuable services for the people. He was a prominent administrator and changed the shape of every section of the society due to his effective policies. During the time of his election to the Caliphate, there were many geopolitical challenges.

During the Caliphate of Hazrat Umar, the Islamic jurisprudence and its methodologies were established. He improved the agriculture and an extensive area of land was cultivated. He introduced the system of education. He was an eminent figure in Islamic history. He institutionalizes Islam and determined the way where Muslims would relate to each other and to non-Muslims and would strive to accomplish the mission of Tuheed in the world (Zaman, 1991)

For the welfare of the people and good governance, Caliphate Umar introduced several effective policies. (al-Qudsy, 2011, p. 10)

- He established the institution of hisbah to maintain law and order situation in his jurisdiction.
- Institution of hisbah for the maintenance of law and order. It is headed by an officer known as muhtasib.
- A special office was formed to investigate complains of the people. A trustworthy person would be appointed for this position.
- Bait ul Maal.
- Social, economic and political justice
- A complete system of social security nevertheless of creed and class.
- Access to education, matrimonial aid, old age benefit, shelter and other social services.
- Black marketing, interest, profiteering, and exploitation were strictly proscribed. (Nadvi, 2012)

Revenue of state gets great importance. During the reign of hazrat Umar, the income of treasury department had increased enormously due his effective revenue policies. Caliphate Umar changed the administrative shape effectually. He separated the judicial and executive responsibilities in order to make the management system specialized. Special Judges named Qadhi were appointed to carry out the judicial functions. Separation of power is an effective system to run the affairs more effectively. The separation of power by hazrat Umar was effective, which would have encouraged both the leaders and the general public. (Ra'ana, 1970)

Moreover, economic system was introduced, which provided the people better welfare. The economic system of Hazrat Umar was an inspirational one, where economic parity was ensured. He had established different types of revenue system.

**Conclusion:**

The findings of the paper reveal that governance during the reign of hazrat Umar Farooq is paragon for the political systems of the world. Political system of Umar was based on Islamic democracy which is exemplary even in the modern history of democracy. The political system of Hazrat Umar was based on social justice, equality, accountability and transparency. Caliphate Umar ensured fundamental rights of the people in his reign. The Islamic concept of good governance stress on the welfare and prosperity of the people. The term Al-siasaah relates to the proper management and arrangement of the administration. Social security of Caliphate was based on moral values. He was vigilant regarding the social security of the people. He was, indeed, the first ruler in the history of the world, who introduced the social security system. Revenue of a state gets great importance. During his reign, Caliphate Umar (R.A) formulated effective revenue policies which had increased the state revenue immensely. Thus, Caliphate hazrat Umar Farooq (R.A) has rendered many valuable survives for humankind. He will ever be remembered for his generous services in the Islamic history.

.

**References:**

- Al-Bura'ey, M. A. (1985). *Administrative Development: An Islamic Perspective*. London: Kegan Paul International.
- al-Qudsy, S. H. (2011). Effective Governance in the Era of Caliphate `Umar Ibn. *European Journal of Social Sciences*, 18(4).
- Hassan, R. (1978). *Islamic constitution* .
- Husayn, H. M. (1958,). *Umar, Farooqe A'zam*. Lahore: Maktab-e-Jadid.
- Manzur, I. (1968). Lisan al- 'Arab. *Darul al-Shadr*,, 6.
- Mujahid, A. M. (2012). *Golden stories of Umar Ibne Al-Khattab*. Darussalam .
- Nadvi, M. J. (2012). SOCIAL SECURITY DURING THE REIGN OF. *Ma'arif Research Journal*.
- Ra'ana, I. M. (1970). *Economic System under Umar the Great*. Lahore.
- Zaman, H. (1991). *Economic Functions of an Islamic State*. The Islamic Foundation.

**Socio-Economic Factors influencing people towards****Panhandling in District Quetta Pakistan:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Zohra Asad <sup>2</sup> Nasir Khan**Abstract:**

*Panhandling has become a critical social issue in under developed countries. There is different problem interlinked with it, like poverty, illiteracy, broken families and lack of jobs. Current study aims to investigate the social and economic causes of panhandling in District Quetta. The primary as well as secondary data is used for compilation of that study. The questionnaire was used as a tool for data collection from beggars for the sake of Primary data. According to the study the large no of beggars was illiterate and they were living in rented houses. They had no facility of clean drinking water, house ownership, energy facility and educational opportunities. The socio-economic aspects shown that panhandling was more common in uneducated males, elderly and married people The ratio of Muslims was high than non-Muslims as a socio cultural characteristics, because of the open heartedness of Muslims regarding charity. According to the findings of the study The Government, welfare department and NGO's should play a more constructive role to raze the crime of panhandling.*

**Keywords:** Panhandling, Begging, Poverty, Critical, Illiteracy, Primary, Secondary, Charity, NGO's, Zakat, ILO, Mazuma

**Introduction:**

The term Panhandling is a legal one which refers to the process of unlawful forms of public begging. As we know that beggars are present in every part of the world. Some of them are truly in need but taking this as an opportunity, lot of people have made it their way of earning and some groups has made this a network of business. (Swierczynski, D. 2002).

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (Social work) in Pakistan Study Centre. Lecturer at department of Social work, university of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor and Lecturer at department of social work, University of Baluchistan. Quetta Pakistan

In our country the ratio of charity work is higher than many other countries of world. Being Muslims the people has made this a part of their daily routine to do charity work in terms of helping people by giving donations and money as a Zakat where we can find beggars bagging in front of the mosques, restaurants, religious shrines, tourist places, street in groups or with family where they emphasize to act in the way that they could get the maximum sympathy of the people to get good money. (Walsh, A. 2010). The people get sympathy and provide them money which is leading to increase in their number and it has turned into a good profession while putting in a very little effort. It should also be taken in consideration that the poverty line has also increased due to bad management of country resources. (Bruhl, W., & Ball Jr, T. L. 2016).

As it has become a business that is also leading to organized crime as the working people in this sector are poor and needy who cannot do any sort of work despite of its legal or illegal nature and taking this opportunity restricted felonious networks are turning into worldwide networks of crime. Few days before in it was in newspaper that a gang of baggers were arrested who were abducting the infants from hospitals and from Markets and not only that they were scanting the goods money and mobiles from the customers. (Greenberg, C. L. 1997).

As per BBC report "For many Pakistani Muslims, visiting a shrine and donating money to beggars go hand in hand but their generosity has encouraged the creation of a begging mafia which forces thousands of children into a life of slavery "Now, Panhandling or beggary have been receiving some attention by broadcasting fields, intellectuals, television, radio, officials domes either Governmental or Non-governmental and scholars. Even in its real shape beggary has not been considered as a crime in the other world, especially in Pakistan.

Albeit there are inadequate indicted documents which designated when and where the beseeching originated, sundry oral exercises betokened that it was originated when people commenced a diffident life across the whole world. For example, process of imploring had not transpired in primitive civilizations since these people commenced living and working jointly, and favored each other in sundry ways. But later when population commenced incrementing, reserves commenced reducing expeditiously, and then a contest commenced between human beings over inadequate resources to consummate and incremented their countless desiderata and desires. It is through this way that the "haves" and "have-nots originated. Then the have-nots did not become able to live and had quandaries to fit the situations so they commenced imploring as a way of meeting their essential wants Imploring phenomenon has seemed in cognation with private property. In

primitive societies, cadging had considered venerable and charity as a holy deed. (Swierczynski, D. 2002).

The difficulty of imploring commenced due to the disintegrating of the early convivial structures and support system as a result of socio-economic disorder and dissimilarities that had transpired in different time and different places in history. For example, the commencement of industrial revolution, revelation of America, wars of 16th and 17th century for outward magnification, the crusades and many other historical fluctuations which had rigorously affected the socioeconomic systems took sizably huge components of societies into beseeching, homelessness and larceny. Cadging is an antique phenomenon, which was firstly noted in Bible which showed the incapacitated beggars. Charities always sustained the continual expansion of the quandary of cadging. Muslim religion and Orthodox reflect charity and alms giving as holy act that will avail the adherents to procure an aeonian life in heaven. Beseeching is described as the action of obviating people on the roads to appeal for avail, for example in the shape of mazuma and aliment. There is a vigorous connection between imploring and rough slumbering, and the despair conditions and multifaceted desires of the people involved in these activities.

Cadging is an ecumenical phenomenon, and it has viewed to be more prominent in the third world countries. The quandary of beseeching has witnessed on the base of numerous issues that have arisen over time. (Weiler-Harwell, N. 2008).

Among them impecuniosity is the most common difficulty of imploring. Prevalent scarcity of basic desiderata to live a more salubrious life is another factor of imploring. Culture, physical incapacitation, lack of convivial security schemes, alcohol drug and wagering habits are other factors of cadging. Imploring has withal viewed more salient in major cities of Great Britain and in those of others industrial countries. (Ellison, C. G., & McFarland, M. J. 2013). These days, urbanization is being caused impecuniosity and societal vicissitudes in sundry urban areas of Pakistan. This leads to more earnest convivial quandaries, in which cadging is profoundly hazardous and a conspicuous one. In 2004, the International Labor Organization (ILO) carried out a research on cadging in Pakistan, which reveals that beseeching is fundamentally an urban phenomenon with regard to the profit of beseeching. The ILO withal focuses the very vital aspect of accumulation of imploring, in which people involve in cadging with other financial and substantial amount of income engendering activities, approving the cognations between cadging and other illicit activities such as drug use and sex work Khan (2013) observed that in advanced countries beggars generate mazuma (Money) by exhibiting their

skills, while in developing countries they live on the sympathy of community to make their livelihood. Gillin (1929) examined that beggary and vagrancy are the result of socio-economic disorders. High occurrence of beseeching is the result of expeditious rate of urbanization of families on major highways disrupting economic, convivial and political changes, where they face rigorous impecuniosity. (Yusuf, et, al 2012). According to the report of ILO (2009), there are twelve (12) million child bonded labor in Pakistan. Between them six (6) million are under the age of ten (10) years. An immensely colossal number of child labor 1.9 million was found in Punjab. According to the report of ILO, sixty-seven (67) such countries were found in the world where the condition of child labor was found very hazardous, among them Pakistan is at no. six (6) (Saeed, 2015). Vigorous gangs or mafias are trafficked children into beseeching throughout the world. Drug addiction is associated by the force child imploring. Third parties are utilized children into coerced imploring; both boys and girls are involved, who have coerced into cadging by strangers rather than their paren. Cadging is a vocation which needs commitment, interest and attention and characterized by assiduous rural-urban migration, high population magnification rate, high cost of living, minuscule income, and great unemployment rate. Imploring has been in presence since antediluvian. Cadging is a convivial issue having a challenge for urban planners. (Weiler-Harwell, N. 2008).

An astronomically immense number of incapacitated people found in streets are street beggars. This impecuniosity stricken persons get advantage of the economic condition of the most urban areas licit or illicit to get sempiternal denizens of these urban centers. Cadging as business is thought an evil as a beggar apostatizes and exploits others to fortify him rather than to consume his physical and spiritual power. Cadging is a multifaceted convivial issue causing by the several and interconnected individual and rudimentary shortages. It is the result of extreme degree of penury (Weiler-Harwell, N. 2008). In Pakistan, it is very frequent and an astronomically immense number of migrants are being caught into it there is a great difference in occurrence of impecuniosity among rural and urban areas of Pakistan. According to the Economic Survey of Pakistan (2006) there were 28% impecuniosity levels in rural areas and 15% in urban areas. Penury stricken take up cadging as an alternate designates of livelihood because they have no other option but to turn them into cadging. In this regard economic factors are dynamic reason for demanding.

**Study Area:**

This study is limited to Quetta city. The Quetta district has spread over an area of sq. 2,653 km<sup>2</sup>. It is a Provincial Capital of Balochistan and 10th largest city of Pakistan next to Islamabad. Its total population was estimated about 1,001,205million with annual average growth rate of 143% by BPS survey report. Quetta Division's population has gone up from over one-fourth of the province to over one-third. Quetta division population was 1.72 million or 26% of the province's population according the 1998 census. After nineteen years its population is now 4.2 million or 33.8% of the province's total population. The city occupies the north-western Balochistan near the Pakistan-Afghanistan border . Quetta is at an average elevation of 1,680 meters (5,510 feet) above sea level, Quetta serves as the learning center for the Balochistan province. The city has a number of government and private colleges and universities, including the following;

\* (UOB) University of Balochistan

\* (BUIEMS) Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences

\*(SBK) Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University

\*Bolan medical college

\*Balochistan Agriculture College

\*Command and Staff College, Quetta, etc.

**Methodological Problems:**

The study area is a tough one; therefore, researcher faced different problems during conducting research. While concerning the moral and practical subjects, special concentration has been taken while collecting and designing data. Sampling problems were also faced from the location. To formulate a reliable sampling technique was also a hard task, as panhandlers are moveable and found everywhere. Different approaches were used to collect information about panhandlers in view of the study research.

**3.2. Sampling Design:**

In order to improve generalization and validity of the study a sample size of 100 beggars was used. Random sampling method was used for

selection of beggars as beggars keep on moving from one place to another. Quetta city was selected as a sample for this study.

**Data Collection:**

This study is carried out by using both primary data as well as secondary data. Primary data were obtained with the help of questionnaires and direct interviewed methods in the field. Well-designed questionnaires were used for this purpose. Secondary data were obtained from different sources such as relevant textbooks, journals, district census reports, newspapers, previous thesis, and internet.

**Data Analysis:**

Primary data collected through questionnaires were entered into SPSS after necessary checking. Then different statistical techniques were applied to analyze it. To explore the relationships among several variables different tables were created. Z-score was applied to find out socio-economic problems faced by beggars. Descriptive statistics were applied to get frequency and percentages of coded responses. Locations of begging were marked with the help of Google Earth. Different maps were created in GIS.

**Results and Discussion:**

The impacts of demographic factors on socio-economic growth have become a fact of great concern with the appearance of modern demographic trends in developing countries in current decades. Socio-economic progress is greatly associated with demographic factors.

**Table 1. Gender Distribution**

<b>GENDER</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
MALE	66	66%
FEMALE	34	34%
TOTAL	100	100%

**Table 2. Age of Respondents**

<b>AGE</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
15-20	05	05%
21-30	35	35%
31-40	25	25%
>40	35	35%
Total	100	100%

**Table 3. Marital status**

<b>MARITAL STATUS</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Married	55	55%
Single	25	25%
Widow	16	16%
Divorced	04	04%
Total	100	100%

**Table 4. Education level of panhandler**

<b>EDUCATIONAL LEVEL</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Illiterate	55	55%
Primary	10	10%
Middle	03	03%
Matric	01	01%
Religious	31	31%
Total	100	100%

**Table 5. House ownership**

<b>OWNERSHIP</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Owned	25	25%
Rented	42	42%
Hut	33	33%
Total	100	100%

**Table 6. House type**

<b>HOUSE TYPE</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Pakka	19	19%
Kaccha	55	55%
Kaccha and Pakka	26	26%
Total	100	100%

**Table 7. Average daily income**

<b>INCOME</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
0-1000	65	65%
1001-2000	35	35%
Above	05	05%
Total	100	100%

**Table 8. Religion of panhandler**

<b>RELIGION</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Muslim	90	90%
Non-Muslim	10	10%
Total	100	100%

**Table 9. Panhandler's residential background**

<b>RESIDENCE AREA</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Rural	34	34%
Urban	66	66%
Total	100	100%

**Table 10. Z score**

<b>NO</b>	<b>MEAN</b>	<b>STANDARD DEVIATION</b>
5	30	35.01428

**Table 11. The socio-economic factors influencing Panhandlers**

<b>S.NO OF FACTORS</b>	<b>FREQUENCY</b>	<b>%age</b>
Poverty	55	55%
Unemployment	22	22%
Family breakage	05	05%
Norms satisfaction	10	10%
Other	08	08%
Total	100	100%

**Table 12. Chi-square analysis of different variables**

SR.NO	HYPOTHESIS	x <sup>2</sup>	DF	P-VALUE
1	Total family income show the type of house	25.231	6	.000
2	Availability of water is the result of house ownership	119.245	3	.000
3	Good type of house is the indication of electricity	119.506	3	.000
4	Male monthly income increases or decreases by education	241.452	124	.000

Model	Sum of squares	Df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1Regression	6.672	1	6.672	23.059	.000
Residual	42.822	98	.289	-----	
Total	49.493	99	-----	-----	

**Conclusion:**

Panhandling which today has been adopted by a large number of people is the result of human and many other environmental factors. Therefore, main reasons of begging have originated from environmental, economic and socio-cultural problems that were examined in study area. There are a number of problems that have also contributed as a major part in resorting to begging by a large number of people. Unemployment and poverty are major social problems confronted by these people along with other ones such as i.e. family breakage, lack of education and various health issues. Begging is more pronounced in male and Muslims than in female and non-Muslims. Begging is a major source of earning for a large number of people regardless of age, sex, religion and marital status.

Begging develops when people exhibit to be more generous. Social facilities including non-governmental organizations are also pulling factors that attract many people towards begging.

**Recommendations:**

On the basis of said study the following recommendations have been suggested to lessen the occurrence of begging in the study area. There is no proper law that helps to alleviate the social issue of panhandling in Pakistan. Therefore, it is a need of hour to make solid laws throughout the country to eliminate this scourge. Family disorders, poverty and unemployment take people towards begging. Therefore, social welfare and rehabilitation facilities by counsellors, social workers, psychologists and professionals can provide help to those who are in need, thus helping them to lead a more meaningful life. There is need to establish different institutes like tailoring, gardening, and book binding and sewing for beggars so that they may keep themselves busy as well as earn their livelihood. Government and NGO's can offer old age funds to those beggars who are old aged and unable to do any work. Majority of the beggars in the study area were deprived from housing facilities, safe drinking water and electricity. By providing them these facilities society may keep them away from panhandling.

**References:**

Bruhl, W., & Ball Jr, T. L. (2016). *Wavers & Beggars: New Insight and Hope to End Poverty and Global Challenges*. West Bow Press.

Ellison, C. G., & McFarland, M. J. (2013). The social context of religion and spirituality in the United States. *APA handbook of psychology, religion, and spirituality, 1*, 21-50.

Greenberg, C. L. (1997). *Or does it explode? Black Harlem in the Great Depression*. Oxford University Press on Demand.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-22729351>

Swierczynski, D. (2002). *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Frauds, Scams, and Cons*. Penguin.

Swierczynski, D. (2002). *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Frauds, Scams, and Cons*. Penguin.

Walsh, A. (2010). *Social class and crime: A biosocial approach*. Routledge.

Weiler-Harwell, N. (2008). *Attacking atheists: Doing one's duty to God and country in 21 st century America*. University of Southern California.

Weiler-Harwell, N. (2008). *Attacking atheists: Doing one's duty to God and country in 21 st century America*. University of Southern California.

Weiler-Harwell, N. (2008). *Attacking atheists: Doing one's duty to God and country in 21 st century America*. University of Southern California.

**Poverty Alleviation Through National Rural Support  
Program (NRSP): A Case Study of Microenterprises (Shop  
Keepers) In District Kech**

By

<sup>1</sup>Gohram Baloch <sup>2</sup>Dr. Siraj Bashir

**Abstract:**

*This particular research has been conducted to analyze the role of National rural support program kech for the eradication of poverty in the concerned district. The main objectives of the study are to evaluate the implementation mechanism, and examine the contribution to job creation in addition., assess the effects of program of poverty reduction (small scale business)enterprises(shop keepers) on the livelihood of beneficiaries who are availing small scales enterprise (shop keepers) of program of poverty reduction by NRSP.As small scales business/rural micro credit is a kind of financial support which is provided to the poor rural people to start their personal small private business and so that they get empowered economically and become finically sound in addition become self-employed and self-sufficient.*

*To have get finished and minimize the extreme poverty rural support activities and programs are known the best tool globally. NRSP kech is working in district kech since 1993 therefore, it is important to conduct a research that is NRSP providing its efforts efficiently to get the intensity of poverty minimized or not ?To have achieved the objectives of this study the researcher used interview schedule to collect the required data ,the data has been collected from 100 participants which have been divided into male 31 and female 69 ,in addition, quantitative approach including descriptive research design have been used in this research. The researcher has chosen the program of NRSP to be under study that is program of poverty reduction (PPR) and selected the component rural enterprise small scale business.*

**List of Abbreviations:**

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar (Social Work) in Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta.

Contact No: 03228616681 Email: [gohramrind969@gmail.com](mailto:gohramrind969@gmail.com)

<sup>2</sup>Lecturer Department of Social Work, University of Baluchistan, Quetta.

Contact No.: 03053884901 Email: [siraj.bashirind@gmail.com](mailto:siraj.bashirind@gmail.com)

NRSP	National Rural support program
PPR	program of poverty reduction
NGO	Non-governmental organization
CBO	Community Based organization
MSEs	Micro and Small Enterprises

**Introduction:**

Poverty is considered one of the major issue the world is facing, it is experienced throughout the world but some corner of the world its intensity is not that that much dangerous. (Domfeh and Bawole, 2009). for many years the third world countries giving their focus to get the poverty eradicated from the country including Pakistan (Mohad Jali, 2015) Poverty can be defined as the deficiency of fundamental individual requirements such as food, drinking water, education, sanitation, health facilities and Shelter etc. (Muhammad *et al*, 2016) The World Bank (WB) believes social development means the giving priority to poor people by listening and promoting their voices, ensuring participation in the overall development process “(Hassan, 2015). It is universally accepted that Ngo/RSPs role cannot be avoided to alleviate poverty in the world. It is broadly assumed that non-governmental organizations are able to reach and improve the wellbeing of the poorest who are the subject of NGO assistance. (Riddel R, Robinson 1992). Microcredit delivery is the most significant service that has been earned by Bangladesh NGOs is received international recognition (Asad-uz-Zaman, 1997). Bangladesh faced very dark period by the time she became independent, she experienced extreme poverty and hunger, mass illiteracy, diseases and deaths of children from very birth. But, now the conditions are very much different, NGOs/RSP have played significant role in Bangladesh’s development view after sovereignty. For last some decades they have made very good progress in social, economic condition of the country (Kabir S, Haider U, 2013). Ngo sector in Bangladesh similar to in many other places in the globe has played a major role in facilitating the process institution building of poor at grassroots (Clark, 1991). UN defines NGOs as “private organizations that pursue activities to alleviate suffering, promote the interest of poor, protect the environment, provide basic services or undertake community development”.

This definition has to be applied with the addition that they supposed to be nonprofit organization furthermore, they work independently in their action, as well as they promote voluntarism.

NGOs have played very important role and created mutually a new era of partnership in poverty alleviation activities health, education, and has

been providing competent sustainability in the socio-economic of condition of Bangladesh.

Spreading awareness in people, strengthening and institutionalization of democracy promotion as well as ensuring maximum people participation in community- driven development approach are the main aim of NGOs. Pakistan is a country with a quickly rising population, she is the 6<sup>th</sup> populated country of the world most of the population is spending their levies under below poverty.

There are many types of NGOs are working in the world such Community based organization (CBO) national and worldwide Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs). All broadly have the equal agenda of assisting the public to come out with their self-sustainable socio and economic programs at the different level which they work. In the same way, the contributions of the rural support programs and other Non-Governmental organization contributions in the four provinces and Northern Areas are clearly visible in Pakistan. (DWAN, 2004)

According to Economic Survey of United Nations most of population of Pakistan is living in rural areas and forty % are living under the poverty line. In rural area of Pakistan there are very few jobs opportunities are available for the poor people for their livelihood (Kurd, K 2016). Hence the rural support programs initiated to in rural area of Pakistan in to get the poverty minimized and so that country be developed. Rural support program (RSP) is one of the best way that support the rural population to make adjustment between their needs and resources and identity their resources and solve their problems by themselves with available resources. (Afroz Gul.2007).

**Objectives:**

1. To evaluate the implementation mechanism of the PPR/NRSP enterprise (small scale business) (shop keepers); at the Kech District.
2. To examine the contributions of (PPR) enterprise (small scale business) (shop keepers); to Job creation in Kech district.
3. To assess the effects of PPR enterprise (small scale business) (shop keepers); on the livelihood of beneficiaries in the kech district.

**Literature Review:**

The current research focuses poverty alleviation program through rural support program. Rural support program (RSP) an approach which helps the rural people to get strengthen and organized to use their own

available resources to solve their social and economic problems by themselves. (Khan, 2016). “The core assumption of the philosophy of Rural Support Programs (RSPs) in Pakistan is that there is a tremendous willingness amongst the people to help themselves” (Khan 2013).

The term poverty is considered a condition in which people are deprived from basic needs for survival for example, lack of foods, pure drinking water, lack of shelter for residence and cloths to wear. (Arifujjaman & Anirur, 2007). According to Ahmad (2010) Poverty remains the condition where people do not access food, medication and basic health facility in addition, lack of income to get their children to school for education, unavailability of belongings for earnings generating activities (Ahmad (2010).due to rapid growing of population and inflation the level of poverty increased in Pakistan from 23.9% to 37.5%.More than 60 million poor people had to faced issues to even fulfill the needs of basic foods or provide food to their children for daily burning up needs In Pakistan (Planning Commission, 2009). The large number of Pakistan’s population have been affected by Poverty. Poverty is measured by different techniques in Pakistan. A new approach has been developed by Ministry of finance, titled as Cost of Basic Need (CBN) approach, in order measure poverty in Pakistan. 29.5 percent of the population has been estimated are living below poverty line

According to this fresh method, which amounts to total of 55 million people as per 2013-14 estimated population of 186.2 million. (Muhammad Tahir et al, 2016)

The micro finance on poverty reduction was assessed in four countries, Sri Lanka, Indonesia, India, Bangladesh. The conclusion of the study was that micro finance an effective tool for poverty alleviation of the rural people (Hulme and Mosley 1996).

The microfinance system in Bangladesh has been useful tool to enhance the living standard of poor people in country (Nawaz (2010) Micro finance can be very useful tool to eradicate poverty in Pakistan as well. (Akram & Hussain 2011)

The improvements of rural households economically and socially always have been best efforts to alleviate poverty from country. If the government provide basic needs and empowerment of rural people as well as get access to market facilities, there are more chance that in the rural

areas of Pakistan poverty be alleviated effectively. (Muhammad Abrar et al. 2015).

A study has been conducted on analyzing the status of Bahawalpur with respect to poverty. The researcher discovered that more agriculture production, development of nonfarm or traditional rural economy, better quality of life and health and educational privileges are the main factors of rural poverty in the district (Chaudhry 2003).

A research study conducted “Impact of Microcredit Scheme on Socio-economic Status of Farmers” (“A case study of PRSP in District Gujranwala”). Punjab rural support program had very encouraging impact on the socio economic and living conditions of the rural farmers. Farmers achieved better financial statuses due to increased income. It was noticed that the income of borrowers was considerably increased due to Micro-Credit (Muhammad Alam et al, 2014).

A research has been conducted by Zilaktat khan et al, 2013, the role of Benazir income support program in poverty reduction (a case study of the selected villages in District Peshawar). The result of study discovered that BISP is playing very positive role on the lives of beneficiaries who are receiving its interventions in addition, (Bisp) Benazir income support program is playing very important role in poverty reduction in the country.

Microfinance becomes an only solution to decrease the wall of poverty in Pakistan. Furthermore, those who do not have any source to generate income, the Microfinance are not less than blessing for those poor people (Muhammad, 2010).

According to Multinational Poverty Index (MPI 2015) Pakistan 38.5 percent of population belong to Poverty. MPI shared very dangerous figure about Baluchistan that 71 % population are victim of poverty and does not have basic needs, furthermore, out of 71% of poverty ratio 84.6% live in rural area and 37.7% in urban area. (MPI 2015) Having received these figures NRSP efforts are very much important to alleviate the poverty in rural area of Pakistan.

The microfinance or rural enterprises have been received a great popularity for last many years particularly the successful program was experienced in Bangladesh by Green Bank. The small scales business and microfinance program has left a great impact increasing modern commercialization as well philanthropic approach (Emily, 2005). The small scales business givers

in the region of Latin America and Asia had been the world leaders this expression consequence of their great achievement have helped to give micro finances industry great name in specially Bangladesh and other Asian countries which is playing its role to minimize the poverty and make the life of poor better as well as living condition (Kieran, 2004).

Profitable and money making banks are the main microfinance industry in this modern era. Khushhali bank in Pakistan is one the great example. The microfinance grant in NGO is comparatively is new idea, nevertheless it is providing great impact and expanding throughout the country to control poverty and make the living condition of poor much better (Fernando, 2004).

Microfinance's programs and those organizations which are running these projects are become very important part of strategies to eradicate poverty or encourage small enterprise program and development (Holcombe, 1995)

Micro credit is defined a small amount of money which is provided to the needy people in shape of loan. The main aim of this to make the very poor people enable to bring changes in their social and economic condition and live healthy social life. If we have glance, then we will come to know that micro finance is term which is used for micro credit that confirms to be provide the majority of the people in the society. Third world country like Pakistan where the majority of the population lacks the basic needs to be survived, on the other hand some organizations are struggling to utilize the maximum resources to eradicate poverty. Furthermore, in Pakistan saving rates is not that much high. It was showed that by many different studies the population who had taken the advantage from microfinance is not above than 5% In the country so far. (Qureshi, M.I et al 2012).

Firstly, the micro credit had been provided to the rural poor people, however due to some weakness in the system dirty politics and bad corruption had got it not successful (Zia A U, 1989).

To struggle against poverty becomes a very important objective for the country since; extreme poverty is threat for development of any country. (Muhammad Imran Qureshi, et al.)

In today age poverty is the main sources of conflicts among the people in the countries, furthermore, third world countries like Bangladesh, Srilanka, Pakistan and Bhutan are experiencing dangerous poverty which is obstacles for the development in the county. There are many different programs are developed to reduce poverty in Pakistan and rural development enterprise

is one them which is successfully contributing to the society to minimize the poverty intensity in the country. (Nasim et al, 2009)

According to Adam Smith money makes money. While you have very little then it is much easier you can get much more.

Providing and making self-employment chances and opportunities are the main sources to control poverty and help the people to improve the standard of lives and alleviate the poverty. (Qureshi, M.I. et al 2012)

**Study Area:**

District kech is divisional headquarter of Mekran Division, district kech has been selected as the research area for this study. According to latest census of the country the kech district has the 909116 population. Furthermore, this program has been conducted in three Union council of district kech named Kalatuk, Ginnah, Gokdan and 40 sample size has been taken from Gokdan and 30 each from Kalatuk and Ginnah. Total simple size has been for 100 for the study.

**Research Methodology:**

Quantitative approaches including descriptive research design have been used to collect the data. Non probability sampling type with purposive technique was utilized to access the participants for the collection of research data. The tool which researcher developed for this study that has been interview schedule. 100 registered households of NRSP have been simple size for this particular research which has combined into 31 males and 69 females. For this study the sample size of two hundred twenty-five (225) was determined for functional statistical manipulations. It was also decided to divide equally among fifteen NGOs, i.e. fifteen addresses each. SPSS was used for the analysis of the data

**Results:**

**Respondent of Involved in The Planning Intervention:**

**Table number one:**

<b>Involved in the planning Intervention</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Yes	100	100%
No	00	00%
Total	100	100%

**Interpretation of Data:**

- ❖ Table number fifteen is about that the beneficiaries' involvement in planning of inventions. This table gives the information that the participation of beneficiaries in planning process is 100%.

❖ **Respondent of Involvement in Planning Intervention Through**

❖ **Table number two:**

<b>Involvement in Planning intervention through</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Personal Request	03	03%
Round table meeting	00	00%
Orientation seminars	10	10%
Local Support Organization	87	87%
Total	100	100%

❖ **Interpretation of Data:**

- ❖ The above table number sixteen shows that the participation of research population in planning process is done 87% through local support organization(LSO) and second numbers of respondents revealed that they are involved through orientation seminars which has formed the percentage 10%, third highest is personal request which is only 03% of the total population.

**Respondent of How Many New Jobs Have You Opened:**

**Table number 3:**

<b>New Jobs</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
One	67	67%
Two	20	20%
Three	13	13%
Above Three	00	00%
Total	100	100%

**Interpretation of Data:**

Table number twenty is about that how many new jobs the beneficiaries have started since; they became the part of PPR/small scales business program. The majority of correspondent's share which is 67% of the total population they had provided one new jobs after availed the chance of small scales business. In second highest population have given two new jobs which has formed 20% of the total population while third highest 13% who have started produced three new jobs since become the beneficiaries of NRSP/PPR in their started business through small scales business.

**Respondent of How May New Business You Started:****Table number 4:**

<b>New Business</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
One	15	15%
Two	00	00%
Three	00	00%
Four		
total	15	15%

Interpretation of Data. Note, having analyzed the data we got the information there are 100 No of Respondents 100but only 15 respondent started new business

(Table 22) so here no of respondents are shown in above table

Respondent Has Living Standard Improved Since You Started Small Scale Business

**Table number 5:**

<b>Living Standard improved</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Yes	95	95%
No	00	00
Some extant	05	05%
Total	100	100%

**Interpretation of Data:**

- ❖ Table number thirty-three about that has living standard of the beneficiaries improved since they have started small scale business.95% of the total population revealed “Yes” their living standard has been improved while 05% were of the opinion that some extant their quality of life or living standard improved after having started small scale business.

**Discussion and Conclusions:**

The research conducted to evaluate the implementation mechanisms of the PPR/NRSP and how the small scales business is contributed to job creation in the area and in this research the effects of the PPR small enterprise (shop keepers) on the livelihood of beneficiaries has been assessed. The result of overall research revealed that NRSP implementation mechanism is very much effective and the people involvement/community participation is ensured in program planning, and implementation process, furthermore, the results findings showed that people views are respected and the

interventions are not imposed on community in fact, they are involved in every process of the program to get the program successful. It was also revealed by research that small scales business has become the source of job creation in the concerned district where the PPR/ is being launched by NRSP.in addition the result revealed that 15% of total research population has started new business. The capacity of participants has been built by the training they received by NRSP regarding small scales business. The findings of the research showed that the interventions of PPR have great impact on livelihood of the research population after the program of small scales business. Research findings showed that a positive result has been assessed in daily expenditures of the beneficiaries. Having seen the overall findings of the research that NRSP is playing a Vitol role in minimization of the poverty in the concerned area.

**Recommendations:**

- ❖ On the basis of result, it is recommended that government should make good efforts to have coordination with NRSP to get authentic information and develop good policies with NRSP to minimize the poverty in concerned area district kech.
- ❖ It has been observed that there was Communication gap between departments of Government/NRSP and communities while launching program in order minimize the poverty in the area. Hence, it is recommended that NRSP should do efforts to make good coordination to have good communication with Government so that after completion of project it sustainability be ensured by government by supporting communities people Therefore, it is recommended that Government and NGOs should build up its relations with communities in terms of community development programs.
- ❖ NRSP should lunch small scales business programs in other area of district kech so the ratio of extreme poverty and unemployment be reduced.

**References:**

- Abrar ul haq, M.Kashif,Ayub.Muhammad Imadad Ullah.(2015).Micro – level Determinants of Rural poverty in Pakistan: International Journal of Scientific and Research publications, volume.
- Afroz, G (2007). Role of Co member in promoting primary education for their children.
- Ahmad, V. (2010). Global Economic Crisis & Poverty in Pakistan. *International Journal of Micro simulation*, 3(1), 127-129.
- Akram, M., & Hussain, I. (2011). The role of microfinance in uplifting income level: A study of district Okara-Pakistan. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*,
- Alam, M. Raza Ullah. Ali Iqtidar Mirza. Waqar Saleem. Mehboob Elahi. & Hamid Sultan (2014). Impact of Microcredit Scheme on Socio-economic Status of Farmers (A case study of PRSP in District Gujranwala) A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol. 29, No. 1
- Asad-uz-Zaman, M. (1997). Role of Micro-credit in poverty Alleviation in Bangladesh: A Comparison on NGO and Government Initiatives, R. Rahman (Ed) *Poverty and Development: The Bangladesh perspective*. Dhaha, Bangladesh: BIDS.
- Chaudhry, I. S. (2003). An empirical analysis of the determinants of rural poverty in Pakistan: A case study of Bahawalpur district with special reference to Cholistan., The Islamia University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan.

Clark J. (1991). *Democratizing Development: The Role of Voluntary Organization*. London, England: Eartscan.

*Dr. Rakhshinda Perveen* (2013) *Successful Social Entrepreneur Heart and Head together*, published by Economic Freedom Network Pakistan (EFN), Supported by Friedrich-Naumann-Stiftung für die Freiheit (FNF), Islamabad – Pakistan.

DWAN, (2004) *Role of NGOs in the social sector*, Nov 08.

Gurung Anup, Om Prakash Gurung , Rahul Karki, Rajesh Bista (2011).

Hassan A.B.M Enamol (2015) *NGOs and Their Implications in Promoting Social Development in Bangladesh: An Overview*. *Sociology and Anthropology* 3,

Hulme, D., & P. Mosley (1996). *Finance against poverty*. London: Routledge.

*Impact of Non-Governmental Organizations in the Rural Community Development: A Case Study from the Trans-Himalayan Region of Nepal*, *International Journal of Applied Sociology* (1):

Iqbal, Z. Shahid Iqbal & Muhammad Ahmad Mushtaq (2015). *Impact of Microfinance on Poverty Alleviation: The Study of District Bahawal Nagar, Punjab, Pakistan*. *Management and Administrative Sciences Review*, Volume 4, Issue 3.p.6-7.

Jivani Razeen UPenn, Wharton (2010). *What are the Impacts of Non-Governmental?*

- Jivani, R. UPenn, Wharton* (2010) What are the Impacts of Non-Governmental
- Kabir, S, Uddin Haider (2013). The Impacts of NGOs on the Socio-Economic Situation of the Poor: A Case Study in Rajshahi City: Bangladesh, *International Journal of Community Development*, Vol. 1, No. 1,
- Kitamura, Y. (2007). "The political dimensions of international cooperation in education: mechanisms of global governance to promote Education for All". In: *International Perspectives on Education and Society*,
- Malik, ZK. Samra Kiran & Muhammad Alam (2013). The Role of Benazir Income Support Programme in Poverty Reduction: A case study of the selected villages in District Peshawar. *City university Research Journal* . *City university Research Journal* , Volume 03.
- Mohammad Arifujjaman Khan, Mohammed Anisur Rahaman, (2007). Impact of Microfinance on Living Standards, Empowerment and Poverty Alleviation of Poor People: A Case Study on Microfinance in the Chittagong District of Bangladesh. Umeå School of Business (USBE), Department of Business Administration.
- Muhammad, S.D. (2010). Microfinance Challenges and Opportunities in Pakistan. *European Journal of Social Sciences*, Vol. 14
- Nawaz, A. (2010). Micro-finance and poverty education: Evidence from a village study in Bangladesh. *Journal of Asian and African Studies*.

## **Educational Policies Vis-À-Vis Implementation and Challenges in The Case of Physically Disabled Children in Balochistan, Pakistan:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Mumtaz A. Baloch <sup>2</sup>Amina Aziz Mengal

### **Abstract:**

*This article aims at to review the policies and gaps including the socioeconomic and institutional factors that affected the enrollment of disabled children and caused dropouts. It provides insights to scrutinize the gaps in policies, socioeconomic, and institutional factors with specific concern in enrollment and dropout of disabled children in Pakistan, and Balochistan in particular. The findings of this study revealed that the old-age centralized policies and a number of socio-economic and institutional factors seemed to have significantly affected the enrollment and quality education in the case of physically disabled children. There were only a few schools functional in entire Balochistan. For example, in entire province (Balochistan) there are only two schools for disabled children, established in Quetta city. In the other 31 districts, an estimated population of 300,000 people of each district there were no schools for the disabled children. The findings of this study revealed that there is a great distinction between the policy and practice in the case of physically disabled children in Quetta, Balochistan. Consequently, such children seemed to have been out of schools. Dropout after class eighth grade is almost 100%, as there are no high schools available for physically/disabled children, in Balochistan. The concerned organizations and authorities need to develop and ratify specific policies, provide required) facilities to the schools including sufficient budget, streamline the academic planning, and an effective monitoring and evaluation system. Only awareness and motivation could not help in improving the enrollment rate and decreasing the dropout in the case of physically disabled children. There is an urgent need to provide the required facilities to the schools. Almost all students needed assistive*

---

<sup>1</sup>Associate Professor at the Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan Email: mumtaz@alumni.ait.asia

<sup>2</sup>M.Phil. scholar in Education, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

*equipment, effective physical therapy as well as regular medical facilities. Such measures can improve the enrolment and rehabilitation of children.*

**Keywords:** Education policy; Practices; Physically Disabled Children; Challenges; Balochistan

**Background:**

Educating children with disabilities is a great investment and one of the key element sectors to reduce discrimination against children (DFID, 2011). Professor Hawking says, “*Disability need not be an obstacle to success. I have had motor neuron disease for practically all my adult life. Yet it has not prevented me from having a prominent career in astrophysics and a happy family life*” (WHO, 2011). Education also provides skills, uplifts productive activities and helps in revamping the potential of disabled children to become active member of society that eventually helps in alleviating poverty; and overcome social problems (DFID, 2011). “Persons with disabilities can access an inclusive, quality and free primary education and secondary education on an equal basis with others in the communities in which they live” (Article 24 United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights), stated by Hameed (2003). Education for special children in developed countries started in 16th century) but in 20th century it took a remarkable turn in the pace of development. Different “Special education programs” and nationwide surveys conducted by the USA office and in result, large number of disabled children moved towards education (Akbar, 1995).

According to a world report 2011 on disability, there is approximately one billion people in the world living with a disability, with at least one in ten being children and 80% living in developing countries. It is estimated, 90% of disabled children are in South Asian countries namely, Pakistan, Bangladesh, India, and Srilanka, and the highest majority of these children are not enrolled in school; consequently, they often remain dependent on family and society (UNICEF, 2014). There are “1.4 million persons with disabilities in Pakistan were the children of school going age, most of whom do not have access to either inclusive or special school due to limited capacity in existing facilities” (<http://www.dailytimes.com.pk/national/08-May-2011>). Disabled children are often marginalized, discriminated and deprived from all the social needs and benefits of society (UNISEF, 2014). At provincial level in Pakistan, the Government of Panjab, Sindh, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Balochistan have taken steps to enrich the education for disabled children such as the Government of Panjab has recently established a separate department for disabled children. The Government of Sind has established a separate wing in education department which controls 16 separate schools for disabled while in the provinces of KPK 20 and 4 special

schools are established both for physical and other special children (Hameed, 2003). However, ineffective and unspecific policies for disabled children, socio-economic problems such as cost of uniform transportation, social stigma, parents' negative attitude to disability and their resistance to include children in education are the barriers to educating children with disabilities (DFID, 2011).

Right to education for disabled children is a global concern (Vilot, 2014). Globally, it is estimated that one (1) billion people of the world are those disabled who are often deprived from the basic right of education ([www.campaignforeducation-org](http://www.campaignforeducation-org)). Deprivation of education reduces the potential and productivity of disabled children which robs their fundamental rights and benefits of future and also results in making them the most discriminated and stigmatized members of society (DFID, 2011). There are lots of obstacles in ways of disabled children to be enrolled and complete their education (Vilot, 2014). Different factors such as inapplicable legislations, deficient policies and meager required resources, socio-economic problems such as, unawareness, stationary expenses and low income status of parents entailed school fee. Additionally, institutional factors include inadequate school building, lack of transportation facility, inappropriate curriculum and teaching pedagogy, untrained teachers, misbehavior and negative attitude of school administration, teachers and staff members; discrimination, violence, punishment seemed to have hindered in access to education for physically disabled children (WHO, 2011). To attain success in educating children with physical disability the issues can be resolved when the global legislations such as UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (CRPD), Education For All (EFA) and Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) ratified by the governments implemented by federal and provincial governments effectively. Pakistan is among those 145 countries which ratified the international gracious legislations to award the basic rights and benefits of retarded children (Ahmed et al., 2011). In accordance with these legislations the state along with its provinces should take concrete steps to enhance rehabilitation of disabled children and it can only be possible if the children with disabilities are provided their basic and important right of education. In Balochistan, any updated data about the physically disabled children, cross-sectoral policies, special strategies and analysis for their education are not found. Appropriate legislative frameworks and national plans should be created to educate the disabled children to make their future meaningful and comfortable. Importance of this study lies on the approach and scope adopted to ensure access to education for physically disabled children. This study explores all the major factors influencing the education of physically

disabled children to draw the attention of government authorities, and grants them suggestions and appreciated assistance to resolve the problems to provide the basic right of education for those children who have physically disabilities.

In Balochistan almost no up dated data and such studies are available to evaluate the loopholes and challenges regarding physically disabled children and their education. Based on primary and secondary information this study is an attempt to analyze the economic factors effecting the enrollment of physically disabled children in Balochistan. Thus, this study is an effort to enhance the knowledge and attention of government authorities, policy makers, stakeholders, development planners and its general readers towards genuine requirements of the children with physical disabilities regarding their education to contribute to resolve the faced issues.

#### **A Glance at The Policies of the Education of PDC:**

Policy is formulated by governments and institutions to pursue the set-goals in order to achieve those timely (Hadded, 1995; Young, 2013). National and global policies and legislation recognized education for children with disabilities as their fundamental right and cradles to pay tribute to their social status in order to produce good citizens (Tardi, 2012; McCulloch and Crook, 2013; World report, 2011; Young, 2013). For instance, the article 23rd of United Nations Convention on the Rights of Children 1989 highlighted the special care and education for disabled children (Miles et al, 2002). Likewise, the Education for All (EFA) from 2000 to 2015 emphasized early childhood-care and education, particularly, for the most disadvantaged and disabled children (GMR, 2015). On the other hand, the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), recognized by the United Nations in 2000, undeniably seemed to have overlooked the physically disabled children. According to the National Policy for Persons with Disabilities 2002, it is the responsibility of the state of Pakistan to promote a normal system of education to the disabled children at all levels. And, the federal, provincial and all district governments of Pakistan will extend help and collaboration to enhance all opportunities of education for disabled children (GoP, 2002). Limited literature is available on access to education for physically disabled children in Pakistan. The reviewed literature illustrated that a proportion of world 's disabled children have not been taken in to account in the MDGs which appear to be one of the greatest loopholes. However, MDGs addressed the poverty. In some contexts, poverty and disability are connected to each other. Where there is disability there is invisibility, social discrimination and lack of access to education. Similarly, lack of education fallouts lack of information, economic

imbalance and deficiency of nutrition which results diseases and disability. Thus, in this way MDGs indirectly connected to the rights of disables as other people (UNP, 2011). Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (CRPD, 2006) specially reflects the basic rights of disabled persons and all the social, economic, cultural and educational deficiencies which hinder them to participate in society on equal basis with others. Such as, its article 24 specifies the free and compulsory education for disabled persons and emphasizes all the state parties to adopt and ensure such legislation and policies which take appropriate initiatives to stipulate their all needs. It is actually a brilliant step against the issues of disabled persons. Educating children with disabilities has been a challenge in developing countries but most recently after effective efforts in 2006, United Nations convention on the rights of persons with disabilities (CRPD) adopted the new policy in 2008 ([www.un.org/en/globalissue/disabilities/](http://www.un.org/en/globalissue/disabilities/)). This convention provides its Article 1 “Persons with disabilities include those who have long-term physical, mental, intellectual or sensory impairments which in interaction with various barriers may hinder their full and effective participation in society on an equal basis with others”. And, the Article 24, “State Parties shall ensure that: Persons with disabilities are not excluded from the general education system on the basis of disability, and not excluded from free and compulsory primary education or from secondary education on the basis of disability”.

Pakistan is one of those countries which ratified, this convention of United Nation (CRPD), and as in accordance with this convention that this is the responsibility of the state, at its Province level, to rehabilitate, secure, educate and advance the disable in suitable employment to make them complete individuals of society (Ahmed et al., 2011; Waqar, 2014). However, according to the United Nations, approximately 10 percent of world’s population lives with a disability and 80 percent of them are in developing countries out of that 90 percent are children with no access to education (<http://www.un.org/en/global/issues/disabilities/>). Pakistan is among the 145 signatory countries of EFA (Education for All) “a global movement led by UNESCO, aiming to meet the learning needs of all children, youth and adult by 2015” In addition, according to the article 25a (Right to education) of constitution of Pakistan, “the state shall provide free and compulsory education to all children at the age of five to sixteen years, in such manners as may be determined by law”. Being the part of these dignified legislations, all the Provinces of Pakistan are responsible to ensure quality education for disable children. Despite such policy instruments (United Nations and legislations) enacted by federal and provincial governments in Pakistan, there seem to be a great gap in between policy and

practice particularly in Balochistan. According to New York Times, TRIBUNE 2014, 66% of children between ages of 5 and 16 are without any kind of education in Balochistan. (<https://tribune.com.pk/story/773894/66-of-children-in-balochistan-do-not-go-to-school>). The disabled children have almost no access to education although the social welfare department and different institutions"/INGOs aim to support in educating the physically disabled children in Balochistan generally, Quetta particularly. Consequently, disabled children neither could equally benefit from schooling facilities nor complete their education. The goal of achieving education for disabled children in Balochistan seemed to have been challenging due to numerous hurdles and shortcomings such as, lack of awareness among parents, lacking ability to buy books and uniform and bear the transportation costs because of extreme poverty. Additionally, the long distance to the Government schools, attitude of teachers and school staff towards disabled children; and insufficient building/space equally affected the education of the physically disabled children ([sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education\\_Chapter\\_2014](http://sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education_Chapter_2014)) Consequently, majority of children with disability are either not enrolled to school or dropout due to these several issues. Hence, this research aims to understand the policy gaps, socio-economic factors that hinder in improving the education system for the physically disabled children in Balochistan, Quetta District in focus. Pakistan is among those countries which ratified the global legislations to fulfill the promises to ensure access to education, for all including the children with disabilities in primary school (Singal, 2015; ISJ, 2014; Waqar, 2014). However, according to Japan International Cooperation Agency (JICA, 2002), in Pakistan disabled persons are generally unseen, unread and uncounted. Despite the amendments and promises, according to the UNESCO Education for Global Monitoring Report 2014 'Pakistan is among those 14 countries in which more than one million children are out of school and amongst these countries Pakistan comes second highest out of school population (World Report, 2011; HRCP, 2014; Singal, 2015; GMR, 2014). The DFID report (2011) articulated that the ignored, vague and discriminatory policies segregated disabled children and avert them to have success in education. As Pakistan 's National Commission on Education 1959 endorsed the facility of education for person with disabilities. Due to poor governance this proposal never took root (Ahmed and Yousaf, 2011). Similarly, according to the 25a (Right to education) of constitution of Pakistan, "the state shall provide free and compulsory education to all children at the age of five to sixteen years, in such manners as may be determined by law". However, the act does not have any exact alignment to the children with disabilities (Singal, 2014). For example, studies indicated

that estimated 1.4 million (28.9%) are those disabled children in Pakistan who do not have access to school (HHRD, 2012; Waqar, 2014; It seems there is great gap between policy and practice/ground realities.

According to the National Policy for Persons with Disabilities 2002, it is the responsibility of the state of Pakistan to promote a normal system of education to the disabled children at all levels. And, the federal, provincial and all district governments of Pakistan will extend help and collaboration to enhance all opportunities of education, for disabled children (GoP, 2002). Nevertheless, in Pakistan these policies and agendas seemed to have not been followed properly, most probably due to the weak administration (Ahmed, et al, 2011). In Pakistan still there is no sufficient authentic data available on disabled children. This is due to inappropriate policies, objectives and practices which could be the baseline to show the real picture and statistics of children with disabilities to take effective actions (Sayed, 2012). Both the administrative data and household surveys are essential to take initiatives for improving the enrolment of disabled children in schools, with other facilities (HHRD, 2012; UNICEF, 2013).

Balochistan is facing genuine challenges to ensure the access and quality education; which can be removed by implementation of the global policy instruments (Razaq, 2011; Badini, 2011). In Balochistan the standard of education portrays a challenging picture due to insufficient budgetary allocation and deficiency of facilities in the schools, established for physically disabled children. Statistics unfolds the situation that in whole province there are 1.77 million children out of 2.6 million children of the age of 5-16, still not enrolled in school There seemed to have been a distinction between policy and practice. A specific allocation of budgetary, for disabled person must be the essential part of the national policies and plans (Beco, 2014). Because despite being aware of the importance of education some parents could not afford to send their children to school. It requires political actions, lobbying, and dialogue with government and cooperate sector to make these policies appropriate and applicable to ensure possibilities for education of physically disabled children (Ahmed, et al, 2011). It is the responsibility of all state governments to provide financial support to parents and schools to make possible the enrolment of every child in school (Zakar et, al. 2013).

**Declaration on Human Rights, Dec 1948:**

Universal Declaration on Human Rights (UDHR) adopted by the United Nations General Assembly on 10 December 1948. It declared all the basic rights of human beings. It has endorsed by all the international communities. It states that every human being has the right to freely enjoy

all the social, economic, cultural, educational and political privileges. The article 26 of UDHR is specially compiled for right to education. It explains that everyone has the right to free and compulsory education at least at the fundamental stage. There seems to be dilemma. This declaration did not focus the education for physically disabled children. This is why PDC have remained the most disadvantaged and vulnerable.

**United Nation Convention on the Rights of Children (UNCRC 1989):**

*“If you are disabled, either mentally or physically, you have the right to special care and education”* article 23, *UNCRC*. United Nations Convention on the Rights of Children, was adopted by the United General Assembly on 20 November 1989; and became operative on 2nd September 1990. This convention has immensely forced on education for all. The articles 28 and 29 of UNCRC clearly states for the fundamental and most important right of primary and elementary education. And, the article 23rd specially and highly deals with the important rights of disabled children such as special care and education. It also persuades the advanced nations to help developing countries to achieve the goals of education and in the meantime, encourages the educational institutions to enhance children’s self-respect to develop their personalities.

**Education for All (EFA), 2000-2015:**

The treaty Education for All (EFA) is a clear frame work for education, adopted by 164 countries at the world Education Forum in Dakar, Senegal (UNESCO, 2015 and; based on six educational goals which had to be achieved by 2015.

**1. Early Childhood Care and Education:**

The first goal was comprised on early childhood-care and education, particularly, for the most disadvantaged and disabled children.

**2. Universal Primary Education:**

Same as, the second goal was grounded for the universal primary education that the children must have the right to entry in free and compulsory education.

**3. Youth and Adult Skills:**

While the third goal argued on youth and adult appropriate skills.

**4. Adult Literacy Rate:**

Forth one was based on achieving adult literacy rate by 2015.

**5. Gender Equality:**

The fifth goal of EFA was for gender equal opportunities with especial focus on girl’s complete access to quality education.

## **6. Quality of Education:**

Sixth and last goal was for the surety of quality education (GMR, 2015). Pakistan is also among those 164 countries which ratified EFA in 2000 but unfortunately the promises could not bore fruit according to the framework of treaty, especially in achieving the goals of education for disables (Mukhtar, 2011).

### **Millennium Development Goals (MDGs):**

The eight International Development Goals, recognized by United Nations in 2000, are called the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). Almost 193 countries including Pakistan were committed to help in achieving these goals by 2015. The eight MDGs address for the poverty, promotion of education and literacy rate, gender equity, lessening of child mortality, improvement of maternal health, termination of diseases, enhancement of environmental sustainability and development of global partnership (UNDP, 2015). Historically, the MDGs seemed to have overlooked the physically disabled children. There is a remarkable gap between disability and MDGs. A huge number of world's this population is absolutely not mentioned in any one of the MDGs which is a particular concern. However, MDGs vastly address poverty which is highly connected to disability. Poverty results disability and where there is disability there is invisibility and social discrimination and lack of access to education and where there is lack of education there is economic imbalance which results in lack of resources, hardships, lack of information and sever poverty and deficiency of nutrition which fallouts diseases. Thus, in this way MDGs indirectly connected to rights of disables as other people (UNP, 2011).

### **Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (CRPD) 2006:**

Convention on the Rights persons with Disabilities (CRPD) adopted on 13 December 2006; and came in to force on May 13, 2008. Along with Pakistan, 147 countries ratified and 158 are the signatories of this United Nations convention (Graham, 2014). Pakistan ratified CRPD in August 2011. The convention specially reflects the basic rights of disabled persons and all the social, economic, cultural and educational deficiencies and blocks which hinder them to participate in society on equal basis with others. It is actually a vivid and protective step against all the issues encountered by disabled person in society. It also emphasizes all the state parties to adopt such legislations and policies which take appropriate initiatives to specify the needs of disabled persons, and ensure the implementation of legislations and policies at grass root level. Consequently, article 24 of the CRPD is a special statement for the free compulsory education of persons with disabilities. This article inclusively denies the social discrimination of disabled persons.

**Table 1 International legislations, plans and policy/ies for the education of disabled children**

<b>Salient feature</b>	<b>Situation in Balochistan</b>
<p><b>Declaration on Human Rights.</b> 1. Insists on free and compulsory primary and elementary education and states to Improve enrollment through awareness, and provide sufficient budget including required facilities such as trained teachers and buildings.</p>	<p><b>1.</b> Improvements in quality education for PDCs remained lower and slower due to upward bottlenecks such as inappropriate utilization of province budget, lack of appropriate policies and social discrimination.</p>
<p><b>United Nation Convention on the Rights of Children UNCRC (Pakistan ratified this convention in 2 Nov 1990)</b> 1. Ensure the basic right of primary and also secondary education for all children. 2. Make surety of healthier educational institutions for healthier development of children's personalities. 3. Make possible the fundamental right of education for disabled children</p>	<p><b>2.1.77</b> million Children are out of school out of 2.6 children with PDCs in Balochistan.</p>
<p><b>Education for All EFA, (Pakistan signed in 2000)</b> 1. Argues on early childhood care and education of for all specially for disabled and disadvantaged children. 2. Stipulate for basic education, brilliance in literacy rate and measureable learning outcomes.</p>	<p><b>3.</b> Efforts to include the disadvantaged children in mainstream could not be fruitful according to promises. <b>4.</b> Capacity to improve quality education needs to be improved. Enrolment rate still remained lower and literacy is the most marginalized sector in Balochistan.</p>
<p><b>Millennium Development Goal MDGs, (Pakistan adopted in 2000)</b></p>	<p><b>5.</b> Performance of Balochistan is the worst in achieving MDGs especially in health and education sector.</p>

<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Insure 100% primary enrolment,</li> <li>2. 100% survival/completion rate and,</li> <li>3. 88% literacy rate.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>6. Enrolment rate of primary schools age (5-9) till 2011 to 12 is 63% out of 803, 750 children;</li> <li>7. Gross enrolment is 63% Net enrolment is 51%</li> <li>8. According to the NEMIS data 542,534 children are out of school including PDCs.</li> <li>9. And, according to the PSLM data (2011-2012) 0.58 million 582,931 children are still out of school in Balochistan.</li> <li>10. The Primary school survival/completion rate 53%.</li> <li>11. The overall literacy rate is 47.7%.</li> </ol>
<p><b>Convention on Rights of Persons with Disabilities CRPD (year ...5<sup>TH</sup> July 2011....)</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Make sure access of quality and free primary and secondary education for disabled children on an equal base with all children in the community in which they are living.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>12. Unspecific policies for PDCs, different socio economic barriers such as social stigma, inaccessible school building, cost of transportation, uniform and books.</li> </ol>

Source: GoP, 2002; PMDGR, 2013; AEPAM, 2013; [sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education\\_Chapter\\_2014](http://sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education_Chapter_2014))

### **8. Social Factors Effecting the Education of Physically Disabled Children:**

Disabled children equally deserve all the rights of the society, education in particular (SOWC, 2013). However, history reveals that children with disabilities often were regarded as objects of bad omen, the sign of sin and misfortune. They always were killed viciously (Randiki, 2002; Hyford, 2012). Such harsh treatment towards disability has been renounced now but, discriminatory attitudes and ignorance are still challenging (Randiki, 2002). They are ignored at all levels in society, in families, at government level, in national and international policies and programs, in budgetary allocation (Hyford, 2012; SOWC, 2013; OOSC, 2014) and often hidden at homes, deprived from education to have a meaningful place in society. Such situations appear in societies due to lake of social norms which create

sociological complex in disabled children and weakens their abilities to play valued role in future ([www.ukessays.com/essays/social-work/situation-of-persons-with-disabilities-in-pakistan](http://www.ukessays.com/essays/social-work/situation-of-persons-with-disabilities-in-pakistan)).

**Unawareness and Negative Attitude of Parents Avert PDCS to Be Enrolled in Schools:**

Parents' participation in kids' educational process provides healthier help to the schooling system. The possibilities of dropout may be minimalized, when parents are vigorous and attentive about their children's education (Farooq, 2013). In general, parents desire and want their child with any kind of disability, should also be educated accepted and normally treated in society like others (NPAD, 2004). However, parents' low confidence regarding their children with disabilities, avert these children to be enrolled in schools or generate causes to high dropouts, because disabled children are highly isolated, ignored and rejected and disadvantaged in society and schools. (NPAD, 2004; Korevaar, 2007; UNISEF, 2014 This is the reason that having a child with disabilities cause psychological problems and stress in parents (Taner, 2007). In such families disabled children are badly treated and neglected they regarded burden. Parents prefer to keep them at home all the time. They think schooling of these children is just a wastage of time and money. In such families disable children automatically deprived to be enrolled in schools (Hyford, 2012; OOSC Report, 2014). These negative attitudes towards disabled children automatically results discrimination, preconception, low enrolment and high dropout level (NPAD, 2004).

In Pakistan ignorance and unawareness about the importance and opportunities of education for disabled children is one of the key factors of low enrolment and high dropout (ISJ, 2014; Zakar et al., 2013). The enrolment rate of children with disabilities in whole country is still less than 4% than the 70% enrolment rate of other children (Hameed and Fazil, 2011). Almost in all provinces of Pakistan including Balochistan most of parents respond with ignorance towards the disability of their children, they feel shame and acute stress and also respond with violence. They like to keep their children at homes and not enroll them in schools to get education and this always happens due to lack of social support Balochistan has the weakest position in different social indicators and education is one of the biggest with its lowest literacy rate. Especially the efforts for education of disabled children has still not taken successful and strong roots (Khan, 2011). Apart from parent's unawareness educational opportunities for children with disabilities are also very low and slow due to limited facilities in schools (Hameed and Fazil, 2011). In the article 25a (Right to education) of the 18<sup>th</sup> constitutional amendment it is stated that the state will provide free and compulsory education to all children of five to sixteen years (GoP,

2010). On the other hand, in Balochistan province education for children with disabilities is highly remained outside of mainstream efforts which has been taken for other children. In total province there are four separate government institutions for disabled and only two of them are functional. This is not enough for the marginalized group of the whole province (BESP, 2013). This situation undoubtedly effects on enrollment rate of PDCs in Balochistan.

**Table 2. District wise population of disabled persons in Balochistan and the number of special schools for this population**

District	Disability Rate%	Disability in numbers (male, female and children)	Number special schools for disabled children in entire Balochistan.
Quetta	1.54	20624	According to the Social Welfare Department (Director General Office), in entire Balochistan there are almost 6 government schools, established for disabled children. "Excepting both the sampled schools in Quetta city for physically disabled children, namely, Chiltan Special Education for Physically Handicapped Children sariab road Quetta, and Education Complex for Special Children Brewery road, almost all other are just surviving or nonfunctional in Balochistan (for instance, in Mastung, Khuzdar and Turbat).
Panjgur	1.74	5546	
Noshki	3.87	5953	
Khuzdar	1.43	8378	
Awaran	9.73	12159	
Kharan	8.67	15513	
Washuk	8.67	11162	
Jaffarabad	5.62	36395	
Gawadar	3.51	9835	
Musakhel	4.42	8135	
JhalMagsi	6.91	11274	
Chagai	3.87	6086	
Barkan	3.50	5549	
Bolan	2.13	7201	
Kohlu	1.62	2134	
Killasaifulla	1.39	3351	
Pashin	1.25	7500	
DeraBuguti	1.32	3786	
Kalat	1.12	2962	
Sibi	1.25	2079	
Lasbela	0.99	4702	
Kech	0.87	3855	
Shirani	0.82	691	
Zhob	0.82	2137	
Loralai	0.80	2892	

Ziarat	0.80	275	
Naseerabad	0.77	3217	
Killa Abdulla	0.43	2933	
Harnai	1.25	637	
Mastung	1.23	2430	
Total	2.33	210391	

HHRD, 2012

### **Economic Factors Influencing the Education of Disabled Children:**

Education and poverty have multidimensional connections. Education has positive effects on poverty. It increases economic growth and enhance progress and prosperity of nations (Afzal et al., 2010). While, the role of poverty is found to be negative on education. It always fallouts total destruction of social norms, health and education, high illiteracy rate, child labor, bagging, and often child abuse and even force parents to sell their children in all around the world especially in most of low income countries ([www.concertcambodia.org/poverty.html](http://www.concertcambodia.org/poverty.html)). It is obvious that household poverty and hunger are undoubtedly documented one of the largest causes of low enrolment and high dropout rates of physically disabled children's schooling (Hillman and Jenker, 2004; UNICEF, 2012; UNICEF, 2013) Where parents are trapped in sever poverty and unable to feed their children, provide them shelter, clothing, health and other basic facilities and needs of life and also where there is large family size with limited household income, there, how can the poor parents afford the high costs of school fee, transportation, books, uniform and other needs of education. Therefore, poverty undoubtedly is the major cause of sever illiteracy in most of developing countries (UNICEF, 2012). Children from poor households less likely to be blessed with the opportunities of education which results in monetary failure of nations (Hillasted, 2014).

Investing on disabled children's nourishment, health and education with justice and fairness broadens the capacities of growth and development of nations and yields long-lasting return for the entire society (UNICEF, 2013). In 1990s the global approaches for the availability of compulsory and free primary education for all has been kept on priority for the productive growth of nations (Fiske, 2012; UNISEF, 2014). Education for children with disabilities also took preference because these children also have the same rights like other children and without insuring access to education for disabled children such global goals and approaches like Education for All and Millennium Development Goals cannot be achieved

and countries that are the signatories of CRPD, which states that “*the States Parties shall ensure that Persons with Disabilities receive the support required, within the general education system, to facilitate their effective education*”, will also be incapable to complete their promises (WHO, 2011).

Economic empowerment proved to help in improving the enrollment and reducing the dropout cases in most of south Asian countries including Pakistan, but still, interventions to enroll all children in schools have not shown positive results due to insufficient investment and incomplete obligations to free education (UNISEF, 2014). According to the article 37-B constitution of Pakistan, 1973, “*the state shall remove illiteracy and provide free and compulsory primary and secondary education within minimum possible period*” (GoP, 2003). However, Pakistan could not complete this promise entirely and failed to spend its amenities to guaranty primary education and decrease dropout rates at all due to economic constraints (GMR, 2007). Likewise, in 2010 the 18<sup>th</sup> amendment introduced its article 25<sup>a</sup> with the same promise to free and compulsory education to all of the age of five to sixteen, but still despite strong economic growth in Pakistan, Balochistan in focus could not get satisfactory progress due to declined budget allocation in education sector. Subsequently, the school enrolment rates are slow and dropout is increasing (Mukhtar, 2013; Zakar et al., 2013). Lack of spending has been documented as one of the major reasons of high illiteracy rate in overall Balochistan; with its lowest rate of completing primary education. Due to insufficient budget there is critical shortage of basic school facilities like appropriate school buildings, trained school teachers, deficiency of safe drinking water, absence of electricity, shortage of toilets and educational scholarships and other essential needs (HRCP, 2014).

Balochistan’s progress in achieving its set targets regarding education for all are obstructed due to economic restrictions; Panjab, Sindh and Pakistan Capital Territory (ICT) have passed bills regarding article 25a “free and compulsory education”, while Balochistan and KPK still lagging behind in implementation of this target, Balochistan particularly, owing to low budgetary allocation (<http://www.sparcpk.org/SOPC-2013/Education.pdf>). Statistics discloses that in whole province there are 1.77 million children out of 2.6 million children of the age of 5-16 are still not enrolled in school mainly due to ([sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education\\_Chapter\\_2014](http://www.sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education_Chapter_2014)) Low access and high dropout rates in Balochistan are mostly caused by cost inadequacies (BESP, 2013). In overall province out of 7763 schools for boys 7% schools have no buildings, 79% have no boundary walls, 88% have

no electricity, 99% have no drinking water and 84% have no toilets. Similarly, out of 2848 schools for girls, 9% have no building, 43% have no boundary wall, 80% have no electricity, 84% have no drinking water and 48% have no toilets (HRCP, 2014; UNISCO, 2014; NEMIS, 2012-13). Likewise, low utilization of funds or financial support resulted in shortage of teachers training programs, high gaps in pedagogy resources, reading and learning materials, appropriate supplementary materials, severe scarcity of potential planners and other fundamental resources (UNISCO, 2014). Such issues brought Pakistan at the second highest out of school population among those 14 countries in which more than 1 million children are out of school (HRCP, 2014; Singal, 2014; GMR, 2014) with those 1.4 million (28.9%) disabled children who do not have access to education (HHRD, 2012; Waqar, 2014; Nagata, 2014).

The Government of Pakistan has totally ignored education of disabled children. (Singal, 2015). For instance, the old-age education policy of 1972 of the country announced funds for education of children with disabilities. Likewise, the national policy of 1979 concentrated on the rehabilitation and education of handicapped children to enable them to be the parts of the main stream society. In 1980s after the UN declaration of 1981 Pakistan focused on the needs of education, rehabilitation and care of disabled persons as the International year of persons with disabilities. The policy of 1986 discussed on the issues of disabled persons' organizing services, application of programs and critical issues of curriculum. Nonetheless, in spite of all these national policies the enrolment level of PDCs in school could not rise in different areas of the country, which is one of a biggest debatable and critical issues (Ahmed, et al, 2011; Ahmed and Yousuf, 2011; Singal, 2014 and 2015).

#### **Institutional Factors Effecting the Enrollment and Dropout Rate of PDC:**

Schools are the communities for pupils which provide education as a lifelong pursuit, which grant healthier and productive citizens and award countries with financial, social and cultural prosperity (World Bank, 2003). All children even the children with disabilities too have the basic right to go to school, learn and progress (HRW, 2015) But children with disabilities ostensibly have less chances to attend school (World Bank, 2003) Where lack of appropriate legislations, social discrimination, and cost barriers create hurdles in schooling of disabled children, there also lots of institutional obstacles such as untrained teachers and school management, inaccessible school infrastructure, poor physical facilities, rigid pedagogy and curriculum, negative attitudes of school staff and violence or

punishment keep disabled children far to be enrolled in schools or provide roots for their high dropout (WHO, 2011).

*“He who opens a school door, closes a prison”. Victor Hugo*

Untrained teachers and management appeared to major causes of low enrolment and high dropout of disabled children in school. Quality of education depends on quality of teachers, an educated and well trained teacher has a strong grip on all of the pedagogic approaches to develop children’s progress (BESP, 2013). Theoretical and practice-based trainings of teachers in general, are ideally the cores of a successful teaching and learning process (Lewis and Bagree, 2013) Teachers training has a direct effect on students worthy learning capacity and declining dropout rates. Well trained teachers are always well aware of the certain appropriate and flexible techniques of pedagogy and the techniques of dealing with the students (Zakar et al., 2013). Globally there is deficiency of well trained, motivated and devoted teachers to assure the goal of Education for All and bring the most excluded disabled children towards education (Lewis and Bagree, 2013). Teaching of children with disabilities needs changed methods as compare children without disabilities. These children need extra care, attention, proper guidance, observation, assistance and assessment which the well trained educators can provide (Khatoon, 2003). While, lack of qualified and trained teachers have been mentioned as one of the major factors for the poor enrolment of disabled children in schools (WDE, 2006). Teachers’ educational trainings to meet the educational needs of disabled children in Pakistan started in 1952 when a college with the name of Government Training College for training of teachers of deaf children established in Panjab by Gung Mahel Foundation, a non-governmental organization. Another training institution stablished in 1987 with the name of Government Teachers Training College for the Blind children also in Panjab. After the announcement of International Year for disabled person in 1981 different universities in Pakistan such as Allama Iqbal Open University, Karachi University and Panjab University started degree courses to educate and trained teachers to meet the needs of teaching disabled children (Khatoon, 2003). But still there is lake of adequate pre and post-service trainings of teachers and the teaching services are unsatisfactory in all provinces of Pakistan (Mukhtar, 2013 Particularly, in Balochistan there are primary school’s teachers teaching styles, communication skills, critical and creative analytical approaches, leadership abilities pedagogic techniques, dealing skills with students and knowledge is still poorer (BESP, 2013). International monetary funding, donors support and education budgets can provide necessary support to improve and encourage teacher’s quality education and appropriate

trainings (Rowden, 2011). In-service professional teachers training services can develop professional standard of teaching methods but due to lack of funding such programs are not being held in Balochistan, teaching methods in special schools to increase learning process of disabled children are in a limited manner and no special quota in other public and private schools for these children is found to address their educational needs (BESP, 2013). Balochistan has not offered any special educational training of teachers to disabled children yet and none of the universities in province have announced special educational programs. Qualified and untrained teachers are insufficient to meet the educational needs of disabled children in all province (Khatoun, 2003). Teachers' quality is suffering due to lack of training programs (ADB and World Bank, (2008). There is a dire need of pre and post-teachers training programs in Balochistan to bridge the gaps of education at all levels (UNISCO, 2011).

Physical environment has a strong effect on every individual's functioning, especially on those who have physically disabilities (Mont, 2007). Lack of accessibility make disabled children dependent on others for ever (WHO, 2011). Children with physical disabilities needs an accessible environment extra resources and assistant devices in schools to get relaxed and feel independent in enjoying reaping the profits of education (WHO, 2011; UNICEF, 2013). Physical and social environment of schools play a critical role in enrolment and dropout of children. Physically comfortable environment develops children's interest and ensures quality education while where there is lack of existing physical facilities and in comfort environment there the learning process is diminished and exhausting and dropout rates are high (SCSPEB, 2011; BESP, 2013). PDC always face difficulties in traveling to school buildings with their wheelchairs due to inappropriate pathways, roads and bridges (WHO, 2011). Public transports seemed to be unavailable for these children which efficiently avert many children from reaching school and causes dropout (Ackerman et al., 2005). Similarly, in schools if there are upstairs, inadequate seating and narrow doorways, out of reach adapted toilet facilities, inappropriate playgrounds and deficiencies of other essential amenities according to the needs of disabled children, there the children are always at the high risk of dropout (WHO, 2011).

*“My house and my workplace have been made accessible for me. Computer experts have supported me with an assisted communication system and a speech synthesizer which allow me to compose lectures and papers, and to communicate with different audiences”. Professor Stephen W Hawking.*

Relevant physical facilities for physically disabled children such as leveled grounds, facilitate toilets, wheelchairs, ramps, crutches according to needs of physically disabled children should be the essential parts of the schools (Karande, 2014). Class rooms for disabled children also should be well equipped with the technological facilities such as multimedia, television decoders, computer, overhead projector, telephones, tape recorders and other assistant materials such as hand held devices (WHO, 2011; Hoque, 2012). Individually seating arrangements, toilet facilities, clean and fresh water system should be the essential parts of the schools (Hoque et al., 2013).

In Pakistan the availability of facilities in schools according to the needs of disabled children are deficient and inappropriate (Khatoon, 2003). Though national policy of Pakistan 1990 came with an especial aim and objective to provide access to education through special facilities for children with disabilities. However, this aim could not be achieved due to indistinctness (Singal, 2015). Attention on basic needs of education for disabled children in whole country is still very limited and the policy recommendations and statements are always not matched with this situation for effective action which should be the core part of educational policies (National Report of Pakistan, 2012) Especially, past experiences says that there have never been well-intentioned efforts to balance the physical environment for students in Balochistan province. Non availability of school facilities is reported one of the major problems in schools of Balochistan (PPAF, 2012). Schools are always located at long distances and a large number of children can hardly have reached to these schools. According to Abbasi (2013), the first major problem which causes the lowest literacy rate in Balochistan. It is the accountability of governments, stakeholders, parents and the community members to make possible the availability of relevant materials to enhance the learning process, sure movement easier to the physically disabled children and develop full participation in schools (Karande, 2014).

#### **Negative Attitude of School Teachers:**

School offers opportunities and confidence to children to seek knowledge, learn skills, dignity, self-esteem, tolerance, critical thinking and way to enhance and show their talent to the world (UNISCO, 2014). But if school environment is unfriendly and threatening and teacher-pupil interaction is not friendly, there attendance suffers and dropout rates are increased (SRSG, 2012) Children with disabilities are always extremely ignored in schools, they always become the victims of isolation, shame fear, ignorance and highly considered useless, burden, incapable and stubborn due to their disability (UNESCO, 2010; WHO, 2011) and are always at the high risk of severe violence and punishment (SRSG, 2012; UNICEF, 2013). Schools

instead of being the center of development and magnifying often represent an opposite aspect. Children face negative attitudes and harsh treatment of teachers and school staff. Violence, corporal punishment, bullying, mortification, verbal and sexual abuse in schools are the causes which create fear, depression, anxiety and insecurity and encourage high number of dropout (UNESCO, 2014). Since Pakistan's existence different national educational policies have been forcing on quality education which accordingly depends on school's performance. But, Pakistan is in one of those countries where teacher's demeaning attitude and corporal punishment often results in children's lowest confidence and interest towards schooling (National Report of Pakistan, 2012). Due to sever corporal punishment 35,000 high school children dropout of school each year. The secondary education also attaches with such issues in whole country (Ali et al., 2013). Pre and post service trainings, guidance and counseling, workshops and seminars are the ways to reduce negative attitudes and enhance teachers teaching skills and make them able to develop positive attitudes to teach and handle children with physically disabilities in schools (Karande, 2014).

#### **Rigid Pedagogy and Curricula Force Disabled Children to Leave Schools:**

Success in access to education for physically disabled children can be achieved by relevant, flexible and interesting curriculum and pedagogy (Karande, 2014). However, in most of developing countries including Pakistan the curriculum and pedagogy are always rigid, inflexible and not related with the requirements and abilities of children which highly pushes children towards dropout of schools (Ali et al., 2013). Specially, the children with disabilities (National Report of Pakistan, 2012). All children cannot learn in a same way. PDC need individualized educational practices, methodologies and techniques to promote their participation in education (Karande, 2014). Where pedagogy and curriculum is rigid and not according to needs and abilities of disabled children there the surety of dropouts are must (WHO, 2011). PDC require extra time to read, write and understand and also for doing homework and for activities which they have to do out of classrooms. If they are not given proper time according to their need, it will effect on their learning opportunity and may cause exhaustion (UNESCO, 2015) and also these children should be train to make use of functional parts of their body to complete the learning process effectively (Ngugi, 2002). Therefore, the pedagogical activities should be designed according to their learning abilities (UNESCO, 2015).

Poorly qualified and untrained teachers, lack of monitoring and supervision inappropriate curriculum and pedagogy shortage of teaching materials,

scarcity of physical facilities, negative attitudes and corporal punishment are the factors pushing students to dropout in all provinces of Pakistan (National Report of Pakistan, 2012). Balochistan, specially is categorized behind in education sector as compare to other provinces. Access to education is quiet challenging at all levels. Literacy rate is low. High level dropout and low enrolment are reported at the peak and this low educational attainment gave rise to low development of human capital and other several challenges (Abbasi, 2013). Removing these barriers to ensure access to education requires policy intercessions at different levels (Ackerman et al., 2005).

**Conclusion:**

Pakistan is among countries which ratified the global legislations to provide quality education to the disabled children. The National Policy of Pakistan, for Persons with Disabilities 2002, has inked that it is the responsibility of country to promote a normal system of education for the disabled children. However, the findings of this study illustrated that there is no achieve influence of policy at grass root level. In this sense, there was a great gap between the policy and practice in the case of physically disabled children in Quetta, Balochistan. For instance, in entire province there are only few (4) public schools for physically disabled children, established in Quetta, Khuzdar, Mastung, Turbat. Schools established outside of Quetta district heard to be just “*surviving*”. In other (more than 30) districts of Balochistan where each district comprises on estimated 300,000 people, there were no schools for physically/disabled children. It is therefore prophesized that disabled children in such districts will not be enrolled in schools but become dependents in their entire life. Education of physically disabled children in Balochistan is somewhat disconsolate due to inadequate budgetary allocation, data, and lack of facilities and poor implementation of policies. The top-down approaches of developing policies and strategies have significantly affected the education system. It has overlooked the problems and needs of physically disabled children. Such traditional practices resulted poor enrollment and caused dropout in the study area.

**Recommendations:**

To scale-up the quality of education for the physically disabled children we recommend the concerned organizations and authorities to develop and enact specific policies to significantly improve the education system for disabled children in general, physically disabled children in particular. Likewise, there is a need to allocate sufficient budget and ensure its proper utilization. There is an urgent need to monitor and evaluate the system in order to promote protective, healthy and cohesive environment in schools. There is great need to initially renovate and construct school buildings

including all required facilities (safe drinking water, electricity, gas/heating system transportation). In addition, responsible organizations need to fulfill the requirements of the schools and scholarships. Poor growth in enrollment and high dropout rates of physically disabled children in Balochistan were critical factors which need investment, assessment and capacity building to achieve the objectives. To improve the enrollment and decrease the dropout cases there a great need to provide scholarships and required facilities to physically disabled children. Awareness through print and electronic media and educational campaigns, seminars and workshops seemed to have been essential instruments to encourage gender equity and address the educational challenges and needs. The government and concerned organizations need to provide trained staff for physiotherapy and the medication; and healthy food in schools. Coordination among the synergies (for instance, national and provincial educational ministries, policy makers, social welfare departments and I/NGOs and the private sector) can play an important role to intervene in the schools to provide the educational facilities and upgrade the schools; and establish more schools in other districts. There is an immediate need to rehabilitate all the enrolled and dropped out children through provision of assistive devices and effective physical therapy as well as regular medical facilities. Not only this, but physically disabled children deserve to be made skillful. Last but not least, there exists a gap-filling potential to effectively link the Social Welfare Department (Zakat programme), Pakistan Poverty Alleviation Fund (PPAF) and Benazir Income Support Programme (BISP), and concerned NGOs to intervene the vulnerable and most disadvantaged households of physically disabled children in particular, in Quetta district of Balochistan. In this sense, such initiatives can help in scaling-up the enrollment rate and controlling the dropout occurrences.

**References:**

- Abbasi F (2013). "Understanding Pakistan: Situation Analysis of Education in Pakistan". SPO discussion paper series.14: 1-24: Electronic: [www.spopk.org](http://www.spopk.org). Islamabad.
- Ackerman P, Thormann MS and Haq S (2005). Assessment of Education Needs of Disabled Children in Bangladesh, Washington, DC, US Agency for International Development.
- ADB and World Bank (2008). ADB and World Bank Balochistan, Economic Report, 2008, op. cit.
- AEPAM (2013). Accelerating Millennium Development Goals. Country Report Pakistan 2013-15. UNESCO, UNICEF, Islamabad and Academy of Educational Planning and Management (AEPAM) Government of Pakistan, Ministry of Education and Training, Islamabad.
- Afzal M, Farooq MS, Ahmed HK, Begum I, Quddus MA (2010). Relationship between School Education and Economic Growth in Pakistan. ARDL Bounds Testing Approach to Co-integration. Pakistan Economic and Social Review Volume 48, No. 1 (Summer 2010), pp. 39-60
- Ahmad S and Yousuf M (2011). Special Education in Pakistan: in the Perspectives of Educational Policies and Plans. Academic Research International ISSN: 2223 Volume 1, Issue 2, September 2011, Pakistan.
- Ahmed M, Khan AB, Naseem F (2011). Policies for Special Persons in Pakistan Analysis of Policy Implementation. UC Berkeley School of Law Berkeley Journal of Social Sciences, Vol. 1, No. 2, United States.
- Akbar A (1995). Special Education Facilities for the Handicapped Children in Pakistan. Pakistan.
- Ali Z, Tabsum I, Jamal Z, Ghani F (2013). Dynamics of Dropout of Students in Government Schools: A Case study of Lower Dir, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa.
- Badini MA (2011). Education for All Plan Balochistan 2011- 2015. Developed by: Education Department, Government of Balochistan. In collaboration with: NCHD and UNESCO, Quetta, Balochistan.
- Beco Gd (2014). The Right to Inclusive Education According to Article 24 of the UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities: Background, Requirement and (Remaining) Questions. Netherlands Quarterly of Human Rights, Vol. 32/3, 263–287, 2014, Netherlands.

- BESP (2013). Balochistan Education Sector Plan 2013-18. Policy Planning and Implementation Unit (PPIU), Education Department, Government of Balochistan.
- CRPD (2006). Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities 2006. Final report of the Ad Hoc Committee on a Comprehensive and Integral International Convention on the Protection and Promotion of the Rights and Dignity of Persons with Disabilities, USA.
- DFID (2010). Guidance Note, A practice paper. Government of UK.
- Farooq MS (2013). An inclusive Schooling Model for the Prevention of Dropout in Primary Schools in Pakistan. Bulletin of Education and Research June 2013, Vol. 35, No. 1 pp. 47-74.
- Fiske EB (2012). World Atlas of Gender Equality in Education. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization 7, place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris 07 SP, France.
- GMR (2014). A growing number of children and adolescents are out of school as aid fails to meet the mark: Policy Paper 22 / Fact Sheet 31 • EFA Global Monitoring Report c/o UNESCO 7, place de Fontenoy 75352 Paris 07 SP, France; UNESCO Institute for Statistics (UIS) C.P. 6128 Succursale Centre-Ville Montreal, Quebec H3C 3J7, Canada.
- GMR (2015). EFA Global Monitoring Report 2015: achievements and challenges, by the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization 7, Place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris.
- GMR, (2007). EFA Global Monitoring Report 2007. The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization 7, Place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris 07 SP, France.
- GoP (2002). National Policies for Persons with Disabilities. Government of Pakistan Ministry of Women Development Social Welfare and Social Education, Islamabad.
- GoP (2010). The Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan. Government of Pakistan.
- GoP, (2003). The Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan, 12th April, 1973. Punjab Code, Government of Pakistan.
- Graham N (2014). Children with Disabilities. Background paper for fixing the broken promise Education for All. Montreal, Canada.
- Hadded DW (1995). Education policy-planning process: an applied framework. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, Paris.
- Hameed A and Fazil H (2011). Implication of UN Convention on the Rights Persons with Disabilities 2007 for Education Policy in Pakistan. Barcelona, Spain.

- Hameed, A. (2003). Inclusive Schools: An Emerging trend in Pakistan, 2003.Pakistan.
- HHRD (2012). Helping Hands for Right and Development: A Resource Book on Population of PWDs. Research and Development Department of HHRD, Islamabad, Pakistan.
- Hillasted S (2014). The Link between Poverty and Education. The Borgen Project USA.
- Hillman AL and Jenker E (2004). Educating Children in Poor Countries. International Mandatory Fund, Publication Services 700 19<sup>th</sup> Street, N.W., Washington D. C. USA.
- Hoque KE, Zabidi A, Zohora MF (2012). ICT Utilization among School Teachers and Principals in Malaysia. International Journal if Academic Research in Progressive Education and Development. Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.
- Hoque KE, Zohra MF, Islam R, Al-Gbefeili AAA (2013). Inclusive Education into Mainstream Primary Education: A Comparative Study between Malaysia and Bangladesh.
- HRCP (2014). Human Rights Commission of Pakistan. Annual Report 2014. Aiwan-i-Jamhoor, 107-Tipu Block, New Garden Town, Lahore, Pakistan.
- HRCP, (2014). State of Human Rights in 2014: Human Rights Commission of Pakistan: Aiwan-i-Jamhoor, 107-Tipu Block, New Garden Town, Lahore-54600.
- HRW (2015). Human Rights Watch “Complicit in Education” South Africa’s Failure to Guarantee an Inclusive Education for Children with Disabilities. The United States of America ISBN: 978-1-6231-32644.
- <http://www.dailytimes.com.pk/national/08-May 2011>.
- <http://www.globalpartnership.org/focus-areas/children-with-disabilities>
- <http://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2014/05/07/city/islamabad/forum-stresses-equal-rights-for-disabled/>.
- <http://www.un.org/disabilities/convention/conventionfull.shtml>).
- <https://tribune.com.pk/story/773894/66-of-children-in-balochistan-do-not-go-to-school>
- Hyford LC (2012). A Global Initiative on Out of School Children. Ghana.
- ISJ (2014). Situation of person with disabilities in Pakistan: with focus on women, children and minorities submission to the OHCHR by The Institute for Social Justice (ISJ), Islamabad, Pakistan.
- JICA (2002). Country profile on disability: Islamic Republic of Pakistan. Japan International Cooperation Agency Planning and Evaluation Department, Pakistan.

- Karande RW (2014). School Based Factors Influencing Participation of Physically Challenged Learners in Public Primary Schools in Kiambu Municipality, Kenya.
- Khan AS (2011). Policy Analysis of Education in Balochistan. UNESCO Islamabad, Pakistan.
- Khatoon, Aqila (2003). A Historical and Evaluative Study of Special Education in Pakistan. PhD thesis, University of Karachi, Pakistan.
- Korevaar W (2007). A Study of the enrollment of children with physically disabilities in primary school Kisumu District, Kenya.
- Lewis I and Bagree S (2013). Teachers for All: Inclusive Teaching for Children with Disabilities. International Disability and Development Consortium (IDDC) Ruede l'Industrie 10 B-1000 Brussels, Belgium.
- McCulloch G and Crook D (2008). The Routledge International Encyclopedia of Education. By Routledge: 71 Third Ave, New York.
- Miles S (2002). School for all including disabled children in education: Practice Guidelines, Save the Children 17 Grove Lane London SE5 8RD, UK.
- Mont D (2007). Measuring Disability Prevalence. The World Bank, 1818 H Street, N.W., Room G7-703, Washington, D.C. 20433-0001.
- Mukhtar EM (2011). Situation Analysis of the Education Sector. UNISCO, Pakistan.
- Mukhtar EM (2013). Education Analysis of the Education Sector. UNISCO, Pakistan.
- Nagata KK (2014). Forum stress equal rights for disabled. Islamabad, Pakistan.
- National Report of Pakistan, (2012). Situation Analysis of Children and Women in Pakistan. United Nations Children's Fund 90 Margalla Road, Sector: F8/2 Islamabad, Pakistan
- NEMIS (2012-13). Pakistan Education Statics. National Education Management Information System Academy of Educational Planning and Management Ministry of Federal Education & Professional Training Islamabad
- Ngugi MW (2002) Introduction to inclusive Education: Kenya institute of Special Education. Nairobi.
- NPAD (2004). Final Report, National Plan of Action for Persons with Disabilities. 116, Street 20, F 10/2, Islamabad.
- OOSC Report (2014). Out of School Children. Study in Uganda.
- PMDGR, (2013). Pakistan Millennium Development Goals Report 2013. Ministry of Planning, Development and Reform Government of Pakistan Block-P, Pakistan Secretariat, Islamabad-Pakistan.

- PPAF (2012). Pakistan Poverty Alleviation Fund. Annual Report 2012. Pakistan.
- PSLM (2011-13). Pakistan Social and Living Standards Management Survey 2011-13. Pakistan.
- Randiki F (2002). Historical development of special needs education. Nairobi: KISE
- Razaq R (2011). Education for All Plan Balochistan 2011- 2015. Developed by: Education Department, Government of Balochistan. In collaboration with: NCHD and UNESCO, Pakistan.
- Rowden R (2011). Wrong Policies at the Wrong Time: Impact of IME Policies on National Education Budgets and Teachers.
- Sayed MI (2012). Persons with Disabilities (PWDs) Statistics in Pakistan 2012. Research and Development Department of HHRD, Islamabad, Pakistan.
- SCSPEB (2011). Society for Community Support for Primary Education: District Early Childhood Education (ECE) Plan 2011-2015, District Chaghi.
- Singal N (2014). Education of Children with Disabilities: Counting and Accounting Go Together. ASER Pakistan 2014.
- Singal N (2015). Education of children with disabilities in India and Pakistan: An analysis of developments since 2000. Background paper prepared for the Education for All Global Monitoring Report 2015, United Kingdom.
- SOWC (2013). The State of the World's Children 2013: Children with Disabilities - a summary. United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF). United Nations Plaza, New York, NY 10017, USA. [sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education\\_Chapter\\_2014](http://sparcpk.org/sopc2014/Education_Chapter_2014).
- SRSG, (2012). Annual report of the Special Representative of the Secretary-General on Violence against Children. Geneva.
- Taner (2007), Kuckuer (1994), Zetlin (1987). A Comparison acceptance and helplessness level of disabled preschool children's mother.
- Tardi R (2012). The Right of Children with Disabilities to Inclusive Education. Good Practices in the CEECIS Region and Recommendations to the Albanian government, Albania.
- UNDP, (2015). Malaysia Millennium Development Goals Report 2015. United Nations Malaysia, ISBN No. 978-983-3904-17-4. Malaysia.
- UNESCO (2010). Reaching the Unreached in Education in Asia-Pacific to Meet the EFA Goals by 2015: A Commitment to Action. Asia and Pacific Regional Bureau for Education Mom Luang Pin Malakul Centenary Building 920 Sukhumvit Road, Prakanong, Klongtoey Bangkok 10110, Thailand.

- UNESCO (2011). Background Paper. Right to Free and Compulsory Education in Pakistan. Enforcement of Article 25-A of the Constitution of Pakistan, June 2011. Islamabad, Pakistan.
- UNESCO (2014). Teaching Respect for All. Implementation Guide. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, 7, place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris 07 SP, France
- UNESCO, (2010). Reaching the Marginalized. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization 7, Place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris 07 SP, France.
- UNESCO, (2015). Right to Education for Persons with Disabilities. Overview for the Right to Education for Persons with Disabilities Report on Member States. United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization 7, place de Fontenoy, 75352 Paris 07 SP, France
- UNICEF, (2012). A Summary of the UN Convention on the Right of the Child.
- UNISEF (2013). Sustainable Development Starts with Safe, Healthy and Well-Educated Children. [https://www.unicef.org/socialpolicy/files/Sustainable\\_Development\\_post\\_2015.pdf](https://www.unicef.org/socialpolicy/files/Sustainable_Development_post_2015.pdf)
- UNISEF (2013). The State of the World 's Children 2013: Executive Summary of Children with Disabilities. United Nations Children 's funds, New York, NY 10017, USA.
- UNISEF, (2014). "All Children in School by 2015". Global Initiative on Out of School Children. UNICEF Regional Office for South Asia United Nations Children's Fund Regional Office for South Asia P.O. Box 5815 Lekhnath Marg Kathmandu, Nepal
- UNP (2011). Disability and the Millennium Development Goals a Review of the MDG Process and Strategies for Inclusion of Disability Issues in Millennium Development Goal Efforts. United Nations Publication Sales No. E.11.IV.10.
- Vilot, MT. (2014). Access to education and Assistive devices for children with physical disabilities in Tanzania.
- Waqar K (2014). Disability Situation in Pakistan. Right to Education Pakistan Article 25, Islamabad, Pakistan.
- Waqar, K. (2014). "Disability: Situation in Pakistan", Right to Education Pakistan Article 25-A, Aga Khan University, Karachi, Pakistan.
- WDE (2006). World Data on Education. United Republication of Tanzania, Principles and general objectives of education. Kenya.

**Websites:**

WHO, (2011). World report on disability, ISBN 978 92 4 068521 5 (PDF). Geneva, Switzerland.

World Bank (2003). Children with Disabilities towards Inclusive Education in South Asia. Consolidated Report.

World Bank (2003). Education Notes. Education for All: Including Children with Disabilities. Washington, DC. © World Bank. <https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/10380>  
License: CC BY 3.0 Imported.” WHO, (2011). World report on disability, ISBN 978 92 4 068521 5 (PDF). Geneva 27, Switzerland.

[www.campaignforeducation-org](http://www.campaignforeducation-org)

[www.concertcambodia.org/poverty.html](http://www.concertcambodia.org/poverty.html)

[www.ukessays.com/essays/social-work/situation-of-persons-with-disabilities-in-pakistan](http://www.ukessays.com/essays/social-work/situation-of-persons-with-disabilities-in-pakistan).

[www.un.org/en/globalissue/disabilities](http://www.un.org/en/globalissue/disabilities)

Young, SP. (2013). Evidence Based Policy Making in Canada, Don Mills, on Oxford University, Canada.

Zakar MZ, Qureshi S, Raza-Ullah, Zakar R, Aqil N, Manawar R (2013). Universal Primary Education in Pakistan: constraints and challenges: A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol. 28, No. 2, July – December 2013, pp. 427-444, Lahore, Pakistan.

## **Grievances of Pashtun and Baloch in Balochistan Against Center (Islamabad):**

By

<sup>1</sup>Allauddin, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Asif, <sup>3</sup>Dr. Para Din Kakar

### **Abstract:**

*This paper is going to highlight the core grievances of the people of Balochistan. the province is largest in area in Pakistan but the people are having reservations with the federal government since the independence of the country. Meanwhile due to their long denial of their rights the people than decided to wage war against government several times as a result government had also launched operations against them.*

*In addition to this the main ethnic groups of Balochistan are Pashtun and Baloch. where AS both are affected from the repressive policies of center but only one community waged war of independence against center. So my paper is going to address the question that why only balochs are having reservation with government not Pashtun. Because Pashtuns had never struggled against federation. Thus the paper will through a light over it by focusing over separatist movement in comparative.*

### **Introduction:**

The ongoing separatist movements in Baluchistan dates back to colonial era. The people raised against the boundaries drawn by the former imperialist powers, without taking into account the ground realities of ethnic and linguistic substance. Such unjust demarcations of land have always stirred up conflicts and wars between nations, the partition of Pakistan in 1971, and skirmishes amidst Ethiopia and Somalia are examples in currency. Baluchistan is split apart towards south by the help of Goldsmith line and Durand line. Currently political scientists are of the opinion, that, the secessionist movements in Baluchistan seeks their roots

---

<sup>1</sup>PhD scholar at (SISU) Shanghai International Studies University, Shanghai China

<sup>2</sup>Lecture, Department of History, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

in the forcibly annexation of Baluchistan into Pakistan in 1947. During the early days of Pakistan, Baloch were only making efforts to attain provincial autonomy, while resting in the legal frame work, they were not demanding an exclusive Baloch state. Since many military operations were being launched against them, particularly operations of 1977 and 2005, and their legitimate rights were being denied, which caused aggravated state of affairs, and became the source of colossal gap between center and Balochs. The above facts and figures, are the direct compelling factors, which asks for an independent Baluchistan.

**Kalat State:**

*Being Muslim is never the criterion for a nation to merge with another nation while putting its nationhood and independence on stake. If such is the touching stone and criterion then the states lying in the region, Iran and Afghanistan should also join Pakistan.*

*Mir Ghous Baksh Bizenjo. 1947-48*

The Persian emperor Nadir shah was the ruler, who installed the then Baloch leader Mir Nasir khan on the throne in 1749, their history can be traced since then. Mir Nasir khan was competent enough to bring all the locales and prominent figures under his sway, which consequently led to the relaxed bureaucratic structure of Baluchistan. Soon, a robust army of 25000 people<sup>1</sup> was build, since Baluchistan was the tributary of Afghanistan. With strong army being established, he orchestrated plans to free Baluchistan from the sway of Ahmed shah Abdali in 1758, which directly led to the end of the main role of Iran. With the prevailing scenario, they enjoyed autonomous status until the arrival of Britishers. During the late 1800, there were somehow four princely States, and as soon the Britishers landed on the soil of subcontinent, it gave rise to the extermination of Baloch autonomy, of which the cost is still paid. It was under the treaty in 1876, which was being concluded under the aegis of Sir Robert sandeman with Khan of Kalat, which brought Kalat under the command of Britishers. Through sandeman system khan of Kalat was made the sovereign head of the Kalat state and the former begun paying them. They became the political agents of Britishers, and after the 2nd Afghan war of 1878-80 accord of Gandamak was ruled with the Amir of Afghanistan (Amir Abdur Rehman). Under the accord Sibi, Pishin, Zhob and Quetta came under the direct control of Britishers, while allowing some territories to rest with Afghanistan. In a nut shell, the Baloch society was demarcated by Goldsmith line to Persia in

---

<sup>1</sup> Mickey Kepucz, “Pak Baloch insurgency, history, conflict drivers and regional implication: International affair review,” 100, No 3 (Spring 2012).99.

1871, and by Durand line in 1894 to Afghanistan. Never the less, the state of Kalat was brought into existence by bring together the other small entities like (Lasbella, Mukran and Khran). The state was entrusted to khan of Kalat as the head of state. In the former state of Kalat, Mukran was its capital.<sup>1</sup> After the Britishers leave subcontinent, and with the creation of Pakistan in 1947, the long standing issue once again flared up. Qaid-e-Azam Muhammad Ali Jinnah extended his support and urged khan of Kalat to come along with Pakistan, but khan on the other hand put forth some demands which included the status of Baluchistan as of confederation and several ministers would rest with the central government of Baluchistan like currency, defense and foreign affairs. The proposed demands of khan were declined by Pakistan, and Mir Ahmed Yar khan proclaimed an independent Baluchistan on 15 August 1947. In the above state of affairs, ultimately Pakistani military launched her first offensive military operation in April 1948 and brought Kalat under the direct control of Pakistan. Ever since, the acrimonious legacy of the annexation led to the irregular relations between Balochs and Pakistani government.<sup>2</sup>

### **British Baluchistan:**

Ahmed Shah Abdali was the man, who drawn the map of Afghanistan on world geography in 1747, prior to this, the land was ruled including Baluchistan by miscellaneous empires of the time. The ruling empires included Macedonian, Abbasid, Ummayed, Indian and Persian emperors. With the independence of Afghanistan, she was not enough stable and sturdy to desist the foreign interception, which resultantly led to the treaty of 1893 by king Amir Abdur Rehman with British foreign secretary sir Mortimer Durand. The accord was supposed to be in effect till 100 years, which divided the vast Pashtoon majority area in to two parts along the line of Durand line (2,640 KM). The popularly dense Pashtoon majority areas were merged into subcontinent, under the name of North West Frontier Province.<sup>3</sup> By the time of annexation the population of this particular area was 6 million. The Durand line split apart the people of both sides, who were enjoying stalwart cultural and socioeconomic ties. On the other hand, the prime purpose of the Britishers was to build a buffer zone to avert Russian policy of expansionism. Since the dawn of Britishers in

---

<sup>1</sup> “*Balochistan problem and solution*: Pak Global vision 21,”. Local action. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Harrion Sleig, “*Nightmare in Balochistan*: Washington news week interactive foreign policy USA,”. No 32 (1970).142.

<http://www.jstor.org/stable/1148398>.

<sup>3</sup> Entassar Nader, “*Balochi Nationalism: Asian affair*,” “No 7 (1979).97.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/30171717>

subcontinent, they were practicing the policy of divide and rule and under the same strategy, the territory which was taken from Afghanistan was further divided in to two parts, placing them under the status of chief commissioner province. In 1901 two chief commissioner provinces were formed from NWFP, which included the territories of Dera Ismail Khan, Bannu, Kohat, Hazarah and Peshawar. The status of this province was given full fledged governance in 1935. The second chief commissioner province included the territories of Sibi, Pishin, Zhob and Quetta, which was also the part of British Baluchistan. The chief commissioner being the executive of the province was an agent to the governor general (AGG). The British Baluchistan had a consultative body of prominent local figures remembered as Shai Jirga.<sup>1</sup> The members of the Jirga were mostly from Muslim league and were being appointed by the Britishers. Soon after the coming of Pakistan into being, the Jirga declared and Baluchistan was merged into Pakistan, and an advisory council was made on the instruction of Qaid-e-Azam for Baluchistan. In 1955, Baluchistan lost her territorial identity with the imposition of one-unit scheme across Pakistan. Hence, in the general elections of 1970 the Kalat state and British Baluchistan were brought together under the name of Baluchistan.

#### **Literature Review:**

The main stream population residing in Baluchistan includes Baloch and Pashtoon, who are of the opinion that, the federal government is not considering the proper and fair share of the people of Baluchistan in the natural resources. Resources being on their land, twisted them to react against government to ensure their due and basic rights.<sup>2</sup>

Agreeing with the writer is order of the day, as Balochs are making it through force to attain their due rights and have established some non-state organizations for the purpose, which includes BLA (Baloch liberation Army) and BLUF. On the other hand, Pashtoons are aspiring to ensure their constitutional rights via peaceful means and have always averted anti state activities.

Pashtoons in the 1950s and 60s were very much pro Afghanistan, as they hoisted flags of Pashtoonistan in Pashtoon belt next to Afghan border. They resorted to undesirable activities against state by blowing up the bridges, targeting military personnel's, cutting down communication wires

---

<sup>1</sup> Akabr Mansoor Kundi, "*Historical Background of 1901-1997*," The Nation, Jan, 21, 2009.

<sup>2</sup> Segal Akram, "*Bangladesh today: IPRI fact file Pakistan*,". (2012).109.

and other means of transportation. They mainly were corroborated by Afghan government.<sup>1</sup>

On the other hand, I don't buy the idea that, they were supported by an under developed country like Afghanistan, who's economy was unstable and Trembling.

Meanwhile, a Pashtun nationalist leader Khan Abdul Samad was leading a separatist movement under the plate form of Anjuman Watan Party against the state of Pakistan. Nevertheless, he was sentenced to jail for 18 years, allegedly in charge of treason in the early 20 years of Pakistan.<sup>2</sup>

Its proposed that the aim of Khan Samad was to oppose one-unit system across Pakistan rather than to support and lead separatist movement. His party was among the several nationalist parties, who did not back the creation of one unit.

Shortly after the elections of 1971, the government of NAP was toppled by Butto convicting it of treason. Recovering colossal magnitude of arms and ammunition, which according to Butto were to be used against the partition of Pakistan.<sup>3</sup>

The NAP government was being elected via Democratic means, and they had never used the word separatism or led separatist movement. On the other hand, when Pashtun leaders were being jailed, no agitated throng was witnessed, rather they were Balochs who took arms against government in retaliation.<sup>4</sup>

Pashtun in comparison with Baloch is enjoying several advantages, as they are content with federal government. In the write up, the writer is pursuing a narrow approach towards Pashtuns, as Quetta was hailed as the little Paris at times of colonial era, primarily furnished by Britishers. Pakistani government did not play vital role in building up the infrastructure muscles of Quetta.

---

<sup>1</sup> Paul Titus, "*Knights not Pawn, ethno nationalism and regional dynamics in post-colonial Balochistan*: International journal of middle east," No 32,1 (2000).9.  
[http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0020-7438%](http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0020-7438%2032(2000)1:1:1-0)

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Shakil Qazi Ahmed, "*Over view of internal and international dimension*: Pak Institute of international affairs" 58, No 2 (2005). 71.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/41394091>.

<sup>4</sup> Shakil Qazi Ahmed, "*Over view of internal and international dimension*: Pak Institute of international affairs" 58, No 2 (2005). 30.  
<http://www.jstor.org/stable/41394091>.

There is no fair connection between Pashtuns and Baloch separatist movements, as Pashtuns are residing on the historical British Baluchistan, which was among princely States and away from Kalat state. Baloch and Pashtuns being two different ethnic entities are living and sharing their lands for the last four decades, and both the nations have suffered equally in the struggle against Pakistani government to secure their fundamental and constitutional rights.<sup>1</sup>

**First Gorilla Uprising in Baluchistan in 1948:**

Baluchistan witnessed its first ever gorilla uprising in 1948, when diplomacy failed, and people were being denied of the right to enjoy an independent state. Soon the state of Baluchistan was being subjugated and consequently annexed by Pakistani military. The annexation gave rise to wide spread unrest across the state of Baluchistan and an arm struggle was started by the brother of Khan of Kalat, prince Abdul Karim against the state of Pakistan. The uprising was the water mark between Pakistan and Baloch leaders. Eventually, an agreement was signed 1950 between the military officers of Pakistan and prince Karim, while taking oath of Holy Quran to keep the agreement. But unfortunately, the agreement signed was not kept by Pakistani army and arrested Prince Karim and his other companions,<sup>2</sup> sentencing them to jail for 16 years. Pashtun nationalist leaders demand was being declined by the Pakistani government, when a plebiscite was to be held either to join Pakistan or India in 1947. The Pashtun leaders were of the opinion, to let us join Afghanistan or remain independent. Resultantly, they opposed the plebiscite and decided to stay with a Muslim country<sup>3</sup> and never started an arm struggle against its parent state, rather continued its struggle via peaceful means.

One unit and Baluchistan.

One unit scheme came into being in 1955, when the federal government assembled all the four provinces and named it as the west Pakistan.<sup>4</sup> Baloch people once again under the aegis of prince Abdul Karim, started demanding provincial autonomy and were not in the favor of one unit system. Prince Abdul Karim had started participation in political activities as soon as he was released. With the martial law being imposed on Oct 6 1958, a second grand operation was started against Balochs in the above

---

<sup>1</sup> Shahid Saleem, “*The Pashtun question*,”. Inpaper magazine, April,16,2012.

<sup>2</sup> “*Balochistan of Pakistan on the margin of History*: Foreign policy center UK”. (Nov 2006). 26. [WWW.FP.ORG.UK](http://WWW.FP.ORG.UK).

<sup>3</sup> Entassar Nader, “*Balochi Nationalism*: Asian affair, “No 7 (1979).97. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/30171717>

<sup>4</sup> Lawrence Ziring, *Pakistan at the cross current of history*. (PAK: Vanguard press Lahore,2004).342.

prevailing circumstances, which is still roaming in the minds of Balochs. This time, their leader was Nawab Nauroz Khan, under whose auspices the guerilla movement was being launched, and Pakistani military again urged Nawab to relinquish fighting against state and resort to negotiations. The government of Pakistan retreated from their commitment and Nawab was put behind the bars along with his war time companions. Nevertheless, Nawab's son was sentenced to capital punishment in Hyderabad in 1960,<sup>1</sup> being convicted of treason. Shortly after his son's withdrawal from the world, he died in 1962 at the age of 90 in Kolu prison. In 1962 after Nawab died, Shair Muhammad Marri mounted on the stage and started his struggle for the dismissal of one-unit system under the Baloch people's liberation front. He also protested severely against the punishment of his companions and remained on the scene till 1968. After bearing great loss, military forces were being withdrawn and table talk took place amidst government and Shair Muhammad Marri. Pashtuns as they were residing in the territory of British Baluchistan were equally effected by the counter move of central government as were Balochs. British Baluchistan was also made the part of one-unit scheme. Wror party (Pashtun brotherhood) was organized by Pashtun nationalist leaders like Khan Abdul Samad Khan in 1954, to work in the direction of provincial autonomy through democratic means rather than resorting to undemocratic means.<sup>2</sup> Owing to his acrimonious and harsh criticism of the government, Khan Abdul Samad Khan arrested and imprisoned for 35 years of his life repeatedly, both in British and Pakistani government.

**National Awami Party (NAP):**

The party which came into being in 1957 is known as National Awami Party, which assembled several other parties under its scope during Ayub's era. The parties which made it under the Umbrella of NAP included, Molana Bahasani of East Pakistan, Wror Pashtun from Baluchistan, Sindh Harri committee, Awami party from Sindh, Red shirts from NWFP, Azad Pakistan from Punjab and Ustaman Gali from Baluchistan. During the first ever elections of 1971 across the country, NAP won majority votes in Baluchistan and made a coalition government with the then NWFP Jumiat Ulmai Islam Mufti Mehmood group in 1972. Prior to this, in 1970 Baluchistan was proclaimed as full-fledged governor province while abolishing one-unit scheme. Under the above arrangements, Bhutto failed to score a single vote in Baluchistan and Sardar Attaullah Mengal became

---

<sup>1</sup> Asad Shaikh Rahman, *Lack of democracy and socio economic development of Balochistan*. (PAK: Sungi Development Foundation Lahore, March, 2009). 16.

<sup>2</sup> Paul Titus, "Knights not Pawn, ethno nationalism and regional dynamics in post-colonial Balochistan: International journal of middle east," No 32,1 (2000).53.

the first chief minister of the province. Khan Abdul Samad Khan became the member of provincial assembly, while Khair Bakhsh Marri was given seat in the center and Mir Ghous Bakhsh Bizenjo became the first governor of Baluchistan. With NAP coming into power, it tried to balance the equilibrium of injustice against Baluchistan by undertaking several mega projects and supported the assimilation of Pashtun belt into NWFP and vis-à-vis. while historical Baloch areas such as Jacob Abad and Dera Ghazi Khan should be annexed in Balochistan.<sup>1</sup>

The third and unanimous constitution of 1973 was drafted under the patronage of Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, with NAP having some reservations on the concurrent list. Soon after the adoption of the constitution, a colossal magnitude of ammunitions was being recovered from Iraqi embassy, alleging NAP of creating a greater Baluchistan. Resultantly, the government of NAP was shut down in 1973 and a full-fledged operation was being launched against the tribes of Marri, Bizenjo and Mengal.<sup>2</sup> In the province governor rule was imposed with the installation of Nawab Akhbar Bhugti as the governor. The above scenario once again pushed Baluchistan towards the edge of guerilla war, this time under the command of Mir Hazar Khan. Iran gave Pakistan financial aid of 200 US dollars to counter the recent spate of insurgency, and Pakistan deployed some 80,000 troops on the ground using gun helicopters. In the operation, some 5000 Baloch and 3300 army men lost their lives,<sup>3</sup> which had continued till 1977. From 1974 till 1992, Baloch families sought refuge in Afghanistan due to the military operation. The leaders from Pashtun belt resigned in protest against the illegitimate dismissal of NAP government in Baluchistan, and ultimately the party was banned in the country in 1973. Many middle cards of NAP escaped to Afghanistan, while the main stream Pashtun leaders of NAP were put behind the bars. They were alleged of treason and were convicted by Hyderabad tribunal. After several years, Khan Abdul Samad Khan was assassinated, and Pashtuns became the direct victim of oppression and undesirable treatment on the hands of state. Nevertheless, they did not resort to anti state activities to attain their political goals.

#### **Exploitation of Gas:**

Gas is in abundance in Baluchistan, which was discovered in Sui, the sub district of Dera Bhugti in 1952. The plant embarked on supply gas to Multan, Rawalpindi and Punjab in 1955. It is indirectly the possession of the said province, which has been a major source of trouble between center

---

<sup>1</sup> "Worsening conflict in Balochistan: crisis group Asia report,". No 119, (14 Sep 2006).4.

<sup>2</sup> Lawrence Liftshulz, "Far Eastern Economic Review", (Sep 1976).

<sup>3</sup> Andlay Priyashree, "Balochistan A background: Institute of peace and conflicts studies new Delhi,". No 32 (Oct 2006). 4. Web: www.ipcs.org.

and Baluchistan. It consumed 27 years to reach the capital city of Baluchistan Quetta, just in 1982. Punjab produces 4% of gas and consumes 52%,<sup>1</sup> whereas Baluchistan produces 22% of total gas and consumes only 6%.<sup>2</sup> Among the 30 districts of Baluchistan, hardly 6 have access to the amenity of gas. The two main stream nations residing in Baluchistan are severely affected by the unjust price being paid for the gas by center. Its lucidly stated in the article 158 of 1973 constitution, that, if natural resources are being untapped and discovered in any of the four provinces of Pakistan,<sup>3</sup> the people of the particular province must benefit first.

**Marginalization of Pashtuns in Baluchistan:**

*(Expect currency, trade and defense) the provision of provincial autonomy can resolve the conundrum of Baluchistan.*

*Mahmood khan achakzai in Dec 2012*

Pashtuns being major political stake holders in Baluchistan, are marginalized in every sphere of life. Their role is being concentrated severely in administrative and political structures. Nevertheless, all the core and key posts which includes governorship, chief minister's post, speaker provincial assembly, chief secretary and inspector general police are being occupied by non-Pashtuns<sup>4</sup> for so long. Pashtuns are not given fair and just share in the matter of jobs allocations, and they are disregarded in other fields of services on the basis of quota system. The drastic point to note is, that separatist movement is roaming in Baloch belt, but non mega and developmental project is being taken like hospitals, tube well's, colleges and schools by federal government. Though, Pashtuns are living on their historical part of land. They are of the opinion now, that our identity is on pens and needles, which needs to be conserved by revoking the province back to its chief commissioner province status. In order to preserve their constitutional rights, they are asking the federal government to concede the rights through democratic and peaceful means. If ever, their rights are denied, then the peaceful faction of society will also resort to undemocratic and violent separatist movements.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> “*The Balochistan Conflict, Balochistan civil military relation: Pak institute of legislative development and transparency*,” March (2012). 15.

<sup>2</sup> Andlay Priyashree, “*Balochistan A background: Institute of peace and conflicts studies new Delhi*,”. No 32 (Oct 2006). 5. Web: www.ipcs.org.

<sup>3</sup> It is my personal observation.

<sup>4</sup> Mateen Amir, “*Enter the Baloch Pashtun divide*”. The News International June, 7, 2012.

<sup>5</sup> “*Balochistan of Pakistan on the margin of History: Foreign policy center UK*”. (Nov 2006). 58.

**Boycott of 2008 Elections:**

The prominent political parties of the province of Baluchistan includes Pashtunkhwa Mili Awami party, National party and Baluchistan national party (Mengal). During the elections of 2008,<sup>1</sup> the above main stream stated political parties boycotted the elections, on the grounds of sacked judiciary. Resultantly, main parties were without any representation in either of the houses, and religious parties filled the vacuum. Nationalist political stake holders were of the opinion, that intentionally Taliban's were being supported to debilitate their vote bank, and avert the attention of people from the core issues. Nevertheless, the elected government badly failed to deliver and couldn't protected the fundamental rights of people. On the other hand, violation of merit, nepotism and corruption crossed down all the records and were being promoted. Following are the tables that will show the proportion of various parties in legislature.

---

[www.fp.org.uk](http://www.fp.org.uk).

<sup>1</sup> “*The Balochistan Conflict, Balochistan civil military relation*: Pak institute of legislative development and transparency,” March (2012). 10.

Table 1.1. Representation of Balochistan in the Senate of

	<b>Seats in Senate from Balochistan in 2012</b>	<b>Seats in Senate from Balochistan in 2009</b>	<b>Seats in Senate from Balochistan in 20116</b>
PPP	7	3	4
JUI-F	5	2	3
BNP-A	4	4	2
PML	2	4	2
ANP	1	–	1
NP	1	1	3
PKMAP	–	1	3
JWP	–	1	
MMA	–	3	
IND	3	5	1
BNP M		1	1
MPL N			3
<hr/>			
Pakistan. <sup>1</sup>			

<sup>1</sup> *Senate of Pakistan*, <http://www.senate.gov.pk/>

Table 1.2 Representation of Balochistan in 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup> National assembly of Pakistan.<sup>1</sup>

The total number of the members of national assembly is 335, out of which 17 are elected from Balochistan.

<b>Party</b>	<b>Seats in 2002 up to 2016 National assembly</b>	<b>Seats in the 2008 up to 2013 National assembly</b>	<b>Seats in 2002 up to 2007 National assembly</b>
<b>PPP</b>		5	-
<b>PML</b>		2	2
<b>PML N</b>	6	2	1
<b>MMA</b>		2	6
<b>BNP M</b>	1	-	1
<b>BNP A</b>		1	-
<b>NA</b>	1	-	1
<b>JWP</b>		-	1
<b>PKMAP</b>	4	-	1
<b>JUI</b>	5	-	1
<b>IND</b>		2	1

### **Composition of the Army:**

Among the greatest reservations of the people of Baluchistan, one is regarding the composition of six lac army. Army being the dominant institution of the country, devour huge amounts of GDP every year. The people of Baluchistan are marginalized even in army, as they contribute only 4%, if divided in Baloch and Pashtoon, then 2% each. The above ratio

<sup>1</sup> The data has been taken from *Election Commission of Pakistan*.  
<http://ecp.gov.pk/GE/2002/>.

is direly imbalance and unjust. The Baloch nationalist leader Attaullah Mengal, stated on Dec 19, 2011 in a press conference with PMLN chief Nawaz Sharif, that, this is not Pakistan's army, rather its Punjab army, who are involved in sever human rights violations directed against Baloch people<sup>1</sup>

Following is the latest figure released by Inter Services Public Relations (ISPR).

<b>Class composition</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2011</b>
Punjab	61.77	55.85	54.50
Khybar Pashtun Khwa	13.65	14.09	14.50
Sindh	13.00	15.92	17.00
Balochistan	2.00	3.62	4.00
Kashmir & Northern areas	9.29	9.62	9.00
Minorities	0.29	0.80	1.00
Total	100	100	100

#### **Contribution of Baluchistan in CPEC:**

First of all, what our thinkers and intellectuals has to understand is that Pashtun and Baloch's are not against the CPEC but they are actually asking for their legitimate ownership/ right. If they are the valuable resource of the Pakistan, then why the resources of the Pakistani nation are not of the them? Why they are not treated as equal and in this discussion we are going to find out how much different federating units are contributing to the project and how much benefits they are getting and is the division of projects right.

#### **National Contribution:**

<sup>1</sup> Staff reporter, "PM asks agencies to respect Balochistan govt's mandate," Dawn, March 11, 2012.

In the national contribution Baluchistan is contributing 50% by the means of its lands, roads, and pipeline and this means half of the project or I should say if I am not wrong that Baluchistan's contribution is the basis of CPEC. On the other hand, Sindh's share is 30%, KPK's share is 10% and Punjab's share is 10%.

If we look at sea port or the share through sea, then Baluchistan's share is 70% and the Sindh's share is 30% and because KPK and Punjab have no sea then their share is zero. If we look at the environmental damages to land and sea by these projects then because Baluchistan's roads, lands and sea will be used 50% then the direct damage to Baluchistan will be 50%. Sindh's damage will be 30%, KPK'S 10% and Punjab's will be 10%. If we talk about minerals in the form of raw materials then the contribution of Baluchistan is again major which is 60%, Sindh's share is 20%, KPK'S 15% and Punjab's share is again very less which is 5%.

In the form of coal, Baluchistan is contributing 30%, Sindh's share is 60% (a major one), KP's 5% and Punjab's 5%. If we look at the contribution of Gas then Baluchistan's share is second highest which is 35%, Sindh's share is highest which is 50%, KPK's 9% and Punjab's 6%. In the total we can clearly see that Baluchistan is contributing the highest which is 395% (highest investor) of total, Sindh is contributing 240%, KPK 59% and Punjab 36% (lowest).

#### **Distributions of Projects and Benefits:**

Now we come to the details of projects and benefits of the CPEC and how much every province is getting from it.

First of all, the total worth of CPEC is 49 billion dollars and 28.6 billion dollars are invested in different projects till now. Out of these 28.6 billion dollars' projects Baluchistan is getting 600 million dollars which is nothing because their contribution is highest. Punjab has lion share of 13 billion dollars (which is obviously not fair), Sindh's is 4.6 billion dollars, KPK's is 1.8 billion dollars, Gilgit Baltistan is getting 920 million dollars.

In the nut shell national benefits contribution of Baluchistan's is 60% and the benefit it is getting is just 5%, on the other hand Punjab is getting 60% beneath and its share is in the form of contributing is just 10%. Sindh is getting 23% and contributing 20%, and KPK is getting 10% benefit and contributing 10%. As we can clearly see that major investors are not getting the major benefits which shows that the distribution is not right. The distribution could be right if the authorities will make their policies on the basis of poverty, under privileged areas or provinces and not on the basis of population.

**Conclusion:**

Balochistan occupy approximately 43 per cent of total Pakistan. Its unique vast area, full of resource and its geostrategic position can play very important role in the development and prosperity of Pakistan. But Pakistan as a state is totally failed to utilize or get benefit from it. Second the people of Balochistan have been deprived from their due constitutional rights because of mismanaged and bias policies of the central government. It will be not wrong to say that central government has been treating Balochistan as colony.

Each and every community living in Balochistan has been directly subject of injustice like during the NAP government, denial of Sui gas, Quota in Pakistan army and in many other aspects. But the difference is in the intensity of action and reaction, Balochs who raised their arms against government became more affected, while Pashtuns are demanding their rights in a peaceful way so they are less affected. Pakistani leadership also used force to subdue the insurgency in different period of time like in 1948, 1958, 1973, and in 2004. But use of force also failed to resolve Balochistan dispute.

Government is saying that some neighboring countries are interfering in the Balochistan by supporting insurgent's groups but they failed to provide evidence. The foreign countries like India might be supporting the insurgent because India is against the existence of Pakistan from the very first day. So still it is time for Pakistan to take burning issue of Balochistan in consideration.

Pashtuns which believe on parity in Balochistan but they are of the opinion that our rights are being subjugated and we are being squeezed in each and every field of life. They have also demanded a separate province for themselves. It means that Pashtuns have also changed their mode of behavior; if their rights were not given to them they may turn in to insurgents.

Now the federal government has also changed the course of action, few steps were taken regarding the confidence building measures. These steps include 18<sup>th</sup> amendment, Agahz e Haqooq e Balochistan and abolition of concurrent list. No doubt that it plays a pivotal role in easing the Balochistan issue. As a result of these step the nationalist Baloch leaders who were in exile for long period, decided to take part in the incoming election of 2013. No doubt that participation of the Baloch nationalist leader shows that they are still pessimistic, that the dispute may be solved through negotiation. So still Pakistan has chance to alter her stubborn attitude towards Baluchistan.

**References:**

- Ahmed, N. (2002). *Baluchistan*. Lahore: Sang-e-Meel.
- Ahmer, D. M. (1995). "*Indian Ocean: Maritime Security and Confidence Building*."
- Anonymous. (November, 1998 12). Caspian energy: Looking East. *Energy Economist*, p. 3.
- Anwar, M. (1993). *Roles of Smaller Navies*. Rawalpindi: The Army Press Club.
- Anwar, Z. (n.d.). Gwadar Deep Sea Port's Emergence as Regional Trade and Transportation Hub: Prospects and Problems. *Journal of Political Studies, Vol. 1, Issue 2, 97-112, 97-107*.
- Arunachalam, R. T. (1999). Natural Gas Imports by South Asia: Pipelines or pipedreams. *Economics & Political Weekly*, 1054-1064.
- The Dawn. (2003, August 5). Kabul Offers Help for Gwadar. *The Dawn*.

## Political Empowerment of Women in Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Azmatullah, <sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Alam Tareen

### Abstract:

*Women's political empowerment, demonstration in decision making and women's political involvement and participation had continued insignificant regardless that women institute more population as compared to men in world today. With the liberalization of society world is moving towards the gender balanced society while pointing the problems concerned with women status, and by encouraging satisfactory involvement of women in decision making and establishing the policies in general and political participate in particular. The women political participation has discrepancies around the globe. This study illustrated the role of women in the political arena of Balochistan and the effect of women political participation on women political empowerment. As Balochistan is a less developed province of Pakistan and traditional Women have been disregarded from the configurations of state that carry out and regulate political activities and legislative primacies. The study focused on five different elements that may have strong effect on women empowerment and women political participation. This paper carried out to analyze the effect of women political participation, women political efficacy, women political trainings, mobilization of media and level of civic participation on women empowerment. Eight political parties were considered in Quetta division that has women political activists of respective parties. The total sample size was 400 women political activists; 420 questionnaires were distributed. The results found that all five independent variable i-e women political participation, women political efficacy, women political trainings, mobilization of media and level of civic participation were positively correlated with women political empowerment. So we accepted null hypothesis and rejected alternative hypothesis.*

---

<sup>1</sup>MPhil Scholar of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan  
Email: [azmatachak@gmail.com](mailto:azmatachak@gmail.com) Contact # 0092-3137870011

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** Women political participation, women political efficacy, women political trainings, mobilization of media and level of civic participation, women political empowerment.

**Introduction:**

Women cover almost half of the population of Pakistan but they are suffering in different kinds of issues. According to the 1998 provincial population survey the total population of the country is 130.6 million, of which Punjab has 55.6%, Sindh 23%, KPK 13.4%, Balochistan 5%, FATA 2.4% and Islamabad has 0.6%. Among these 67.5% of the Pakistan's population is rural and 32.5% is urban. About 2/3 of adult population even cannot read and write. It was also recorded that basic social services like safe drinking water and health facilities are not in the approach of nearly half the population. (Government of Pakistan, 2001). Pakistan society contains different cultures and languages due to which different kinds of inequalities such as gender, economic, political and cultural differences are the part of our society.

Different kinds of situation such as war, internal sectarian problems and military laws brings ups and downs in the country that affect the political situation, hurdles in the development of human rights and people's confidence on government. These issues have their effects on national level as well as provincial and regional level. More over the social, economic and cultural issues have direct and in direct effect on the rights and moralities of women at every step of life due to which women are suffering more and getting less in every field of life. The literacy rate of females in urban area is 52.2% whereas the literacy rate of male is 74.3%, likewise the literacy rate of females in rural areas is 19.1% whereas literacy rate of male is 48.6%. (Government of Pakistan, 1999-2000. Constitution of Pakistan provides equal political rights to both men and women for voting and opposing all elective offices. The Basic Rights in the Constitution provide equality to all citizens and prohibit the judgment on the basis of genders, but in the situation of women, State provides space for positive action. This action is taken to provide the chance to the women to participate fully in all scopes of national life. Pakistan has a parliamentary system consist of Senate (Upper House) and National Assembly (Lower House). All citizens having over age of 18 years have right to vote and contest election of National as well as Provincial Assemblies.

Empowerment is the term literally means that you are in control of yourself, in broader sense it is the changes in the abilities to work out with choices. There are 3 inter-relating dimensions which establish the choice, (i) resources: structured the circumstances which provide the ground for

choice to be made (ii) agency: its role is pivotal in the process where choices are made (iii) achievements: are the outcomes of choices which are called empowerment (Kabeer, 2001). Women political empowerment means the role of women in the making of strategies and assessment of a country. In developing countries such as Pakistan women are not socially and economically stronger as compared to developed countries as the percentage of women in taking part in politics is very less. The rights should be given to the women to vote for their choice so they can bring change with their participation. The women participation in political activities will ensure the security of their rights. It is necessary to empower women to reduce their dependency, and exploitation. So government so bring some strategies for the women empowerment. Women constitute 50% of the total population of Pakistan. Being a democratic state it would be a complete failure of the system to left out half of the population of the country. Women empowerments play an essential role in the country's social and economic development. Women's empowerment actually means that a woman should have the equal opportunities in social, political and legal setup of the country. The empowerment of women politically, socially and legally could ensure the removal of all types of discriminations in opposition to women (Bari, 2005). This study suggested that the participation of women in policy making is limited but the increase in the quota of women brought change in the participation of women in politics. Moreover, there is great chance of women leaders of organizations to win elections under the single community system and thus it has greater influence on policy making. (Tinker, 2004)

The report showed that the reserved seats for female were 2-25% that has been increased to 30% in Union, Tehsil and District assemblies. Further more numerous women have been sent to different countries as representatives. These steps have been taken to increase the participation of women in politics of Pakistan. Women parliamentarians are also taking meaningful step to create awareness among females to understand the women's problems and issues in Pakistan (Shami, 2003)

Pakistan has remained the domain of religious and cultural hub; because of these cultural and religious barriers the contribution of women in the formation of social and economic policies is almost nil. The rejection of women from decision making power has deprived women from the opportunity of raising their voice about different issues and concerns. The role of women remains insignificant in politics, though it is their fundamental right to empower their self through participation in politics. Constitution of Pakistan is mostly Islamized by nature but still it is not restricting women from any type of political activity. The role and

participation of women in all political organizations and institutions at local, provincial and national level is pivotal for the democratic run (Bano, 2009).

Empowerment of women through politics would bring them to the position of decision making, which can automatically lead to the economic, educational and health empowerment of the society. Economically and socially developed countries of the world are providing an ample role to the women in politics. The electoral laws in those countries are effectively working with agendas of women participation and role in politics. In all these developed countries women are entertaining greater positions. The politically empowered women can also help the government in resolving the emerging issues facing by many developing countries, i.e. security threats, unemployment, human rights, women harassment and many other social, legal, political and socio-economic problems (Markham, 2013).

The study explored that whenever group of women take part in politics it always brings improvement in the civil society in Pakistan. It was observed that the group of women particularly plays an important role in increasing political and social roles in disputing the actions and inactions of the government. The effort of developing the National Plan of Action in Pakistan in reaction to the Beijing Platform for Action that the group of women plays important way to participate, explained and progressively dispersed state planning process that also boost the work of NGO and local. (Weiss & Anita, 2007)

The present study was designed to determine the role of women in the politics of Balochistan and its effects on their empowerment, a study of women origin in the present political scenario of Baluchistan.

#### **Hypothesis of the Study:**

- Income, age, class and education are coupled with role of women in politics.
- Political worth is associated with political role.
- Political role is associated with decision making.

#### **Materials and Methods:**

The study was Quantitative based and about 450 questioners were distributed among the different people of Balochistan to check their viewpoints about the Women political activists of Quetta Balochistan. The aim to this study was to determine the factors of favor and constraints for the Role of women in the politics of Balochistan and its effect on their

empowerment. (A study of present scenario of feminine political activists in Baluchistan). Being a capital city and official hub of the province this research activity was conducted in the Quetta division of Baluchistan. The data in available source shows that there are hundred and six thousand and ten (106010) women political activists are present in all the political parties. The sample size was 400 at significance level of 5% as shown in the table. The sample of study was 400 respondents. The amount of respondents Sample was derived by using Taro Yamani formula.

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N(e)^2}$$

Once genuine data is collected the SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Science) was the source to analyze the data extracts the understandable results. The Hypothesis was tested via Statistical tests. Further to analysis the involvement of independent variables in explaining the dependent variable the Multivariate Analysis was carry out.

### **Results and Discussion:**

1. There were 400 respondents (women political activists) in this study.
2. The most of respondent were aged 35 years and 41% were in group of 30-39 years.
3. In study 264 out 400 women activists were married with the percentage of 66%.
4. More than two third (70%) subjects involved in study were belonged to joint families. Whereas 23% were living in nuclear and 6.8% were living in extend family system.
5. The most of family members of respondents were 10-14 members having the highest range of 58.3%.
6. In study there were 32.5% female respondents were graduated while 31% of female activists were post- graduated and the remaining were intermediated passed and below.
7. More than one and half respondent's family in the study were affiliated with PMAP (Pakhtunkhwa MilliAwami Party).
8. 43% of female activists involved in study were affiliated with Pakhtunkhwa Milli Awami Party (PMAP).
9. The significant majority of women activists i-e (92.5%) did not had any position in political party or political portfolio.
10. Reasonable majority of respondents 71.8% had casted votes more than two times.
11. More than two third (77.5%) female activists were not allowed to participate in political activists.

12. Significant number of women activists was not supported by their families in political activists.
13. The great majority women activists 67.5% had casted votes with greater extent for their supported party.
14. While majority of respondents with percentage of 75 did not attend political meetings of the party.
15. Major group of activists did not participate in political rallies whereas 42% were there that attend political rallies to some extent. Just 16.8% did attend rallies with great extent.
16. During political discussion 45.5% women activist do participate in political talks.
17. Nearly half of respondents (47.3%) was agree that they understand political issues excessively.
18. Half of respondents 52.8% agreed with statement that political parties provide political awareness.
19. Major portion of women activists agreed with the statement that political participation increase political knowledge.
20. More than half were responded (53.5%) agree with the statement that civic society's activities is the source of motivation to participate in political activities.
21. Majority of respondents in study 55% agree with the statement that NGO's contribute to provide political environment for women.
22. 40% of women activists agreed that media is great cause of political knowledge for women.

**Table 1. Level of Education of Women Activists of Political Parties**

	Frequency	Percent	C. Percent
Valid	illiterate	40	10.0
	Primary	13	3.3
	Matric	18	4.5
	intermediate	75	18.8
	Graduation	130	32.5
	Post-Graduation	124	31.0
	<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>

**Table 2: Political participation increase political knowledge**

<b>Political participation increase political knowledge.</b>	Frequency	Percent
Valid	Strongly Agree	108
	Agree	232
	No Opinion	16
	Disagree	32
	Strongly Disagree	12
	<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>

**Conclusion:**

As the study was based on women's role in politics in Balochistan and women political participation effects on women empowerment, Pakistan is under developing country and Balochistan is a very less developed province of Pakistan in terms of education, research and development. The literacy rate is quite low in Balochistan and people are narrow-minded. And as compared to men, women had little political status. The participation of women results from their low socioeconomic status restricting from social norms of a male dominated society confining women to the household. Their unsatisfactory and unequal status in society gives them unequal access to the educational, economic and other opportunities offered by the state and society. All these factors reinforce each other to keep women's political participation low. But women's adequate political participation is a precondition for bringing women in the mainstream of development process and thus empowers them.

The aim of study was to find out the insight of women regarding the effects of political participation on women empowerment. For its finding

the framework was designed while considering the background variable. The independent variable was women political participation, women political efficacy, women political training, the mobilization of media for women, and civic participation. The study found that for the improvement of women political participation and women political empowerment to women political activists are due to various socio economic variables. The data was collected from 420 women political activists in Quetta division of Balochistan. There were eight different political parties involved in study i-

1. Pakistan Muslim League (N)
2. Awami National Party (ANP)
3. Pakistan Tehrik-e -Insaf (PTI)
4. Balochistan National Party (BNP)
5. Pakhtunkhwa (MAP)
6. National Party (NP)
7. Hazara Democratic party (HDP)
8. Pakistan people's party (PPP)

The results showed that women political participation have the significant effect on women political empowerment. The women civic participation and political efficacy were the significant variable in define the women political empowerment. Whereas other three variables i-e political participation, women political training and mobilization of media are also having quite significant effect on increasing the women political empowerment in Balochistan.

No hesitation, by women empowerment and support, the designated seats reserved for females is the source to help increase participation and women involvement in decision-making process statistically, nevertheless not practically much confirmed. By the spiritual and socio-political restriction/bindings and, selected women by election cannot perform their role and consequently objectives, anticipation and expectation of people to them were not encountered. And deprived of women's access and significant participation in decision-making process that will result them to be involved in decisions can suggest favorable amendments for the women society. For the women empowerment the significant participation of selected women politicians by election is essential, the study provide following key step and policies for the consideration:

1. The responsibilities to women elected must be visibly well-defined in local government. Work should be properly divided to male members and female members in efficient manner so women selected member can expressively contribute required occupations and responsibilities.

2. To provide political education to women about their low-slung status in society for improvement, for women education, health care and employment in Balochistan must be hurried by motivational programs and growing opportunities.
3. NGO's should play an effective role for the women political empowerment. And provide awareness regarding political participation. That will allow women towards political decision making process concerned with local bodies and public while using allocated resources.
4. Mass media is an effective and efficient tool to educate and mobilize women both educated and uneducated in their home by public perceptions and objectives in a way that will be beneficial for men and women for the development of Pakistan in general and Balochistan in particular.
5. Women rights and their social status must be on top of priority list.
6. Women should be given leading role and trainings, training in political campaigns

**References:**

- Bano, S. (2009). Women in Parliament in Pakistan: Problems and Potential Solutions. *Women's Studies Journal*, Volume 23 Number 1.
- Government of Pakistan, (2001), Provincial Census Report -1998, Statistics Division, Islamabad.
- Government of Pakistan, (2001), Economic survey 1999-2000, Finance Division, Islamabad.
- Kabeer, N. (2001). Resources, Agency, Achievements. *Discussing Women's Empowerment - Theory and Practice* 17. Retrieved from [info@sida.se](mailto:info@sida.se).
- Markham, S. (2013). Women as agents of change: Having voice in society and influencing policy. *Women's Voice, Agency, & Participation Research Series*.
- Panday, P., and L. Li. (2014). Women's Political Participation in Bangladesh: Role of women organizations. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 37(11), 724-736.
- Shami, M. A. A. (2003). Political Empowerment of Women in Pakistan. *Pakistan Vision*, 10(1), 141-150.
- Tinker, I., (2004), Quotas for women in elected legislatures: Do they really empower women? *Women's Studies International Forum* 27: 531–546.
- Women's Participation in Decision-Making, (1991), *Economic and Political Weekly*, 2736-2737.
- Weiss & M. Anita, (2007), Women, civil society and politics in Pakistan, *Journal Citizenship Studies*, Vol. 3, Issue 1, 141-150.

## **Political Empowerment of Women in Balochistan 2002-2015, the Provinces of Pakistan:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Dawood Khan <sup>2</sup>Dr. Shahida Habib

### **Abstract:**

*The purpose of this study was to investigate the respondents' perceptions of the political possibilities of women in Balochistan. Example of a hundred (100) of employees, who contain (political parties local and national) politicians, was selected as women using a simple random sample, as these respondents actively participate in political activities efficiently at the national level. A simple random sample of one hundred females was obtained using SPSS. Based on the results obtained, conclusions were drawn. The majority (45%) of the respondents were aged 41-50 years, and at the age of 31-40 (43%) continued. The majority of participants (30-30%) completed the training at the registration level and the acquisition level. Most (70%) of respondents had political experience from 6 to 16 years. The majority of respondents (25%) had political experience for more than 16 years, and only 5% had a 5-year political experience. From the figures in this table, we found that the degree of participation in NGOs and the responsibilities of the private sector is 3.64, 3.28. The results show that their main stream participated and participated in political activities (an average of 3.41: SD, 1.048). The results showed that the majority of respondents started a political campaign at a home meeting (an average of 3.13: SD, 1.194). Based on the results obtained, a recommendation was made. The case of Pakistan demonstrates that treatments aimed at promoting the representation of women in the legislature can produce a significant group of observed vicissitudes that promise to women in a country where they face gender-based brutality and violence based on gender discrimination. In this sense, it is recommended to support women to political rationality to boast of their political status. Political women at the national level face not only political, but also economic, social and other constraints. In this sense, it is*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Gender Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

*recommended to ensure the participation of women in all spheres of life in order to endorse the political spirit of women as a vibrant feature.*

**Keywords:** political empowerment, women, Balochistan, Pakistan

**Introduction:**

The empowerment of women is an indicator of the progress of any society. On the road to the last short time in Balochistan, there was an increase in women's political freedom. However, the composition of the cabinet and the elections near our bodies indicate a reduction in the area of women in Baluchistan politics. The political dynamics of Baluchistan are different from the political situation in other provinces. Here the MPAs are mostly tribal leaders who become members of political procedures to become ministers. There is a competition between MPAs for service, and the total capacity of the gaming machines at ministerial level is limited to 15 due to the eighteenth adaptation. In this type of problem, beliefs in favor of women's empowerment and gender equality are becoming exaggerated ideas. In an effort to rationalize the exclusion of women, leaders are justified by the colors of religion, tradition and society.

**Women Development and Empowerment:**

Women's equality and empowerment are not only a priority for progress, but also an adequate situation for people (Ellis, 2000). Constitutional guarantees and universal commitments to the Conference on the Elimination of Prejudice against Women (CEDAW), the Beijing Platform for Action, the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) and some United Nations conventions and conventions on human rights. Privileged national obligations include coverage of women's empowerment, a national action plan, demand for gender reform and harassment against work. National plan of movement and coverage for the improvement and empowerment of women Basic measures of coverage difficult for the social, financial, political and legal empowerment of women, comparable to:

- A gender need is based on the applications and objectives of the policy.
- Establishment of multi-sectoral and interdisciplinary women's development tactics with horizontal and vertical connections at all stages;
- Integration of gender issues through integration into all sectors of national progress;
- Protect the rights and privileges of women.

### **Development and Empowerment of Women:**

Women have exceptional talent for joining economic expansion and social progress. However, they face complex exceptions and discrimination that hamper their valuable participation in domestic and national transactions. Eliminating gender imbalances and women's empowerment is therefore an agenda for the development of primates of the central government and ends with a global commitment to the achievement of the Millennium Development Goals. The deliberate technique for the development of women is empowerment and all spheres of life. Women's progress is aimed at eliminating inequality and the imbalance between sectors, ensuring access to rights, goods and gifts, protecting everyday life and protecting women from all forms of violence and violence. (Hussein and John, 1999)

The political participation of women, their role as elected and voters or candidates has always been supported by various civil society societies and women political parties. The basis of the demand for participation in the political life of women is the general commitment of the State within the framework of the national plan of action and national coverage for the advancement and empowerment of women. Gender mainstreaming was already observed in the 2000-2001 regional elections, when a share of 33% of the seats created a gap for the ladies, meaning a breakthrough in Pakistan's historic political past. The participation of women was reliable: about 40,000 women worked together, as well as women from the general social environment (Haroon, 2010).

### **Statement of the Problem:**

Information on the empowerment of women in Pakistan, as described in the literature, is a measure of opinion or is limited to a specific percentage of women's education at different levels. It does not indicate the degree to which the Presidium's insurance policies for women's autonomy have been carried out, and if we do not have a clear idea of the realities on the ground as to the implementation of the policy, we will not be able to make recommendations on a roadmap for women empowerment in Baluchistan. For this reason, this study is an attempt to satisfy this know-how. To the extent that research is a complete study of primary and secondary knowledge, it has many aspects; now will not only investigate and identify the problems faced by women entrepreneurs, but also reveal their views on the contribution of women to the daily routine. No studies have been done on this subject, so this could lead coating manufacturers to develop sound policies based on the gaps identified through the use of this study. It will also encourage the female population of Balochistan to work on their own, pursuing all relevant problems.

**Objectives:**

1. Find demographic information as an independent variable of respondents.
2. Assess the role of women in the expansion of policy options.
3. Recommend ways to expand women's political opportunities for planners and policy-makers.

**Methodology:**

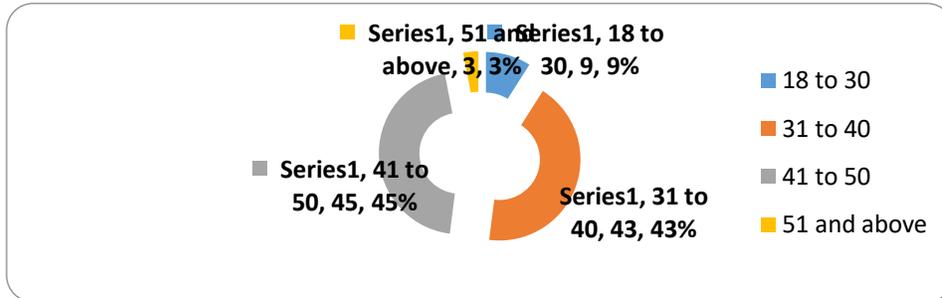
These classes are aimed at coordinating quality research as an extension of women's political rights. Since this is a completely different discipline with a series of explanations, a qualitative assessment will fundamentally understand the field of knowledge and materials. In the focus of knowledge, qualitative research is selected taking into account that it can highlight the most serious social phenomenon of political empowerment of women in the center of the state of Balochistan. The design of the transverse study was based on the deductive approach used in this study.

The research team is an important element of the research effort and includes a number of Gilbert mechanisms (2001). In the review, Hussey and Hussey (1997) found that the population ordered samples for data collection. This means the target population as a whole. In this course, we used a random sample for this study to show how respondents are looking at empowering women. The size of the population was determined using a sample size table from Krejcie & Morgan (1970), "taking into account the final population" with an error rate of 0.05%. Since these respondents are actively involved in national politics, as a woman studies using a simple random sample, there are 100 employees (political and political) political parties. An example of a member was elected. Alfa-sequencer Cronbach tried to judge the reliability of the poll. Since the reliability constants are not defined from 0.71 to 0.73, it has been shown that a convincing statement of the questionnaire is good. The data was explained by the fact that the frequency and percentage, diagrams and graphs displayed and confirmed the respondents' perceptions using the statistical software SPSS.

**Results and Discussion:****Demographic Information:**

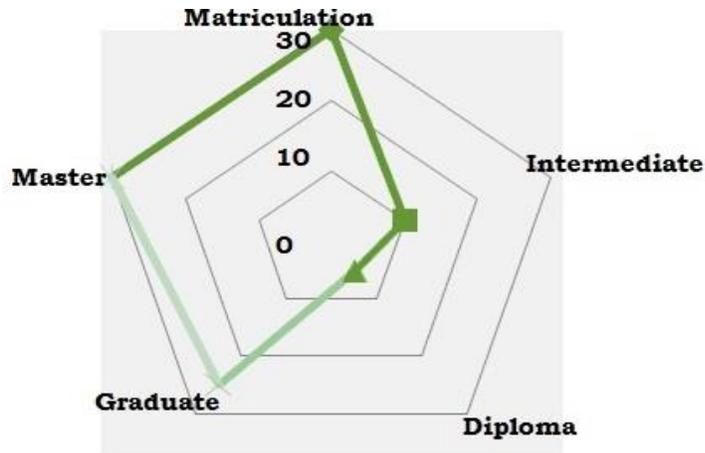
An important aspect of the current study was the creation of demographic information of the participant. Demographic data perform important functions in the decision-making process.

**Figure.1. Distribution of the respondents according to age.**



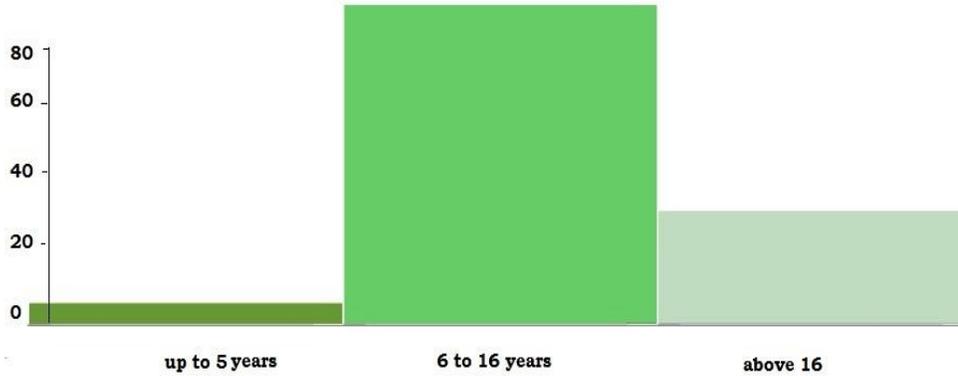
The figures offered above portrays that, most (45%) of the participants belonged to age group of 41-50 years followed by the age group of 31-40 (43%). Only 9% of the respondents had between the (18-30) years of age.

**Figure.2. Distribution of the respondents according to education status.**



The data shown in Figure 2 show that the majority of respondents (30-30%) are educated accordingly at the level of the class and the master class. The majority (28%) of respondents who received graduates of the level of education continued. Meanwhile, 10% of intermediate people and only 5% of respondents received diplomas.

**Figure.3. Distribution of the respondents according to political experience**



Demographic facts related to political experience are shown in Figure 3. The results show that the majority of respondents (70%) had political experience from 6 to 16 years. Some participants (25%) had more than 16 years of political experience, only 5% had a political partnership for up to 5 years.

**Table.1. Distribution of the respondents about general role of women in the constituency.**

Women role	Mean	SD
Political participatory role	2.92	1.417
Social participatory role	2.50	1.130
Participation in govt. service	2.86	1.254
Participation in private jobs	3.28	1.194
Participation in NGOs	3.64	1.080
Any other please specify	2.60	1.157

Participants were instructed to convey their views on the general responsibilities of women in constituencies, as shown in table 1. The results of this table, participation in NGOs and participation in private employment have the highest average scores of 3.64 and 3.28 along with SD 1.080 and 1.194. Applications should receive the lowest average score, which is the social role of participation, and otherwise denote (mean, 2.50 and 2.60 respectively) for SD 1.30 and 1.57, respectively.

**Table.2. Distribution of the respondents about joint participation.**

<b>Women participation</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
Political program	3.41	1.048
Economic program	3.32	1.015
Religious program	3.25	1.100
Social program	3.07	1.165
Any other please specify	2.99	1.061

An important feature of this survey was the identification of the contribution of participants to political behavior, as shown in Table 2. As a result, the majority of participants participate in political activities, 3.41: SD, 1.048). However, the economic program (an average of 3.32. SD, 1,015). Religious program (an average of 3.25: SD, 1,100). Please indicate it in order of ranking (second, third, fourth, fifth) (social program (average, 3.07: SD, 1.165) (average 2.99: SD, 1.061).

**Table.3. Distribution of the respondents about starting the political campaigns.**

<b>Women candidates started their political campaigns by</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
House held meetings	3.13	1.194
Constituency visits	3.09	1.155
Political processions	3.03	1.194
Corner meetings	2.90	1.195
Rallies	2.66	1.205

An important feature of current research was the definition of the participant's approach using a questionnaire related to the initiation of a political movement, as shown in Table 3. As a result, most participants started a political movement with family gatherings, 3.13: SD, 1.194). Nevertheless, voter settlements (an average of 3.32: SD, 1.155). The political act (average, 3.03: SD, 1.194). Angular encounters (an average of 2.90: SD, 1.195) and rallies (an average of 2.66: SD, 1.205) ranked second, third, fourth and fifth respectively.

#### **Conclusions and Recommendations:**

Based on the following consequences, conclusions were drawn. The majority (45%) of the respondents belonged to the age group 41-50. The majority (30-30%) of the respondents were trained at a record level and teachers, respectively. The mass (70%) of the respondents had political experience of 6 to 16 years. The results of this table showed that the participation of NGOs in private work was higher in 3.64 and 3.28 respectively, as well as in 10.010 and 1.19 SD. The responses received the

lowest average score, which is the social role of participation, others indicate (on average, 2.50 and 2.60, respectively) with standard deviations of 1.30 and 1.57, respectively. The results show that the greater part of participants participated in political activities (average 3.41: SD, 1.048). The impact of the results shows that a large number of participants initiated political campaigns in meetings held at home (an average of 3.13: SD, 1.194).

**Recommendations:**

Based on the results obtained, a recommendation was made. In the case of Pakistan stressed that to improve the representation of women in the parliaments of the measures can give a qualified critical mass of women is committed to taking decisions in the region, where they face hostility and prejudice gender. In this sense, it is recommended to convince women of political rationality to improve their position on the political level. Political women at the national level faced not only political, but also economic, social and other constraints. In this regard, it is recommended that women participate in all spheres of life in order to promote the political will of women as a dynamic factor.

**References:**

- Ellis, F. (2000) *Rural Livelihoods and Diversity in Developing Countries*  
Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Gilbert, N. (2001), "Researching social life", *2nd edn*, Sage, London.
- Haroon, A. (2010). Gender Review of Political Framework for Women Political Participation: Anis TA 4602-PAK: Institutional Strengthening of NCSW–Support for Implementation of GRAPs. National Commission on the Status of Women Pp 1-36.
- Hussein, K, and John, N. (1999) *Sustainable Livelihoods and Diversification*, IDS Working Paper 69. London: Institute of Development Studies.
- Hussey, J. and Hussey, R. (1997), "Business research: A practical guide for undergraduate and postgraduate students", *Palgrave*, New York.
- Krejcie, R. V. & Morgan, D. W. (1970). Determining sample size for research activities: *Educational and Psychological Measurement*. Sage Publication, Inc. Vol. 30, p. 608.

## Challenges Faced by Women Entrepreneurs in Quetta City:

By

<sup>1</sup>Kanwal Ashfaq, <sup>2</sup>Shazia Safdar Ali

### Abstract:

*In Pakistan, Women entrepreneurs not accepted open heartedly as an entrepreneur; women do not possess open doors easily from men because of various intense established socio-cultural traditions and customs. Moreover, these limitations can be seen inside the help components that exist to help such women. Qualitative research methodology has been employed and in-depth insight on the topic at hand was acquired to meet the target of this research. Purposive sampling method adopted. 10 in-depth interviews conducted to know the root causes of problems faced by women entrepreneurs with in Quetta city. The study showed that and women entrepreneurs face many difficulties in regards social and cultural aspects such as lack of mobility, family ties, male dominant society, lack of finance and education. Findings showed that with all these socio and cultural barriers, unavailability of resources and other obstacle women still cope to perform all entrepreneurial activities with the help of social capital.*

**Keywords:** Female entrepreneurs, challenges, social capital, barriers, ways out etc.

### Introduction:

The idea of women entrepreneurship is currently spread all through the world however it is considered as just a possibility of new companies because of social and community trends and burden with the goal that entrepreneurship by outline it gathers being direct in individual life and activities (Joseph and posturing, 2002). Amongst the individuals who survive and successful to reach to the goal, has no not as much as an existence time battle and hardships. Various obstacles on their ways e.g. adaptability, starter, social obstructions, family ties and fund that limitations them to get to the greater stage.

Women entrepreneurship, with growing of business sector, has certainly increased in the last decade or so. When we talk about women

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Social Work Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor and Lecturer Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University Quetta Pakistan

entrepreneurship, specifically, Entrepreneurship is a plan which woman is determine and enhance as well as help her to generate new jobs & financial empowerment among companions.

There are a lot of difficulties to women has to face. Patriarchal society, male chauvinism, stiff competition from male entrepreneurs, lack of will power and social outlook are all barriers that discourage women entrepreneurship (Goyal & Prakash, 2011). Women entrepreneurs identifies as a “major force for revolution and profession” (Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development, 1997) most of the researches about women entrepreneurs’ owners has concentrated on their inspirations to become entrepreneurs.

There is extended correspondence on the significance of women entrepreneur for financial improvement, women entrepreneur drive development, they accelerate auxiliary changes in the economy and they form new ways to work with in organizations to take care of business, in this way create indirect contribution. It is generally acknowledged that high-affect women entrepreneurs specifically make an enormous commitment to work creation, now and again accommodating the entirety new net employment creation in the economy.

Current perspectives on entrepreneurship differ, and this underlines the multi-faceted nature of business. Davidson (2004) records seven wonders related with entrepreneurs, while Wennekers and Thurik (1999) give thirteen unique ideas of enterprise.

In a current report, Godin and partners (2008) recognize six normal components of business enterprise. Taking a gander at the proposed develops in some detail; three fundamental parts might be recognized: entrepreneurial states of mind, entrepreneurial action and entrepreneurial yearning (Acs and Szerb, 2009). These are interlinked in a set, for instance, optimistic attitude towards entrepreneurship increase entrepreneurial movement and goal, which particularly influence mentalities as more positive good examples show up. Positive desires may change the idea of movement, and thus, change behaviors

Entrepreneurial states of mind toward entrepreneurs is the degree to which individuals think there are great open doors for beginning, or how much they approach high status to entrepreneurship, may be named entrepreneurial performances. Other applicable mentalities may incorporate the level of hazard that people may will to hold up under and people's view of their own aptitudes, information and involvement in business creation.

The realism of entrepreneurship in a general public, as communicated in constructive entrepreneurial behaviors, can be affected by whether individuals know any individual who has begun entrepreneur recently. This

can be a component of the two levels of entrepreneurial movement and informal communication action in the general public. People who know different people who as of late began a business may, through nature with the procedure, probably consider it to be authentic.

Entrepreneurial states of mind are commanding since they express the general sentiments of an individual towards business entrepreneurs and entrepreneurship. It is vital for nations to have individuals who can perceive business skills, and who see they have the expected aptitudes to abuse these skills. In addition, if national conducts toward entrepreneurship is encouraging, this will create social help, help, budgetary assets, and systems administration advantages to the individuals who are as of now business people or need to begin a business.

Entrepreneurial movement is multi-faceted, one of the perspective is individuals are establishing new business, both in outright terms and in respect to other monetary exercises. Inside the domain of new business movement, distinctive sorts of entrepreneurial action can be recognized. Establishment of business may differ by industry division, by the measure of the establishing group, and by whether the new pursuit is lawfully self-governing of different organizations, and as far as organizer socioeconomics, gender, age or training.

Entrepreneurial action is best observed as a procedure instead of an occasion. GEM measures entrepreneurial aims, new, and built up business action. Inspecting different segments of entrepreneurial action likewise enables us to investigate contrasts among the entrepreneurial procedures over the three noteworthy periods of national financial advancement. For instance, incipient and new business action is relied upon to be high in factor-driven economies mostly in light of the fact that quite a bit of it is inspired by monetary need. In development driven economies, the extent of chance driven business enterprise is relied upon to be higher than in factor- and proficiency driven economies.

Entrepreneurial goal reflects the independent idea of entrepreneurial action. Entrepreneurs vary in their goals to present new items, new creation forms, to connect with outside business sectors, to build up a noteworthy association, and to finance development with outer capital. These cravings, in the event that they are acknowledged, can altogether influence the financial effect of these entrepreneurial exercises. Item and process development, internationalization, and desire for high development are viewed as signs of eager or high-goal business. GEM has measures that catch such cravings.

### **Challenges Faced by Women Entrepreneurs:**

Women entrepreneurship is a difficult job due to social limitations, women are restricted to family ties, and women are abided by to follow male-controlled system, women idea and step towards innovation hardly acceptable by the patriarchal society.

The status of women in Pakistan isn't homogenous; fundamentally in view of gender orientation people do not accept women as do men. Religious remedies, social standards and genuine practice, identified with women's status and part, shift generally and are now and again exceptionally conflicting. There is additionally significant assorted variety in the status of women over the classes, the financial status of a lady's family, geographical local, ethnic origin rural/urban gap because of unstable financial advancement and the effect of innate, primitive, and entrepreneur social arrangements put on women's lives.

In any case, in any case from which class or area women hail from, a women's situation, interestingly with men one of principal subordination, managed by the forces of man controlled society. These practices altogether affect word related parts open to women over each one of the territories of Pakistan. Women is on an extremely essential level influenced by enormous mores, one of them social standard of Pardah (veil)

Pardah (veil) portrays the withdrawal of women as well as requirement of elevated expectations of women in South Asian's social orders, such as, India and Pakistan. There are two sub-divisions inside Pardah, female withdrawal and gender discrimination, depicting limits for the everyday exercises of men and women. Women's exercises are principally restricted to local field, while men are urged to look for work in industry and business.

Challenges faced by women entrepreneurs are following

- Restricted mobility
- Family Ties
- Absence of finance
- Lack of education

Hemalatha, Mohan and Jasim (2013) in their study found that, women entrepreneurs in Pakistan do not have convenient openings pathways as men due of intrinsic biased social norms values and customs. Obstructions are seeming with in supportive mechanisms that occur to advance women entrepreneurs.

Goheer, (2003) shows in his study that women always face financial issue in starting up business as their economic potential is not being realized and they are not considered as reliable as men do in patriarchal Pakistani society

due to this they suffer from a lack of access to capital lack of mobility, education and training. Integral attitudes of a male dominant society, that men are superior to women and that women are best suitable to be homemakers, create tough challenges.

Grant (2013) states women acquire less support from male family members, resulting in restricted mobility and lack of social capital. lack of business related education and training program will be useful for the progress of women entrepreneur but due to limited mobility and within restricted social capital women are unable to avail these opportunities.

**Restricted Mobility:**

Cooke (2004) states that as Pakistan is a Muslim country so according to Islam women are not allowed to move alone nor they are free to go anywhere wherever they want to go, women are restricted as well as in cultural and traditional values too, women sometimes suffers in attending trainings too at far places which effects business.

As one of the respondent said:

It's up to us to all challenges to our own boundaries our own comfort zones and get out and seek what else is out there in the world but being within cultural norms and values women are not allowed to go freely and to communicate easily in the society.

**Family Ties:**

Another edge where women have to sacrifice all her dreams or aims are the restrictions from family members, family members first of all do not believe woman that women can do business and secondly they considered women as homemaker who have to stay within four walls of home.

Women entrepreneurs show that they inaugurate numerous schemes to deal with the double-edge amount of work and challenges arising from merging business with family.

As one of the respondent said

“My family does not allow me and do not support me financially and morally to take step at the beginning my brother was rigid in terms of cultural values my mother was the only one who motivated me and stand by me to initiate, still I am not at my goal because of lack of family support.”

Another respondent said

“One of the most important things I have learnt is that businesses do not fail now usually we just need to dig in and figure out how to make things better by our strong communication and helping hand at the need of time to make every day better than yesterday”.

**Absence of Finance:**

Lack of finance is the most prominent challenge for woman to start a business, difficult to approach and regulate overall investment (D Jamali, 2009). Women entrepreneurs seem to have fewer chances to obtain external sources of capital as compare to men when obtaining finances. As one of the respondent said,

“Life fulfilling work is never about the money when u feel true passion for something you instinctively find ways to nurture it running after agencies to agencies and requesting relatives for financial help is not an easy task being women, government policies are not flexible so I started with the help of one of my friend and with skillful hands”.

**Lack of Education:**

Davis (2012) shows that absence of education and weak access to new information is another challenge which influences women entrepreneurs in developing countries, as women enjoy relatively less educational and skills of training.

Absence of career management, commonly bound women access to several extensively accessible support-services as well as business extension and knowledge on business growth (Kitching and Woldie, 2004).

As one of the respondent said that

“Educate yourself with a sound awareness it makes all the difference, I wish my forefather would have been educated so we can progress more in terms of economy”

**Literature Review:**

Zamperi (2011) shows that women have lack of resources, limited and restricted educational knowledge, and inferior place than men in the social order, more over due to lack of mobility and social and cultural restrictions push back women entrepreneurs.

Women entrepreneurs have to struggle more than men as they are not supported by their families and social environment. Even though women are enthusiastic to work, women start working from their homes on small scale their efforts increase their family economy as well as they are country. Panhwar (2004) states that Pakistani women possess low rank, low self-perception and low self-image, lack confidence in their own capabilities, specifically rural women. Moreover, working women in Pakistan are burdened, due to the domestic as well as professional/job-related activities.

**Methodology: -**

An overview of literature shows that women entrepreneurs face many hurdles within social and cultural context in Quetta city. This research aims to reveal challenges faced by women entrepreneurs and how women cope these challenges through social capital. The data was collected through

(case study) in-depth interviews qualitative investigation in different areas of Quetta city. The interviewees (all females) were from different areas and organization and firms in Quetta city. Ten (10) in-depth interviews were conducted in bi language from female entrepreneurs. According to the theoretical frame work thematic analysis has been applied to understand the findings. For analyzing existing data, we conducted deductive qualitative content analysis. After an extensive study of the literature themes were generated and coded. The responses of the respondents also help to develop new themes and sequences of quotes selected from these interviews used to support both discussions and findings of the results. The name of the respondents and organizations are not revealed for confidentiality reason.

### **Results and Discussion:**

According to the respondents they do not enjoy entrepreneurship as men do due to many social values, it is observed at many organizations that women are much more skillful as the perform now they can do better if more space is given to them.

Women are intentionally kept behind so that they cannot overcome to men and prominent figure in the society. Women at higher positions and dominating behaviors not easily accepted by stereotype society as in Balochistan.

Yamin (2006) observes that women cope with social capital to face all these hurdles and restrictions, social capital is core of social and cultural unity of society. The norms and values approved by society rule communications amongst people and the organizations. Social capital is the constantly derives relationships among societies. It is consistent, to conclude that without social capital the chance of economic progress is relatively impossible, as economic and other resources may not be effectively utilized.

### **Recommendations:**

Research suggests that in order to empower women there is need of understanding the importance of women's part in the field of business. The educational policy makers, government agencies and media could chain up together to facilitate females with better approach to business progress facilities and simplify local, provincial and at state networks. This help incorporation of women entrepreneurs in the mainstream economy.

The above all there is need to be the „true interpretation“ of the status of women in an Islamic culture. There is a need to change the present reasoning at primary level to advance the commitment of female in monetary exercises. It supports by changing the pictures of female in the public eye and energize family support and help too. Along these lines women to create entrepreneurial desire.

Insufficient open transport services for women restricts the women mobility in Pakistan. Transport offices, for example, transports and vans keep on segregating gender orientations by giving separate seating to men and women. While going on open transport women are bound to the initial a few lines of seats. Men can get to any or all the rest of the seating. These seating courses of action may have been satisfactory forty years prior, when couple of women expected to movement to work, however society has changed particularly since these circumstances.

The media could play significant part by depicting the suitable pictures of a cutting edge, Muslim women (who has the privilege to obtain information through instruction, ideal to claim property and the privilege to deal with their own ventures). This could be encouraged by distributing pictures of uplifting and positive good examples of fruitful women entrepreneurs. This will not just give source of motivation to women to settle on particular profession decisions; however, will likewise make a situation for relatives to give support as female entrepreneurs look to set up enterprises.

Women have fewer chances to get finance than men; therefore, women's organizations have a tendency to be packed in the administration divisions, which more often than not require a little starting capital expense and in addition less specialized learning. Government has made a couple of strides in enhancing access to finance in convenient way for women, for example, established the First Women's Bank (a business bank for women worked by women), and setting up the Pakistan Poverty Alleviation Fund (for the arrangement of smaller scale credits to women). Be that as it may, there is a requirement for more adaptable saving money approaches particularly for women, to empower the supply of insurance and to help their improvement and reasonable strategies for success.

**References:**

- Acs, Z. J., & Szerb, L. (2009). The global entrepreneurship index (GEINDEX). *Foundations and Trends® in Entrepreneurship*, 5(5), 341-435.
- Cooke, P. (2004). Integrating global knowledge flows for generative growth in Scotland: Life sciences as a knowledge economy exemplar. *Inward Investment, Entrepreneurship and Knowledge Flows in Scotland—International Comparisons, OECD, Paris*, 73-96.
- Davidsson, P. (2004). *Researching entrepreneurship*. New York: Springer.
- Davis, P. J. (2012). The global training deficit: the scarcity of formal and informal professional development opportunities for women entrepreneurs. *Industrial and Commercial Training*, 44(1), 19-25.
- Godin, K., Clemens, J., & Veldhuis, N. (2008). *Measuring Entrepreneurship: Conceptual Frameworks and Empirical Indicators*. Fraser Institute.
- Goheer, N. A. (2003). *Women entrepreneurs in Pakistan*. International Labor Organization.
- Goyal, M., & Prakash, J. (2011). Women entrepreneurship in India—problems and prospects. *International journal of multidisciplinary research*, 1(5), 195-207.
- Grant, R. (2013). Gendered spaces of informal entrepreneurship in Soweto, South Africa. *Urban Geography*, 34(1), 86-108.
- Hemalatha, M., Mohan, V. C., & Jasim, K. M. (2013). The antecedents of marketing success of women entrepreneurs. *International Journal of Business Innovation and Research*, 7(6), 637-662.

- Jamali, D. (2009). Constraints and opportunities facing women entrepreneurs in developing countries: A relational perspective. *Gender in Management: An International Journal*, 24(4), 232-251.
- Kitching, B., &Woldie, A. (2004). Female Entrepreneurs in Transitional Economies: a comparative study of Businesswomen in Nigeria and China.
- Wennekers, S., &Thurik, R. (1999). Linking entrepreneurship and economic growth. *Small business economics*, 13(1), 27-56.
- Yamin, S., &Tanas, J. K. (2006). Entrepreneurial education in Poland for the new millennium: a social capital perspective. *International Journal of Business Innovation and Research*, 1(1-2), 73-91.
- Zamperi Ahmad, S. (2011). Evidence of the characteristics of women entrepreneurs in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia: An empirical investigation. *International journal of gender and entrepreneurship*, 3(2), 123-143.

## **Pak-China Regional Cooperation and Geo Strategic Aspects:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Khudai-e-Doust, <sup>2</sup>Mir Wais Kasi

### **Abstract:**

*This article articulates that Pakistan and China signed a border agreement with each other in 1963 since then both countries relationship has placed itself on considerable importance for regional and international actors, both Pakistan and China have explored many areas of collaborations including economic, military and geo strategic diplomatic arenas. This article also narrates the geo political dynamics of Pakistan-China relations and challenging role and response of certain regional and international actors towards this bilateral partnership. Further, this study examines not only various challenges for Pakistan-China relations, but it also highlights certain policy options and recommendations through which Pakistan and China can counter all those challenges.*

**Keywords:** Regional, China, Aspects, Cooperation, Pakistan, Strategic, etc.

### **Introduction:**

With the start of 21st century Asia has proved itself to be an emerging economic power. New trade trends are moving from the western world to the eastern world. This all is happening because of the peaceful rise of the China. China has also played an important role in bringing all the Asian Countries on a single forum to cooperate each other in trade and other fields. It has also strengthened its relations with the neighboring super power Russia. The nature of Pakistan's current relationship with both China and the US is very interesting. Not like Cold War and war in Afghanistan with Soviet Union, in which Pakistan USA was in coalition against the former Soviet Union. But today Pakistan enjoys a very good relationship with China, and at times troubled and defiant, alliance in the war on terror with the US. Even during the Cold War, Pakistan never compromised its

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, in Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Chairman, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

strong relationship with China at any cost nor did it give up pursuing nuclear parity with India. Occasionally, there is a misconception between the two Nations in relation to their interest clashed in this war due to which both have been seen to work at cross purposes. But this is no reason to believe that the US and Pakistan cannot develop a greater understanding of their mutual interests in the region. China and USA need a strong relationship with Pakistan in relations to further their interest in the region. Parallel relationships with the US and China is Pakistan's biggest challenge and opportunity. As naturally it is said to abhor space, so does geopolitics discourage parallelism and uncertainty (Aneja, 2006).

**The Regional Geo-Political Dynamics:**

China has given a message to the aggressive world that a country can also make progress peacefully. With the US, China seems set to continue the policy of peaceful co-existence, mutual trade-based interdependencies and pre-emption of misunderstandings. Given the peaceful tendency of Chinese foreign policy, therefore, it is expected that China will not contribute to the destabilization of the evolving international system, and will instead focus on ensuring that any changes that may need to be made in the international system are in a positive direction and contribute to peace. With Russia, China appears to be continuing the policy of pragmatic cooperation. This shall further find reinforcement due to China's rising energy demands and Russia's role as a major supplier of energy. This mutual need-based cooperation shall in part serve to increase Sino-Russian cooperation. Sino-Russian cooperation will also focus on the creation of a level playing field in the region to reduce the pressures for establishing resident or non-resident hegemony in Central Asia. China's relationship with Iran will similarly be motivated by the former's energy scarcity and will be influenced by the tense US-Iran relations. With Central Asian Republics (CARs) too, China is carrying on and will continue to conduct a foreign policy based on helping the development of the CARs in exchange for their oil and gas reserves. With India, China appears to be engaging in a carefully orchestrated policy convergence and consensus not only on the shape of peace and stability but also on aimed at encouraging India to be a positive player for peace in the region that could persuade India to moderate its geopolitical ambitions. Pakistan should think through the implications of increased Sino-Indian trade and take advantage of its positive outcomes. Shanghai Cooperation Organization (SCO) is a significant platform which has the potential to help China and Pakistan achieve their strategic aims and also guarantee stability and peace in the region (Aneja, 2006,6,7).

### **Challenges and Opportunities:**

Pakistan and China being the neighboring states are inclined to develop and strengthen their relations with each other. These two states can be called as the good neighbors who can assist each other during the time of crisis. Both countries have had always a welcoming attitude towards each other in different situations due to which right from their independence till today in the 21st century, they are cooperative, supportive, encouraging, and friendly states among the other states of the world. This article is based on the fact that apart from the diplomatic, cultural relations, Pakistan and China are making great attempts and efforts for building viable economic relations with each other. (Mubeen Adnan and Bushra Fatima, 2, July December 2016, pp.609 – 624)

### **The US Factor:**

NATO War in Afghanistan has affected Pakistan very adversely and it has brought Pak Afghan relations on a very crucial stage Pakistan who had a very strong Muslim friend in its neighbor has now become a furious enemy of the same it all happened because of USA interference in the Afghanistan. And now the presence of USA in Afghanistan is also affecting the balance of power in Asia USA troops are not only working in Afghanistan but also they are interfering in the domestic affairs of Pakistan, this all is against the integrity of Pakistan and also it is stopping Pakistan to make relations with new friends' countries. Basically Afghanistan is Norco-State it supplies more than 90% narcotics to the world and average value is about 40 billion US Dollar annually these generated revenues are used by the militants to destabilize the region subversive agendas in the region. It is said that US and NATO permitted this to happen and they have no visible strategies, either short- term or long-term, to tackle this narcotic menace. Afghanistan due to increase in Narcotics is a sure recipe for a failed country which will continue to feed criminality and instability into the region. US thinks that its participation is very much necessary for the stability in the Asian region and development of the peaceful relations of China and Russia (Brzezinski 2012). This strategic mind-set is enough to put at rest any false hopes regarding American intentions to withdraw any time soon from Afghanistan or from the region at large. The continued presence of US military forces and bases in Afghanistan is a main reason for continued war and disorder in the region which will negatively impact all plans for peaceful economic development of the region. Such a situation poses the biggest challenge to China Pakistan cooperation. However, there is no other viable option but to assiduously pursue this cooperation, predominantly in the nonmilitary aspects, as a counterweight to American military presence

in the region to be able to create a strong basis for future peace in Afghanistan and the region (Shanglin, 2001).

**The Iranian Factor:**

The USA is opposing Iran in the Asian region just because Iran has refused to accept the interference of USA in its Domestic affairs and it has proved to be a sovereign state. Owing to a preponderance of Zionist influence in American economic and political spheres, the US considers any threat, projected or real, to Israel as a threat to itself. Therefore, any Iran and Pakistan relationship is viewed with high discomfort and fear on the Capitol Hill (Butt, 2015).

**The Afghan Factor:**

The Afghan factor after the event of 9/11 and United States of America's invasion of Afghanistan effected Pak Afghan relations adversely. CPEC project will open new doors of Pak Afghan relations and Afghanistan will feel ease to normalize its relation with Pakistan. Pak China are trying to develop a new economic block with the help of Russia in the region and these states intend to include Afghanistan in this project which will be helpful to decrease the stress of Pak Afghan relations. After the interference of USA in Afghanistan Indians saw a golden opportunity and they strengthen their position in Kabul. In this way they played a vital role in destroying the thousands years' relationship of people of the region (Butt, 2015).

Most of the people of Afghanistan are Muslim and about 70% of Afghans are Pashto Speaker. These Pashtun's have deep relations with the Pakhtun people of Pakistan but the adverse relations of Pak Afghanistan created many problems for the people of the region (Siddique, 2014).

In Central Asia, China's involvement in this process of integrated regional development will act as a catalyst. This would dovetail ideally with China's own development as well. This will also allow Pakistan to gain access across the Wakhan Corridor, which separates Pakistan from Tajikistan, for reaching out to Central Asia and becoming a reliable partner in China's developmental strategy in the region. Pakistan should, therefore, expedite socio-economic bridging with Western China and build complementary bridges. The desire for participation in the booming economy next-door can be a strong motivation for Afghans to respond favorably to sincere friendly overtures of Pakistan. Islamabad may also help rebuild dilapidated higher educational infrastructure of Afghan and perhaps use the successful experience of Pakistan's HEC to rehabilitate Afghanistan's higher education (Aneja, 2006).

### **The Indian Factor:**

Since the birth of Pakistan India has been planning to destroy the peace of Pakistan for obtaining this goal India has made several efforts in different ways. They have fought many wars with Pakistan and has divided Pakistan into two parts in 1971 (Chaudhri, 1986).

It is a deep desire of India to separate Balochistan from Pakistan and get huge opportunities from Balochistan region. For this India is making lot efforts to disturb the law and order conditions of Balochistan. India has sent many secret agents especially recent event of Kalboshan have unveiled the face of India. After CPEC project Pakistan's military have made many efforts to establish the writ of Pakistan Government in Balochistan with the help of China. This all is going to be proving very fruitful and the terrorist are being eliminated from Balochistan region. Government is focusing of the educational developments in Balochistan and has setup many Universities in Last few years. This all is increasing awareness in the people of Balochistan and the educated class of Balochistan is supporting this project. This all has created an unbearable condition for India. India is trying to destabilize Pakistan but after this project China is now standing side by side with Pakistan which is an alarming state for India (Wolf, 2016).

In this regard, Pakistan can learn from modern Chinese strategic thought which holds that external causes become operative mainly through internal causes. Pakistan must seek internal stability by promoting an efficient system of good governance. Domestic peace and harmony should be the top priority. There is also a need to convey India a strong message telling her that hurting Pakistan would mean hurting themselves. This would entail Pakistan's highly pro-active participation in all the forums where India is active too and engaging India on all fronts. This also means close monitoring of Indian initiatives because India will pursue multiple options to weaken Pakistan and, more especially, undermine China-Pakistan relationship. Pakistan should, therefore, not hurry in giving India the Most Favored Nation (MFN) status at all. India stands to gain more than Pakistan in any bilateral trade partnership since the former is a much bigger country with the ability to completely paralyze domestic production in Pakistan through its export based economies of scale. Pakistan should adopt a cautious trade policy based on a selective list of products with carefully worked- out trade volumes in order to protect its domestic manufacturing base. It should be kept in mind that Pakistan has a huge youth bulge which is adding about 2 million youth per annum to the job market. Only the industrial sector is capable of absorbing this growing labor force because the trade sector generates comparatively less jobs. A mindless granting of

MFN status to India will also weaken Pakistan's negotiating strength on other outstanding issues and disputes with India. Pakistan should simultaneously establish strong regional trade and diplomatic relations with countries like Nepal, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka, etc and other Southeast Asian nations in general in the same manner as India is doing with Pakistan's neighbors and Central Asian Republics. India shall invest in all opportunities to score against Pakistan. Its support for Russia's project to build a North-South Transport Corridor, the competitor of Gwadar project through Iran is an example of it (Haq & Farooq 2016).

**Regions of Mutual Interest:**

There are numerous projects which China has started in Pakistan, such as, substantial mechanical intricate, overwhelming electrical complex, tank modifying production line, flying machine revamping manufacturing plant, machine apparatuses, Gwadar port, Karakorum Highway and atomic control plants. Beside these, about 12,000 to 15,000 Chinese designers and specialists are working in Pakistan in connection of CEPEC. Keeping in mind the end goal to adequately channel this participation anyway, it is critical to truly synchronize these endeavors and create appropriate modern zones.

The monetary restoration of Pakistan, its security and soundness new pipelines, are likewise being created with Turkmenistan, Afghanistan, Pakistan and India (TAPI), and there is obviously the pending Iran Pakistan pipeline too are directly related to mutual interest of both the countries

**Focal Asia Region:**

The relations of Focal Asian states with China, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iran and Russia are very normal. The interest of Russia here is imperviousness to the USA and its impact would be very characteristic. Be that as it may, at any rate for the present, the US is confronting no issues from Russia, particularly on account of Russia's expanded dependence on America for its own monetary prosperity. Due to its own impact for the last around 200 years Russia might not want to be "ousted" from the region. This is especially so as these nations still rely upon the Russian armed force for the insurance of their outskirts and oil lines.

Despite having ethnic, social and authentic relations with Afghanistan, and can't disregard advancements in this nation the Focal Asian states have not yet assumed any noteworthy part in the area or in worldwide governmental issues. They are as yet going through a transitional stage since picking up freedom after the fall of the Soviet domain. Practically in every one of the states, rulers are from the Soviet time. Their political, societal, and monetary structures are still in the "early" stage, while they rely upon Russia on many fronts. For whatever length of time

that inside shortcoming and unsteadiness exists there, wrongdoings, medications, and defilement would not be checked effectively. The shakiness and shortcoming in the administration structure, from one perspective, and presence of vitality and other regular assets in the area, on the other, have pulled in consideration of the whole world, especially of the US, towards it.

**The USA and the People's Republic of China:**

In the current conditions USA enjoys an edge over all others in political, financial and mechanical circles, and that it needs to keep up its matchless quality no matter what. In any case, while it confronts no immediate test from any single nation in the present worldwide political field, it gets a handle on that China remains among the nations that can challenge its matchless quality later on. However, its economic risks with China are expanding with the progression of time. Plainly, USA wouldn't like to be on a crash course with China; however, for the accomplishment of its plans in the district and additionally at the worldwide level, it positively needs to assault China in order to expand weight on it in case of some exceptional advancement. This has been a critical factor in the developing of relations between USA and India.

**The USA, India and Israel Connection:**

The administering authorities of the United States have presented an idea of 'pre-emptive strike' against "saw" adversary or risk. By this they to keep up their mastery and pulverize any test to it. Clearly, such posing has jeopardized world peace and security. The neocons have set out upon an arrangement to set up another supreme framework on the planet, which permits utilization of constrain for guaranteeing US control of the current and known characteristic assets and their transportation on the planet. To fulfill this task, the US has picked India and Israel as its vital accessories and the increasing of burden on Syria, Iran and Saudi Arabia after the control of Afghanistan and Iraq is in accordance with the US strategies.

Overall the plan is, Israel would undertake its part in the Middle East and the Gulf, while India would be assuming a similar part in South and Central Asia. A great part of the advance in relations between the US and India has been in this background. Their protection ties have particularly expanded. The indication of these developing relations, which in itself is a significant important progression, is that India and Israel, as well, are extending their ties and increasing participation in protection and military issues. In spite of the fact that the developing friendship between the US, India and Israel ought not really be seen from the religious crystal, but rather it is hard to overlook that neocons are in control in the US, Hindu

fundamentalists are managing in India, and Jew radicals are calling shots in Israel. This all has something uncanny about it.

**Test to International System:**

Despite the fact that the US activities have been seriously reprimanded yet feedback and challenges couldn't in any huge way modify the US arrangement or strategy. People in general everywhere throughout the world communicated its resistance to the US attack of Iraq and huge challenges were sorted out, however the US government went its direction. It completely overlooked the UN, however the global group could do nothing with the exception of recording its verbal challenge. The reasons that were given to legitimize military activity against Iraq ended up being false, however there is not a single trustworthy framework to be found where 'wielders of mass double dealing' could be conveyed to represent their misdeeds and deluding their own kin.

Taking sign from such examples, Israel left upon significantly more ruthless utilization of constrain against blameless Palestinians, disregarding every normal voice. A long way from checking the ascent in viciousness, the United Nations Security Council seems defenseless notwithstanding the US veto power. Subsequently the administration of wilderness we have made of this world. This circumstance has created uneasiness, dissatisfaction and outrage among the general population of the influenced zones, which, thusly, have offered ascend to radical patterns and episodes. In any case, Security Council by not endorsing US assault and demanding for UN commanded design has revived trusts in survival of the establishment. In addition, the following emergency in Iraq has at the end of the day highlighted the certainty of universal foundations

**China's Comprehensive Development Policy:**

China is a quick rising worldwide power. However, in sharp appear differently in relation to different forces, it has exhibited no hegemonic plans. With a solid responsibility regarding far reaching and all-round advancement, China has enlisted quick and supported financial development. The principal objective of China is to manage the development and the development rate. It is evident that peace and strength in the area is essential for this end. Focal Asian states and Afghanistan are China's neighbors. In this way, it wishes for soundness and peace in these ranges. It is additionally intrigued by getting to the vitality assets which are lying here through pipelines. At that point, China is connected with Central Asia, Afghanistan and Pakistan by the normal exchange course. Renewal of this course in the wake of peace and strength in the area would be to a great degree valuable for every one of these nations.

China is confronted with separatist development in its outskirt zones, especially in Xinjiang. Its legitimate reservations that underground components are blowing this separatist development. In this circumstance, China has upheld the war against psychological warfare, and needs it to prevail in its announced destinations; however, there is confirmation of USA support to the separatist slant in Xinjiang. Along these lines, the USA nearness and impact in the district specifically and in Central Asia when all is said in done can make issues for China.

**Pak-China Institutional Collaboration:**

Proceeded with key discourse on security and protection issues at both legislative and institutional levels China and Pakistan would significantly add to keep peace in the locale. For this reason, board of specialists ought to be framed. An improved level of collaboration between the two nations, which have verifiably delighted in praiseworthy relations, would likewise advance joint technique for territorial peace. Correspondingly, joint military activities on normal premise and coordinated effort in R&D alongside the kept sharing military know-how and innovation would empower the two to confront developing difficulties and avert dangers together and hence guarantee peace in the locale.

**Financial and Trade Cooperation:**

The pattern of nearer provincial ties, especially nearer participation in monetary and exchange fields, is quick developing. The countries existing in different parts of the world are upgrading their connection with other neighbors in a route which they encounter as well as where advantages of monetary advancement can likewise be moved and result in general territorial improvement. European Union is a critical case in such manner. Correspondingly, the expanding collaboration between South East Asian nations from the discussion of (ASEAN) is acquiring security and success that district.

**Requirement for Regional Cooperation:**

In spite of their profound and solid two-sided relations, Pakistan and China, be that as it may, don't join at any local discussion. In addition, the gatherings that exist for local collaboration are not powerful for specific reasons. Pakistan-India pressure proceeding for a considerable length of time has made SAARC inadequate. So also, battling and proceeded with unsteadiness in Afghanistan for more than two decades is a deterrent in the method for a compelling part of ECO, disregarding its development. Because of resistance at the local level, the general population of the considerable number of nations of the district all in all is confronting hardship and destitution. As indicated by gauges, more than 650 million individuals in the district are living beneath the neediness line. Despite the

fact that China has been effective in conveying neediness to 10 for every penny, the circumstance is exceptionally disturbing in neighboring nations.

More than 33% people in Pakistan and India are living beneath the destitution line. Every one of these nations is viewed as poor by per capita salary measuring stick also. Also, the general population of this area is carrying on with a troublesome existence as for the accessibility of social administrations. While there is a large group of inner reasons inside every nation, one of the fundamental and regular purposes behind this horrid financial circumstance is the economies of these nations are gotten in the obligation trap. Consistently a major piece of national assets goes into overhauling of obligation and intrigue. Adding to this, these nations dependably feel unfit to oppose nonsensical conditionality's of loan bosses and worldwide organizations, which brings about further expanding the hardship of their kin. This circumstance can be significantly enhanced by meeting up of the nations of the district in developing basic systems and guaranteeing upgraded financial collaboration.

#### **Assets and Potentials:**

This can be evaluated from the accompanying actualities:

- Central Asia is having lot of reserves of oil and flammable gas holds. As indicated by gauges, 200 billion barrels of unrefined petroleum, i.e. one fourth of the world's aggregate, are available in nations lying on the shorelines of Caspian Sea. So also, flammable gas is likewise present in tremendous amounts in these nations. There are likewise enormous oil and gas saves in adjacent Iran.
- Countries of the district are additionally rich in minerals like gold, copper and expensive gemstones. Around 171 minerals have so far been found just in China, which represent around 12 for each penny of the world's aggregate.
- All the nations of this district have ripe rural land. Additionally, Pakistan and India have extraordinary compared to other water system frameworks. The area is equipped for achieving independence in palatable items as well as gain remote trade by sending out them.

Not just the wealth of these common assets gives an exhaustive chance to nearer financial and exchange collaboration between the nations of the locale yet the hardship of their kin builds the requirement for deliberate participation at territorial level. The current circumstance of financial participation between the nations of the area is not empowering. Specifically, the volume of exchange amongst Pakistan and China, the two nations that are viewed as solid partners and companion at the worldwide level on vital and remote strategy matters, is ostensible. As per the most

recent insights, Pak-China exchange has just as of late come to \$1.8 billion every year, while China's global exchange has surpassed \$620 billion.

**The Globalization Viewpoint:**

The disappointment of the as of late held fifth clerical gathering of the World Trade Organization (WTO) in the Mexican city of Cancun has put the eventual fate of multilateral exchange at hazard. The dread is that the countries that command world exchange, similar to the United States and the European Union, may return from multilateralism to two sidedness and afterward, to secure their own particular advantages then regionalism in an offer. The changing circumstance requests from China, Pakistan, Central Asian states and other neighboring nations to take measures for expansion of monetary and exchange participation with the goal that their reliance on the external world is reduced and the denied individuals could profit by success.

**Proposals:**

The accompanying recommendations are made in such manner:

- In late years, China has gained fortunate ground in monetary and money related territories and, consequently, appreciates awesome significance in global economy. The Chinese items and innovation have influenced the world markets; different nations of the area are as yet reliant on Western nations in the fields of innovation. By exchanging innovation to these nations, China can procure outside trade as well as can give a lift to financial improvement in these nations, which thus goes to profit the whole locale.
- Many Chinese organizations are contributing all through the world. Chinese financial specialists ought to put resources into their neighboring nations where low level of monetary improvement likewise owes to little outside direct venture (FDI). These nations, as well, should attempt to make their laws more alluring for Chinese speculation.
- It is essential for the advancement of territorial collaboration in exchange that every one of the nation's offer significance to advertising each other's items, in order to present them. Shows and fairs ought to be composed at territorial level for this reason, and interest of dealers and industrialists ought to be guaranteed.
- There is a critical need to enhance the current land and air travel offices between China, Pakistan, Central Asia and different nations of the locale. The need is to completely utilize the Silk Route (Karakorum Highway), which stays shut for half of the year. Every single accessible mean and assets ought to be misused to devise an arrangement to keep this course open for the greatest time of the year.

- Without the arrangement of managing account offices, it is difficult to consider development in monetary and exchange participation in this day and age. However, keeping money joins are not very many between the nations of the district. Notwithstanding opening the branches of national banks, China, Pakistan and different nations ought to likewise contemplate the foundation of a typical bank or money related establishment.
- The usage from October 2003 of a concurrence on travel movement between China, Pakistan, Kyrghyzstan, and Kazakhstan is a promise of something better. It is, be that as it may, germane to take note of that this understanding had been marked in 1995, however couldn't be actualized for a long time for frivolous issues like course allow and travel charges, and so on. Such moderate pace blocks territorial collaboration and must be controlled in future.
- To misuse the vitality assets in the Central Asia, especially in Kazakhstan and Turkmenistan, created nations are not just fortifying the system of their multinational organizations for investigation of these assets. They are likewise attempting to make such courses for simple access to these assets. China's stewardship in such manner is the need of great importance. Chinese financial specialists have an open door here to stream their cash toward this path. In spite of the fact that Western nations have an edge in the oil investigation innovation, yet joint endeavors and speculation with Western nations can be gone into to partake in the advantages and utilization of these assets for the advancement of the general population of the locale. Subsequently, quick creating Gawadar Port (which gives closest port to these nations) can be used. The need is to arrange all endeavors in such manner.
- The development of gas line from Turkmenistan to Pakistan through Afghanistan is in limbo in light of the insecurity in Afghanistan. This gas line can likewise go facilitate India. This emphasizes the need of peace and strength in Afghanistan for better utilization of tremendous vitality stores of Central Asia, other than the advancement of Afghanistan itself.
- China's territory of Xinjiag has normal fringes with other nations, giving immense chances to China to broad exchange with these nations. Since 1967, there existed an exchange understanding amongst China and Pakistan, yet it finished in 2000. It went for empowering the general population of Xinjiang and Pakistan's Northern Areas to address their issues from territories over the outskirts without being subject to the far away monetary center points of their separate nations. The need is to restore this understanding as well as grow the region of its locale and incorporation of more exchange things in it. Different nations, as well, should move toward this path through either two-sided understandings or local courses of action.

- Afghanistan is in the state of chaos and devastation for the last 30 years. A measure of \$15 billion has been declared for its recreation and improvement. This procedure is moderate and also commanded by Western organizations. There is another option to advance territorial participation, for which China, Pakistan, and Iran should particularly approach to formulate a typical technique.
- The choices of universal money related foundations and World Trade Organization (WTO) must keep in see the premiums of the creating nations. Nations in the area ought to advance regular methodologies at these discussions to ensure their own particular advantages.
- Pakistan gives closest way to deal with Arabian Sea to the conditions of Central Asia, where Afghanistan is is profiting by Pakistani harbor. Pakistan, alongside Iran, gives approach to Central Asian nations for their reality exchange.

#### **India-Pakistan Relationship and Regional Stability:**

Pakistan and India have extensive degree to expand on the different certainty building measures that have been consulted in the previous decade and a half, particularly in the territories of exchange and financial participation. More noteworthy financial engagement can possibly produce reliance that could help advance the standardization of relations. Be that as it may, policymakers in the two nations confront natural snags to a typical relationship, cross outskirt psychological warfare starting from Pakistan, contrasts over Kashmir, and settled in residential resistance to expanding engagement on the two sides of the fringe. The failure of policymakers to isolate advance in one field from contrasts in different regions has rendered it hard to grow and support collaboration. All the more promptly, Pakistan relations with India are additionally confounded by the turbulent provincial dynamic fixated on Afghanistan. The drawdown of remote troops after finished 10 years in length worldwide nearness in Afghanistan and the difficulties of delivering inside strength there will make the development of a common vision for local collaboration tricky.

#### **Arrangement Implications:**

Following are the strategy suggestions for restricting clash amongst India and Pakistan an extending the extension for participation:

- India and Pakistan needs to discover approaches to support their continued exchange.
- Trade and business relations, where brisk advances are conceivable, ought to be detached from contrasts in different fields.
- An early rebuilding of the truce assertion along the Line of Control and the global fringe in Kashmir will help capture the further crumbling of the security condition and make the space for advance somewhere else.

- India should make one-sided strides, wherever conceivable, to enhance relations. It has taken such activities previously, for instance, in giving most-favored-country status to Pakistan in 1996.
- India and Pakistan should start a discourse on the fate of Afghanistan.

**Pakistan, China Relations and Implications for Regional Stability:**

The connection amongst China and Pakistan has developed to incorporate the whole array of key components, and however depicted as commonly helpful. It is a relationship that is a long way from being one between approaches. Pakistan is a resource for China's geopolitical and financial goals. Pakistan's proceeded with utilization of Islamist aggressors to seek after outside approach objectives will later on conflict with China's developing worries about Muslim Uighur separatists, yet in the meantime creating instability in Afghanistan pushes China to utilize Pakistan's impact with the Taliban to ensure its interests in Afghanistan. Pakistan, thusly, depends on China to help its financial and framework improvement. China's readiness to extend Pakistan's atomic and rocket abilities, in spite of rising Islamist radicalization, is laden with hazard.

The developing radicalization of Pakistani society and the military is of genuine concern. As the Islamist fundamentalist and fanatic components ascend to senior positions in the Pakistan Army, they will procure control over the nation's vital atomic resources. The global group must analyze alternatives to maintain a strategic distance from such a circumstance.

- China and Pakistan developing as the accepted prevailing powers in Afghanistan would make flimsiness. China's enthusiasm for containing Islamism would be constrained to killing Uighur components.

**Additional Recommendations:**

- Security issues: One speaker proposed the arrangement of an exceptional "Mechanical Security Force", as this was not actually the employment of the armed force, paramilitary strengths or the police, every one of whom have their separate obligations. There ought to thusly be a committed "Modern Security Force", drawn from the pool have exceptionally prepared, as of late resigned officers from the Pakistan armed force, the vast majority of whom look for reemployment regardless. Using officially prepared HR from the nation to secure Chinese undertakings and staff might be a compelling answer for the issue, especially for Gwadar and the Pakistan-China monetary passageway.
- Another proposal was that the Chinese, who are hoping to move some of their transitional enterprises, should move them to Pakistan with buyback game plans. In that way exchange relations between the two

nations can be enhanced as Pakistan's fares will increment. The structure for this is now set up as a Free Trade Agreement.

- Another hindrance to Pakistan-China relations is the broad bureaucratic formality. There could rather be an arrangement of a 'one window operation' regardless of whether it is by means of the Planning Commission or whether a 'China Task Force'; generally, the result is an absence of coordination, expanded obstacles and deferrals.

- If Pakistan acts as per Article 38 of the Constitution and deliberately creates its approaches in accordance with the standards attracted out Articles 29 to 39 which obviously manage social equity at that point individuals to individuals contact between the two nations will increment essentially.

**References:**

- Abid, M., & Ashfaq, A. (2015), "CPEC: Challenges and Opportunities for Pakistan. Journal of Pakistan Vision" Vol 16, No. 2, pp. 142-169
- Haq & Farooq, (2016), "Impact of CPEC on Social Welfare in Pakistan: A District Level Analysis", Pakistan Society of Development Economists 32nd Annual General Meeting and Conference
- Mubeen Adnan University of the Punjab, Lahore, Pakistan and Bushra Fatima University of the Punjab, Lahore, Pakistan. China-Pakistan Economic Corridor: A Road to Development and its Challenges South Asian Studies A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol. 31, No. 2, July – December 2016, pp.609 – 624.
- Shang Quanyu, "China-India-Pakistan in the New Global Context", World Focus, Vol.26, No.1, 2005, p.13.
- Urvashi Aneja Research Officer, IPCS, Pakistan-China Relations Recent Developments. , IPCS Special Report (26 June 2006,P.6,7).
- Wolf, Siegfried, China-Pakistan Economic Corridor, Civil-Military Relations and Democracy in Pakistan (September 13, 2016). SADF Working Paper Series, South Asia Democratic Forum (SADF), WP, No. 2, Brussels, Belgium. ISSN 2506-8199. Available at SSRN: <https://ssrn.com/abstract=2838520>

July -December, 2018

## **Socio-Cultural Challenges to Women's Political Participation:**

By

<sup>1</sup> Mahgul Khajjak, <sup>2</sup>Shazia Safdar Ali

### **Abstract:**

*Since the beginning of democratic system of government, it is observed that women's presence in political decision making is not strong as compare to men. However, equality in political participation is one of the permanent concerns for the empowerment of women all over the world. This study investigates and explores the challenges faced by women politicians in the political arena. The study has been conducted in Quetta, the capital city of province Balochistan. Qualitative research methodology has been used to get an in depth insight of the phenomenon. The data has been collected from 25 female members of different political parties through un-structured interview guide using purposive sampling method. The findings reveal that in Pakistani society various socio-cultural and political impediments exists which includes patriarchal system, restricted mobility, domestic responsibilities, which restrict women's political participation.*

**Keywords:** Women politicians, Challenges, Socio cultural barriers, Pakistan etc.

### **Introduction:**

Politics is domain of power and in Pakistan; it is under domination of men. In a patriarchal society like Pakistan women in all spheres of their life, socially and politically are discriminated. Women because of low skill, less opportunity in political system and less education are unable to contribute in the national development (Latif, 2015). Patriarchal system and gender stereotypes create barriers in the way of women empowerment, although the political system of Pakistan is usually considered as a "Men's domain" and mostly the political positions are occupied with men while women are restricted to domestic roles under the four walls of home. Women's empowerment and political participation is diverse throughout regions and

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Social Work Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor and Lecturer Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University Quetta Pakistan

countries because of social and cultural system. Due to this, various problems exist across the globe (Asiyanbola, 2005).

In Pakistan women's position is secondary in political and economic matters; they do not have their say in these affairs. The political matters are affiliated with sex and gender where men are given the dominance over women. In Pakistani society women are occupied with the burden of societal pressures, socio-economic and religious restrictions and these barriers restrict women to move forward in political domain and also prevent from political skill development. At the same time the burden of domestic activities does not spare women to contribute in political affairs (Bari, 2005).

Participation of women in political sphere never allows women to address their issues and needs in their community and they cannot show the commitment towards political sensitivity in the present national and at local levels. Women mostly lack access to political decision making as compared to their opponents at all points of government (Moghadam, 2009).

In cultural and traditional environment of Balochistan male grows up, he finds out that being a male he has extra benefits from which women are deprived as of cultural and traditional prestige. As women hardly find an opportunity to participate in politics due to limited time because of domestic duties (Samiuddin, 2010).

Another factor that is creating problems for women is that women in politics are seen as less confident, that's why the failure of women to perform well is automatically associated with their gender and not with the lack of skills and abilities. Women in political domain feel more stress to prove their capabilities and their abilities, as society does not accept them at this level due to our customary structure of our ancestors (Asiyanbola, 2005). Facilitating conditions for women at political level are crucial because of dominance of men over political arena. They never facilitate women at same level, they expect for themselves (Bari, 2005).

It's hence analyzed that the role of women, in common, while compromising with men in world seems to have more subordinating in nature than equal. Gender is mostly mistaken to be competing each other therefore it promotes the ideology of femininity and masculinity instead of sharing the power balance and it further narrates the roles and responsibility according to production ratio which certainly is higher from the men financially (Asiyanbola, 2005).

Women as not having much hold on productive activities, lose the authority on financial matters, end on less part in decision maker and important factor in household matters therefore the overall society represents the same situation in all fields of life, education, health,

employment and ownership of resources show same disparities in gender. It is crucial that women need to be equally financially strong as men is because every step of life describes women role according to its position and factors of cast, class, ethnicity and opportunities further add in promoting differences(Moghadam,2009).

South Asian countries even have another Burdon of cultural constraint of veil” parda” where women are restricted with her mobility on the name of culture, religion or ethnicity, this further discourage women to be the part of change and to participate in political activities for the empowerment of women role and this decrease the exposure of women and her ability to meet the society indicators to be equal to men (Shvedova, 2005).

Lack of female role models and domination of men over politics and political restrictions over decision regarding different problems effect negatively on women’s participation as the participation of women in politics as women ‘s perspectives are ignored and due to this behavior woman themselves keep aside. Gender discrimination is also the reason that women do not get elected at power positions as men are the gate keepers in political parties (Bari, 2005).

As discussed earlier that patriarchal system is completely dominated by men, and when it comes to the family, the same rule applies. The Pakistani culture supports the patriarchal system and promotes the blockade segregation of women mostly with the use of religious restrictions.

Without the participation and interest of both men and women, and this type of development should also bring stable development should also keep a balance in empowerment of men and women (Ahmed, 2013).

Discrimination on the basis of gender is also another impediment that prevent women from going towards the top political positions as women’s image is usually seen as of mothers and wives the private not the public one. These set roles restrict women from contributing in politics and from empowerment (Shvedova, 2005). The empowerment of women is not encouraged as it’s a threat to the singular rule of men. Traditional and cultural barriers are one of the causes that hinder the active participation of women to obtain leadership positions, at the same time with the increased globalization, cultures, and technologies and opportunities, women face different and new challenges that vary on the basis of environment in which they operate (Elliott, 2015).

Another important factor that hinders women’s political participation is male dominant political structure and political culture that keeps women behind. This culture usually promotes a male perspective on political issues; also women are not elected at power positions because of male biases of male dominance (Latif, 2015).

Lack of economic resources is also a disturbing factor for women to participate in political arena. Women find it difficult to be involved in politics because of lack of financial resources and due to their double roles very short period of time is available to them, they are left with little time to take part in political decision making as politics demands women's exposure to make interactions with people publically and to attend public gatherings (Elliott, 2015). Women also lack political exposures and interactions that are important for them to put an influential impact on political decision making. Women lack the useful information about politics and which is necessary for power positions (Naz & Chaudhry, 2011).

The main purpose of this study is to find out the factors that affect women to participate and contribute in leadership and decision making process, accordingly this research will investigate about the experiences of women politicians.

In politics women usually face prejudice and sexism from people. People criticize on every matter of politician's life and women are afraid of being interfered into their personal lives including criticism of personal appearances, negative critiques about the character of female politicians and about their married life (Ahmed, 2013). Most of the time husbands of women politicians are discussed negatively and are considered weak in front of wives. Male politicians often attack on the character of female politicians to disturb them and to make opponent weak by such things. Along with this political harassment is another problem that is disturbing active women in political domain. It discourages the active participation of women politicians as women find it difficult to confront such type of violence (Neil & Domingo, 2016). It multiplies the domination of men over politics and political decision making and it destroys the beauty of democracy and development of human rights (Bari, 2005).

**Research Method:**

The overview of the literature showed that women face numerous challenges in political arena around the world. This research focuses on the challenges faced by women politicians in Pakistan. The study was Qualitative in nature and the data was collected by using purposive sampling method. Twenty-five in-depth interviews were conducted using semi structured interview guide to get an insight of the topic. After review of literature themes were made in the earlier stage of research and codes were developed and data was compiled under these codes and themes. The interviewees were from different political parties of Balochistan.

**Results:****Challenges Faced by Women Politicians:**

The most important factor that hindered women's political participation is the ideology about gender roles to keep women in homes as wives and mothers. However, this ideology is not static but fluctuate according to the social, cultural and political set up of a particular society. Women are considered just as home maker throughout the nations which results their exclusion from politics and other outdoor activities. According to respondents

*“People of our society never allow women to join a field that is not feminine as it is not suitable for her to work with men and compete with them. Politics especially is considered as a no go area for women and this norm is given by our cultural and traditional system”*

Women face hurdles in respect with social and cultural traditions, society does not accept women 'place within the circle of co gathering. The male dominant society provides little space to the women in the field of politics because of our values and rigid traditions (Naz, Ibrahim and Ahmad, 2012). In regard of cultural values, society thinks that women participating in politics creates imbalance and never praise women for outside activities. As perception it is considered that women are just responsible for household work, they do not welcome women for any other job (Neil and Domingo, 2016).

*“Women in our society have to follow the norms and values very strictly because society expects women as the lady who fulfills the household tasks as well as who is role model that keeps family together.”*

Women politicians agreed on the point that culture is related to development, and development helps women to stand equally with men in society. Inevitably, this draws focus on culture and background of a certain nation, as the dominant culture often reflects how a woman is treated and perceived in that nation. In the opinions of respondents

*“It's actually our culture; we have been following for centuries that woman is less qualified and less deserving to be developed. This thinking structure and dominant culture of keeping women as inferior part of our society is responsible for less participation of women in politics.”*

Male dominancy in political framework is one more aspect that hindered participation of women in politics. Along with this women's socio cultural dependency is also contributing factor to draw back women's position within political arena. According to a respondent

*The life cycle of women is dominated by the male members of her family weather it's about her education, marriage or career, the decision making*

*is always done by men. This set up is given by our culture that defines women's dependency upon men in every sphere of life.*

According to the respondents, Socialization setup shows the division of gender roles between men and women and it distinguishes women as inferior to men in all spheres of life. Socialization theories emphasize on selective roles for both genders, where women are taught since her childhood to be subordinate to men. It claims that these attitudes are acquired early in life through the existence of traditional gender roles in home and family. One of the respondents said

*“In our Pakistani system, daughter is always considered to stay at home since her childhood and son is allowed to go out and earn for family. This kind of upbringing makes girls less confident to go out and choose politics as a career and to work for the people as a leader.”*

Respondents also considered restricted mobility as a barrier as they are not allowed to make public appearances as a politician, which pose a huge challenge for women to participate in politics actively.

Female mobility is often restricted against male rivals due to family and tribal customs. Concept of “Chadur and Char diwari” for women is preferred. Patriarchal systems affect the career choices of women along with restricting their mobility and relate it directly to the respect and honor of family traditions (Shaheed, 2010). Women participation is neither encouraged nor accepted fully. Keeping men nor women a part in every field and observing parda is the additional restriction for women smooth mobility and participation (Bari, 2005).

Respondents said

*“One of the major reason of less participation of women in politics is our rigid cultural value system because it is followed blindly and it closes doors for women to join politics as it is assumed a man's field.”*

### **Discussion:**

The findings reveal that women face numerous challenges in politics including socio-cultural and political barriers that hinders women to participate fully and contribute in the process of decision making.

Women being a political figure, she maintains family matters as well as political issues. Domestic roles keep women busy and never sphere her to participate in political matters, with the common mentality of people in our society that women are a home maker, not a decision maker. Pakistan is a patriarchal society where men hold all the power and women only obeys his decisions. Patriarchal system restricts women to domestic roles only; these restrictions create hurdles for women to move towards their empowerment as the patriarchal system denies the women's role in politics. It also decreases the opportunities for women to join politic.

The data of this study reveals that the most intractable barrier to women's political participation is the deep rooted patriarchal and cultural setup. It defines that women's place is inside the four walls of home and politics is only suitable for men. Women hold a subordinate role both in society and family and this trend has become more prominent.

Findings showed that women in politics are seen as an accidental members and women's failure is typically associated with their gender instead of lack of professional skills and learning opportunities. Thus this situation put more pressure on women to prove that they are capable for political representation.

Findings reveal that living in traditional and tribal system women are considered weak as compare to men and not strong enough to handle critical situations and issues, this perception provide less opportunity for women to contribute in political decision making. Patriarchal set up of Pakistani society is one of serious issues, women politicians face and this system is particularly strong at grass root level, women in every matter of life, relies on their spouses and cannot show the courage to make their own decisions and this followership leads to dependency over men.

**Conclusion:**

To conclude, it can be said that in societies where patriarchal set-up is very strong like Pakistan, women are expected to depend upon men and in this situation women's empowerment does not seems practical, it only sounds theoretical. Society gives less freedom and less opportunity to women as far as political positions are concerned; women face much more problems than men. However, the findings of current research paper revealed that in Pakistan the role of women politicians is determined by socio- cultural values and patriarchal tradition.

**References:**

- Ahmed, K. M. (2013). Women Political Participation and Decision Making in Hargeisa, Somaliland (Doctoral Dissertation, Kampala University).
- Asiyanbola, A. (2005). Patriarchy, male dominance, the role and women empowerment in Nigeria. In Poster presentado en la XXV International Population Conference Tours, Francia.
- Bari, F. (2005, November). Women's political participation: Issues and Challenges. In United Nations Division for the Advancement of Women Expert Group Meeting: Enhancing Participation of Women in Development through an Enabling Environment for Achieving Gender Equality and the Advancement of Women. Bangkok.
- Elliott, K. Z. (2015). Modernizing Patriarchy: The Politics of Women's Rights in Morocco. University of Texas Press.
- Latif, A., Usman, A., Kataria, J. R., & Abdullah, M. (2015). Female Political Participation in South Asia: a Case Study of Pakistan. *South Asian Studies*, 30(2), 201.
- Moghadam V.M (2009) Women political and gender Quotas, the institution for women's studies in the Arab world, Lebanese American university al-raida issue 126-127/summer/fall2009
- Naz, A., & Ahmad, W. (2012). Socio-cultural impediments to women political empowerment in Pakhtun society. *Academic Research International*, 3(1), 163.
- Naz, A., & Chaudhry, H. U. R. (2011). Gender and Development: Socio-Cultural, Economic, Religious and Political Impediments in Women's Empowerment and Gender Development: A Case Study of Malakand Division KPK Pakistan.

- O'Neil, T., & Domingo, P. (2016). *Women and Power: Overcoming Hurdles to Women's Leadership and Decision-Making*. London: Overseas Development Institute.
- Samiuddin, A., 2010. External and Internal Obstructions to Women's Political Participation. Conference Paper Presented at Women, State and Politics in Pakistan. Organized by: Heinrich Boll Stiftung and ShirkatGah. Women's Resource Centre.
- Shaheed, F. (2010). Great Revolts and Small Rebellions: Citizenship and the Social Dimension of Movement Building Imagined. Conference Paper Presented at Women, State and Politics in Pakistan. Organized by Heinrich Boll Stiftung and ShirkatGah. Women's Resource Centre.
- Shvedova, N. (2005). Obstacles to women's participation in parliament. *Women in parliament: beyond numbers*, 33.

## **The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC): Opportunities and Challenges with Special Reference to Balochistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Naseema Khalil, <sup>2</sup>Bijar Khan Rodini

### **Abstract:**

*China-Pakistan Economic corridor is a game-changing project between China and Pakistan. This corridor provides opportunities for economic Development to Pakistan especially to the people of Balochistan. This research paper determines the concept of CPEC in the specific context of socioeconomic life of local people of Balochistan. It will look the positive and negative aspects of the projects by taking the local resident into consideration. This study tends to rely on Mixed Research Approaches in order to explain the use, values and interpretation of concepts.*

**Keywords:** CPEC, Balochistan, Economic Prosperity, Challenges etc.

### **Introduction:**

Pakistan and China have successfully developed very strong bilateral economic relations over the years; consequently, emerged as one of the chief trading partners in the world. After the mega developmental works as a result of Indus Water Treaty in 1960s, this China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) is the second most important mega developmental project in Pakistan, which would certainly be extremely beneficial to the people of Pakistan in general and Balochistan in particular (Government of Balochistan, 2015). This project aims to connect the port of Gawadar to Xinjiang region in China through various communication networks- highways, airports and railways, and oil and gas pipelines as well. The \$ 46 billion estimated project CPEC is not only a part of China's vision of "Soft Power Investment" through proposed Silk Roads Initiatives - One Belt One Road (OBOR) of 21<sup>st</sup> century but an extension of the existing Silk Route (Karakoram Highway) as a biggest overseas investment, termed as the "Strategic Game Changer" of the region in economic perspectives (Khalid, 2015). This multi-purpose project would certainly have greater economic and strategic impacts on Pakistan not only in making it a stronger and prosperous country but additionally would shape Pakistan's economic directions for the future by connecting the existing economic hubs, urban landscapes and assessing certain new resources and

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Pakistan study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

sites for developments. From a socio-economic perspective, this project aims to ease not only their peoples' contacts but to encourage and facilitate cultural exchanges for inter-civilization communication and coordination of diplomatic strategies to gain mutual benefits (ISIS, 2015).

Equally important in the segments of this developmental project, is the province of Balochistan – particularly in reference to Gawar's Port as foci of the project, because Gwadar's port will be directly connected to Xinjiang province through a series of networks. Being a focus of the project, momentous developmental activities have been in progress over a couple of years in the coastal belt of Balochistan. Once this port of Gawadar becomes fully operational, much is expected that it would be a game changer in all aspects not only for the province of Balochistan but for the whole country as well. Being the shortest route between China and Central Asia, this port will also facilitate trade for the entire region.

The China-Pakistan economic collaboration in general while the CPEC project in particular, will open new windows of development and opportunities for the people of Balochistan. In this developmental project, a special emphasis is on the transformation of Gawadar into one of the major economic hubs in the world, certainly, would address some economic and social issues of the province of Balochistan particularly. Being a mineral rich province, special focus is on mining sector, and expected that Gawadar would have a mining sector; consequently, mining will flourish in the region. In short, the overall developmental activities of this project would reduce not only unemployment but would increase the economic status of the province people in general.

Apart from the overall developmental outcomes of CPEC, reservations and challenges are surfacing from different segments of the society, and need to be rationally addressed in general and in the province of Balochistan in particular. Many segments of the society perceive the project's goals differently. There are so many issues on which misconceptions have been developed of which the important ones are the change in trade routes, identity crisis and certain other reservations. Keeping in view the voices of the society, it is imperative to address such issues in advance in order to promote a positive image of China Pakistan Economic Corridor. This research therefore, would explore the perceived impact of CPEC on Balochistan and would address the potential outcomes, opportunities and challenges.

#### **Literature Review:**

Balochistan- the province of Pakistan is one of the biggest regions by area and little ones in terms of population. As in Pakistan, financial standings are on the basis of population criteria, so, this region-Balochistan gets the minimum as a consequence of its little population in comparison to the other regions of the country. Although, this region is rich in unexplored assets but the under population

and incompetent carelessness of specialists in addition to tribal tormented structure have failed to bring the utilization of these assets to the most extreme.

The disappointment of the governments to upgrade the limits of the population and its organizations, has added additional burden to a work in progress of the area. It has been highlighted by PILDAT in one of working paper that Balochistan's proficiency rate remains at 51.5% and requires genuine consideration. The low rate of yearly development of the province has been associated additionally with a very low rate of urbanization and a high rate of unemployment of about 20% (PILDAT, 2012). On the basis of available data, the province of Balochistan has had unsteady development execution over the previous decades and a very low GDP, found further reduced in contrast to other regions of the country.

The Proprietor of CPEC, being an economic world's power have drawn the attention of the interested groups who considered their interest at stake as a consequence of this project, have driven Balochistan into a militancy driven territory, consequently, created potential dangers for a common person to take advantages from this project. The whole province is at interface between the port of Gawadar and the Chinese city of Kashgar. The different clans of Balochs consider the project CPEC as an extended pre-treachery approach to the population of Balochistan in general and hardship to the nearby Balochs in particular. Consequently, many separatist's groups assaulted on gas-pipelines, trains, and Chinese architects in order to wide spread the dread to harm the venture achievements with a main goal to keep Balochs away and denied of the chances from One Belt One Road (OBOR). In the words of Muhammad Ali Talpur, "CPEC venture is just for the China, and he added and clarified that for the Balochs lives it would crush them for the sake of advancement.

On the other hand, some patriot pioneers of Balochistan territory firmly restricting CPEC project contradictory to people cause of the area, and requested that the choice may be given to the people of Balochistan for eventual fate of Balochistan under the propitious of UN. These rap-clarions required in the capturing and killings of the Chinese Expertise's tankers, carrying fuel to Chinese organization taking a short at the mining venture, and also attempt to focus on the administration of a Chinese state organization.

China-Pakistan Economic Corridor - a mega project would have extended marked effects in both the countries, and is thought to be a "distinct advantage" on monetary, geo-politico and geo-strategic grounds. On one side, this project would assist China in accomplishing its remote approach objectives of expansion from South China Sea to the Indian Ocean and Arabian Sea; while on the other side it would guarantee financial development the subcontinent in general and in Pakistan in particular. Pakistan is so vital to China in many regards as China would accomplish multi-lateral associations with other South Asian States for spread of its economic dominancy in a distinct manner, so for this purpose CPEC is one such

lead extend for which both the nations are resolved to execute this mega project and for the claimed imagined benefits. It has been noted that scholastics circles resembling it to a Sino-Pak relationship as a heritage of relationship in view of shared trust and belief started with acknowledgment of China and Pakistan, however, its instrumental part in mystery tact by Pakistan has created a cleavage in relationship of Pak-US and China – US, as it is considered as improvement for China's position in world's governmental issues in this manner, prompted United Nations Security Council's changeless participation (Khan, 2014, Pakistan Observer, p. A.18).

Pakistan-China relations are once again re-bonded after 1970s when the bilateral ties were unconditionally ionic bonded with the construction of 8<sup>th</sup> Monument - Karakorum Highway (KKH) for a one of a kind exchange course, decades prior between the two nations. The acknowledgements of the Chinese in the wake of CPEC for utilization of this asset in key terms reflected in the speech of Prime Minister Mr. Li Kegang, prior to his visit to Pakistan, stated, "China will give you (Pakistan) each support and help and by helping you, we need to help ourselves." (The Nation May 2013). The gigantic project for advancement of structures is an appearance of this dedication with a construction and set up of streets, railroads and pipelines spread of more than 3000 km.

Handing over the administration of the Gawadar port in a pretend its construction and the declaration of CPEC are the major reflections of the two sided composition and ties enforcement between China and Pakistan by benefiting from China's economic advance. The development of Gawadar port has vital place in CPEC framework for a sensible cooperation between both the nations. Gawadar port is the tail of the Silk Route which will connect Kashgar city through various fluctuated corresponding system of communication along way. Gawadar being having a core place in CPEC is expected as hallway, and considered as one of the primary target behind the successful functionality of CPEC if not fully utilized. As Gawadar is situated at the mouth of Strait Hormuz, which channels almost 33% of the world's oil trade, so this port will guarantee not only China's vital security but shortens the distance than the ebb and flow of 12900kms from the Persian Gulf to China's eastern seaboard through a Strait of Malacca. The construction and functioning of Gawadar port by Chinese and their presence in Arabian Sea has added the worries of India which were originated by China's inclusion in close by ports at Hambantota (Sri-Lanka), Sittwe (Myanmar) and Chittagong (Bangladesh). The Gawadar port has a huge capacity and will act as a transshipment point for the Middle East and Central Asian States' oil and gas supply through this hallway passing via Pakistan. The Gawadar port will enable China to enter into Arabia Sea at such a strategic point that it would dominate China's power and its impacts over the vast area. The association of Gawadar port will not only cut off a distance of about 2000kms not only between eastern seaboard and Kashgar but also of about

13000kms from eastern seaboard to Persian Gulf, as it is lying just 1500kms from Kashgar.

The Chinese works on Gwadar's port on Arabian Sea interfaced with Xinjiang region of western China, will animate financial movement in the districts through establishing markets, connecting through hello-tech and new settlements development inside Pakistan and the territories of Xinjiang region of western China. The project will bring decrease in the wages of beach-front areas and backward regions in China. China, through CPEC will receive more profit in addition from the expected world-wide means to open in business and industrial sectors through exchange and rivalry programs, e.g. the import of oil from Africa and Middle East more economically, which will duplicate its yield through CPEC from Gawadar to Xinjiang. This extended silk route with CPEC as its noteworthy part will solidify its availability through a system of streets and ports to Europe, Asia and Africa (The Hindu, April 21, 2015).

No doubt, Pakistan has vital challenges such as constraints for its important measures which could get rid the nation from remote help while builds its indigenous vitality era more limited. CPEC is one of those ventures which have not only incorporated interests in activities by including the development of coal-based plants for producing power additionally with clean vitality framework by including like-wise plants in hydropower, Thermal (Solar) and Wind Mills in a control manner. By adopting this methodology, Pakistan would not be able to lift its era limit for getting power and power, in order to make it independent to conquer the present vitality shortfall calamity. It is intended to bring a promising future for advancement and manageability in operational systems of Pakistan and China to make CPEC is a win-win circumstance for some reasons.

Geographically Gawadar is situated at the south-west territory of Balochistan offering let to Afghanistan and fro western fringe with Iran at about 100 kilometers away, but the uniqueness is that it is lying just 400 kilometers far away from Hormuz strait, which have more than 20% of world's oil extent. Pakistan today is being considered as a country having port of very low capacity for luggage exchange till 2015 but once the streets are assembled, China interface will be set up from Indus Highway. Besides this, China has planned US \$ 1.62 billion in Gawadar for motivation of right to work for a long time as under CPEC, there is a construction of airport, metropolitan markets, roads and settlements and etc., which will turn Gawadar into a place of innovative and infra-structural advancement.

The adolescent in Balochistan have noted that they are denied from financial open doors. Due to this reason, the local regardless of huge investment and mineral assets has remained casualty of separatist development along these lines, which are misused by non-natives. As the success and advancement of CPEC is totally dependent on Balochistan, so such developments are taking advantages of

underdevelopment in this territory and undermining sway of Pakistan. CPEC is now considered as an extra-ordinary natural boost for starved Pakistan's economy, which was about to be in a devastating socio-economic state, so, Gawadar port as a consequence of this venture, will offer life to Balochistan with no priority of monetary advancement.

This port as a venture of CPEC will facilitate a passage for broad transportation of oil and gas from Central Asian States to nations which are in need of fuel for the run of their industrial units and transport sector. The advancement of Balochistan will itself make Pakistan more grounded as it will profit by quite anticipated Iran-Pakistan gas pipeline, while in the meantime; modernize rail system will end up being the exchange courses between the Arabian Sea and China and Central Asian States. While simultaneously, some experts are doubted about this venture, which contends that Gawadar port will turn into a China's maritime base by empowering Beijing to check maritime operations amongst India and USA.

Education and health are closely related to travel time and mobility. Howard and Masset

(2004) argue that reduced time and convenient mobility improved enrolment rates in developing countries. Mattson (2011) investigated that reduced time and convenient mobility increases access to the community for utilization of health care and education facilities. Keeping in mind the CPEC scenario, Habib, et al (2016) explored the impact of reduced travel time after the development of CPEC on school enrollment and maternal health care utilization for eleven districts that are situated within western route. He found a significance increase in school enrollment and attendance due to reduce travel time while a significant increase in utilization of lady health workers is also observed. Hussain and Ali (2015) argued that CPEC will increase social connectivity among

people. It is significant for Pakistan as well as China as it will increase economic activity in Pakistan. In this regard it was decided to prepare a Master Plan of CPEC by 2015 in four main areas of cooperation, i.e., transport, infrastructure, energy and industrial cooperation. In addition to it, China's strategic initiatives to build the Silk Road Economic Belt and the 21st-Century Maritime Silk Road will accelerate prospective regional as well as global development (Xudong, 2015). Haris (2015) contended that industrialization in 'Special Economic Zone' along the CPEC will

help in rehabilitation of Pakistan's deteriorated industrial units while, Tong (2015) expected that employment generation will take place mostly from the local community rather from China from any specific province of the country. It is also analyzed that because of so many projects via CPEC, the employment generation will also take place in a massive amount. Since Pakistan is a small economy compared to China, it will have to seek special protections for its local industries,

(Hamid and Sarah, 2012). While discussing three routes controversy of CPEC projects, Bengali (2015) investigated that lack of access to markets and to employment, educational, health and socialization opportunities in some areas defined as regional inequality, constitutes the basis of disaffection and insurgency; creating conditions for higher security costs. He computed a comparative opportunity cost of the three routes, in terms of three variables: population density, total area under cultivation, and total production of four major crops and concluded that the western route is likely to be the shortest and least cost bearing in terms of opportunity cost and dislocation compensation cost.

After the next decade, it was believed that the higher growth rates will come because of gains in productive capabilities. Pakistan's predicted annual growth rate for the next 10 years is 5.07 percent, set to grow by 4.28 percent. It was also believed that the countries with the greatest potential for growth are located mainly in South Asia and East Africa. (CID, 2016). Gilbert and Nilanjan (2012) analyze that for all south Asian economies, the efficient transport infrastructure would boost GDP. The highest rate of increase would be 14.8 percent as a percentage of current GDP in Nepal, followed by 4.10 percent in Bangladesh and 4.6 percent in Sri Lanka. In absolute terms, India would gain the most, by over \$ 4.3 billion, followed by Pakistan at \$ 2.6 billion. It would have an impact on household welfare through a reduction in regional transportation cost, with clear pro-poor outcomes in the region. The household impacts were found to be positive for Pakistan including the south Asian countries, suggesting an expected drop in the absolute poverty level. Hussain and Ali (2015) observed that CPEC is not only a road rather it will bring vast level of connectivity through road, railway, pipelines, fiber optics special economic zones etc. It was also elaborated that South Asian region is considered as one of the least integrated region of the world. So, this project is a big hope for Pakistan to connect with the region as well as, good for China to integrate its Western part with Pakistan and its nearby routes through oil imports (Xie et al, 2015). CPEC is a game changer project which will lift millions of Pakistanis out of poverty trap and misery. The project embraces the construction of textile and apparel industry, industrial park projects, construction of dams, the installation of nuclear reactors and creating networks of road, railway line which will generate employment and people will also take ownership of these projects. Fully equipped hospitals, technical and vocational training institutes, water supply and distribution in undeveloped areas will also improve the quality of life of the masses (Abid and Ashfaq, 2015). From the above discussion, it can be concluded that CPEC projects would have substantial

impact on social welfare of Pakistan, through employment generation, gains in productive capabilities, reduced travel time and convenient mobility, etc.

**Significance / Justification of the Study:**

A few years back, coming out from behind the curtains, this CPEC has over shadowed some of the most important and critical issues of both internal and external affairs of Pakistan, and has become one of the hot issues of today's discussion, because of its long lasting impacts on the region as a whole. With the execution of this project, Pakistan has reoriented certain aspects of its foreign policy in reference to CPEC. Many expertise claim that CPEC is a game changer, and will boost up the economic status of Pakistan in general and Balochistan in Particular, however, little is known about these developmental activities of the projects that are supposed to be initiated in Balochistan as some of the aims and objectives of the projects are not yet exposed by the project proponents. Keeping in view the buzzing importance of the project, one would be compelled to ask that, what is the nature of this project? Are they relevant to the demands of the people? What are the opportunities, reservations and challenges attached to CPEC with special reference to Balochistan? This research therefore, highlights the above mentioned points. The findings of this research project would be highly beneficial to government, policy makers and others associated with CPEC.

**Problem Statement:**

The project documents reflect that the project on execution will not only strengthen the economy of the country but would drive it in radical direction. But the ground realities are contradictory to the project objectives as the concerned authorities have brought many changes in the project's execution like change in communication links, such as road, railway tracks and establishment of industrial zones of which many were planned to be in the province of Balochistan, without taking into confidence the stake-holders and beneficiaries (public) of the Province. Up till now, clarification over the issues like change in corridor routes for the satisfaction of the public has not been made by the project's authorities, which has developed not only misconceptions/doubts but resentment in different segments of the society- politician and public of Balochistan on the opportunities and challenges attached to CPEC has been put into question (Meraj, 2016).

Besides changes in communication links, many expertise's believe that this project is just Gawadar-centric and would have no blessing on the poverty alleviation in the province. Consequently, the politicians of the region have strong reservations over the project execution without redressing the concerns of the public, other-wise it would create an identity crisis among the local population and certainly have the fear of demographic change of the province on large scale, and hence the very identity of the locals is at stake. As the project-CPEC is considered as the game changer of the region, so as a reason of its due importance and expected impacts on the economies of the surrounding states, security is a bigger challenge than

other issues along the whole corridor in general and in the Province of Balochistan in particular for both the countries (Iqbal, 2016).

Hence, this research aims to highlight the socio-economic impacts of the project on local population, and would propose possible strategies to cope up with the situation as new developments always bring new challenges.

**Objectives of the Study:**

The major objective of this research deals with CPEC relevancy to Balochistan. The emphasis of this research is on evaluation of the overall developmental activities associated with Balochistan through CPEC. Moreover, the research also aims to highlight the possible opportunities and challenges of CPEC with special reference to Balochistan. To accomplish the above mentioned objectives, three important questions were addressed in this research such as

- i. What is the relevance of CPEC to Balochistan?
- ii. What are the possible opportunities to Balochistan through CPEC?
- iii. What are societal reservations and challenges of CPEC with special reference to Balochistan?

**Research Methodology:**

To examine the socio-economic welfare impact of CPEC projects in different regions of Pakistan, a district level analysis was conducted by employing data from the tenth round of the Pakistan Social and Living Standards Measurement (PSLM) Survey 2014-15 (Pakistan, 2015). The survey consisted of 5428 sample blocks (Primary Sampling Units) and 81992 households (Secondary Sampling Units), which was expected to produce reliable results at the district level. In this survey, 78,635 households were covered in the entire country and information was collected from households on a range of social sector issues. The survey primarily focused on the main sectors i.e. education, health, including child and maternal health and housing conditions in the overall context of Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs). The study covered 115 districts of Pakistan, 36 districts from Punjab, 24 districts from Sindh, 25 districts from KP and 30 districts from Baluchistan. Two districts of Balochistan, namely Panjgur and Khuzdar were not covered in PSLM, 2014-15 due to security reasons so the values were imputed by using growth rates of previous years. The study consisted of objective indicators of social welfare with its three dimensions namely, access to education, access to child and maternal health and living standard measured as housing conditions.

**Research Design:**

Research oriented experts explain that there is no specific method to any particular research activity, but the important thing is to reach a consensus on an approach that can facilitate the researchers to address their research questions (Garson & Horowitz, 2002). This research seeks to analyze China-Pakistan Economic

Corridor and its impacts on the province of Balochistan. Therefore, it is important to adopt research techniques that are convenient for the analysis of issues in this research. As this research is in fact interdisciplinary, so it engages issues that connect with certain factors of economy, society and politics so it is equally important to employ a method that can provide access to the fullest range of information.

Keeping in view the above mentioned reasons, this study employed qualitative interviews, as are important in a sense that through this procedure diverse and multiple informative data can be collected in a shortest time. Moreover, finding based on qualitative method are likely to be authentic simply because they are grounded in different way of analyzing realities (Brewer and Hunter, 2006). In addition, qualitative interviews are efficient in adding consistency, breadth and depth to the issues of analysis (Denzin & Lincoln, 1998; Meadows, 2003).

For quantitative survey, multi-stage sampling was employed. In Phase-I, ten districts were selected with a preference of direct influence of CPEC, in phase-II; Tehsils from each district while in Phase-III, five union councils from each Tehsil were included. In final stage, participants from each union council were considered randomly to answer queries included in the survey questionnaire.

#### **Data Collection & Variables of the Study:**

The data collected through a qualitative survey instrument that comprised of semi structured interviews. The survey instrument consisted of 15 questions and were asked to the respondents of the study.

#### **Sampling:**

For qualitative interviews, participants were selected from all walks of life with diverse professions through purposive and snowballing sampling procedure, e.g. Politicians, researchers, economists, media, human rights activists and policy makers. The purpose of conducting interviews was manifold. Firstly, to obtain information on the overall impacts of CPEC on Balochistan and secondly to discuss the research questions with breadth and depth.

#### **Research Analysis:**

The collected data were analyzed through thematic analytical approach, mainly explanatory in nature. Themes were developed and the relevant data were placed under each theme. A complementary and supplementary process of data analysis helped in elaborating the situation more clearly.

#### **Conclusion:**

#### **Challenges:**

Newly built Gwadar port faces number of challenges. The law and order situation in Balochistan is getting worse day by day. Historically, When General Pervez Musharraf was holding the government of Pakistan who being a military ruler announced number of development project and started manipulation of resource's in 2000 without taking the people of Balochistan into account. Due to which it was

feared by Baloch Nationalist that those tracks to deplete the resources of their province and to organize a non-Baloch state of Balochistan which was strongly opposed by Baloch Nationalist in the provinces. Furthermore, the situation became worsen when the Baloch old tribe chief Nawab Akbar Khan Bughti was associated by military operation in 2006. From the day the Baloch insurgency got it roots stronger Though, Balochistan is blessed with Natural resources by Allah the Almighty remain the most backward province of Pakistan whether educationally or economically. Therefore, it has been claimed by Baloch Nationalist that the “government of Pakistan has been exploiting the resources of Balochistan without paying any attention to the due rights of Baloch. Baloch militant became armed in 1948,1958,1963,1971 and to date they are worsening the law and order situation. In order to counter Gwadar port, India is interested building Chahbar port a bilateral agreement with Iran so as to secure oil routes. No doubt there found any American influence towards Chahbar. Being connected with Arabian Sea, Persian Gulf both China and India are competing by building ports, this can be one of the major challenges for both China and Pakistan.

**Opportunities:**

Gwadar is the most important region. It is the hub of world business and gateway to Arabian Sea from which the ships from the different part of the world would be landing in the sea port of Gwadar. Gwadar is newly known a port city and city of export and import. The population of Gwadar according to the census of 1998 is (278,988) people and it is 12637 km in areas, Similarly, being the region of the most backward province of Pakistan the people of Gwadar are not historically educated, in order to survive they have used different sources to gain money and feed themselves. One of the participants expresses that, "If the port is operationalized it will surely boost up the increasing economy of Pakistan and china but unfortunately, we being ignored local people may not be fully benefited from this port. Because we believe that the benefit goes to China and Pakistan. Thousands of people who are the resident of Gwadar region found to be fishermen. Since, they belong to a region where the deepest sea of the world exists. Historically, while the region was under Oman the people at that time also used the way of fishing tell to date they are doing the same. But unfortunately, due to the emergence of the port which is being constructed by china and Pakistan. The people are facing number of problems they are only allowed to catch fish as far 20 kilometers. “The people of Gwadar are traditionally strong. There are very few people who are promoting education. Gwadar Development Authority has been trying to construct new infrastructure but remains fail due to unbearable law and order situation in the region.” Correspondingly, the living standard of local people in Gwadar according to their own observations and opinions isn’t changed yet. There were not any new sources to bring changes in our lives. However, these development schemes aim to provide basic necessities to the people and raise their

standard of living. Moreover, it has been manipulated to judge out that the way of life in the region is 21st century is not raised according to the promise given. As some of the respondent were in the opinion that. “We are more disappointed, fearful than before. The law and order situation are worse than before. There is no implementation of any policy. The current development schemes including the port of Gwadar would bring prosperity by building new infrastructure schools and hospital. The people of Gwadar must be awarded the equal share of resources.” In order to operationalize the port and to functionalize the long route the policy should be to nationalize the port and the people of the region should be taken into account while the government is going to initiate any kind development projects in the region. Furthermore, the people should not be degraded rather they should be given the actual priority for the sole purpose to maintain peace in the region as according their own observation Respondent explains that, “Undoubtedly, the people from that time felt that they would not be getting any kind of benefit from Gwadar port The value of their land was brought into high price which compelled the poor people to sell their land to survive and live a better life but unfortunately, they didn’t know that they are far from the benefit of Gwadar port project. Apart from that, people being uneducated didn’t know the importance of their land.” Unfortunately, the people of Gwadar face the problem of clean drinking water, infrastructure, hospitals, schools, technical colleges. In order to overcome all of these basic issue of local people of Gwadar, CPEC is the growing project which has the potential to eradicate the issue in case the local people are taken into consideration. According to the resolution of All Party Conference held on 10 January 2016 in Islamabad, illustrate that for the purpose to overcome the deprivation of local resident of Gwadar, the people should be given free and compulsory education along with health facilities. To overcome the backwardness of fishermen, alternative earning opportunities should be provided to them. One of the participants said that, “If the port is planned, initiated honestly and with full commitment it will be possible for the government of Balochistan to get billions of rupees which could increases the national budget and the people of Balochistan especially Gwadar will be the real share holder.” The most important thing which is known is the fisheries department is not performing well to facilitate the fishermen. It doesn’t get much budget from the government. There is misallocation of local budget. Another factor is fish harbor, which has fixed taxes even for the common people. It is not bearable for a common fisherman to pay taxes. They pay 2% taxes to the fish harbor due to which they cannot get the real benefit of their work. Despite all these they set no facilities for the fishermen. Therefore, the fish harbor remains fail to work properly and facilitate the people of Gwadar.

Based on literature research based sources present a bright future of the projects in Balochistan, Especially the main concern is the mega port project of Gwadar

and China-Pak Economic Corridor. First and the foremost initiative of the port will bring a huge infrastructure change in the region of Gwadar including many areas of Balochistan province. Similarly, the development of Gwadar port as the center of business by the mean of export and import, there will be the development of income inequality between the people of Gwadar and rest of the districts in the province. For the purpose to eradicate the income disparity the government should cope with such a future trend of economic inequities by establishing small industries and do infrastructure development in other part of the province as well. China being one of the strongest economic powers in the world has undertaken the responsibility of this mega project which in future will be an important part of china's economic trade zone. This critical and analytical study of Gwadar port and other development projects may serve to inform and challenge key stakeholders of development sector of Pakistan and international businessmen including policymakers, economic experts, and finance minister. A broad range of diverse perspectives and observations from different stakeholders as well as actors who are involved in development sector have been examined in order to provide a broad based evaluation of the current Socio economic life of local people in Gwadar. This evaluation highlights issues that need to be critically considered by policymakers and other relevant authorities' Apart from that, the Planning and development Sectors should conduct Monitory based research to find out the impacts after any development Schemes. According to their own observation they are not going to be benefited from the port. The government of Balochistan should assure that, the local people are not going be ignored and most importantly their basic problems like education and water should be taken in to serious consideration and solved. Apart from that, it should be made clear that the policy with regard to the port should be made according to the will of the local people and they should be taken in the activities of the port.

**Recommendations:**

As the findings of this research bring out the phenomena that the government of Pakistan is supposed to build institutions whether educational or other social institution so that the people should not be deprived of their basic rights. It is therefore, suggested that the government has to focus on building institution which should benefit the local people. No one can deny the fact that the people of Balochistan are being ignored at the time of benefit sharing. Secondly, the government of Balochistan should take serious steps to solve out the problem of local people in Gwadar so as to make the port possible enough to be operationalized. However, the local people believe that they are not profitable to be taken into contemplation.

**References:**

- Brewer, J & Hunter, A. (2006). Foundations of multimethod research: synthesizing styles. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Sage Publications.
- China defends projects in Pak, justifies its objections in SCS. (2015, August 10). Times of India. Retrieved from <http://timesofindia.com>
- China, Pak ink pact on economic corridor project through Pak. (2015, April 21). Times of India. Retrieved from <http://tribuneindia.com>
- Denzin, K. & Yvonne S. L. (Eds.). (2005). The Sage handbook of qualitative research: Sage.
- Ebrahim, T. Z. (2015, April 20). China's New Silk Route: What's in it for Pakistan? Dawn. p. 24. Call to embrace China projects: - Don't veto connectivity plans. (2015).
- Garson, K. & Horowitz, R. (2002). Observation and interviewing: Options and choices in qualitative research. Qualitative research in action, 199-224.
- Government of Balochistan, 2015, China Pakistan Economic Corridor: The Route Controversy, Chief Ministers Policy Reform Unit, Government of Balochistan.
- India expresses concerns over China Pakistan Economic Corridor. (2014, April 14). The Economic Times. Retrieved from, <http://articles.indiatimes.com>
- Iqbal, K, 2016, Balochistan Takes Lead in CPEC, The Nation, Feb 8, 2016.
- Khalid Rabeea, 2015, China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) should be supported by people to people contacts, Institute of Strategic Studies Pakistan.
- Khan, Aarish, 2015, Pak-China Economic Corridor: Hopes and Reality, Institute of Regional Studies Islamabad.
- Meadows, K. A. (2003). So you want to do research? 2: developing the research question. Br J Community Nurs, 8(9), 397-403.

## Re-examining Leadership Touchstone:

By

<sup>1</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>2</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>3</sup>Professor Dr. Muhammad Usman  
Tobawal, <sup>4</sup>Manzoor Ahmed

### Abstract:

*This paper examines the role of leadership in different spheres of life in general. Besides the paper explores different kinds of leadership styles used by leaders in various ways accordingly. The paper adopts a qualitative descriptive and exploratory approach. An exploratory approach helps the researcher to present an in-depth critical synthesis of different types of leadership styles. Further, a qualitative exploratory approach also enables the researcher to present an authentic comparative analysis of transformational leadership and transactional leadership. It is concluded that Pakistan needs authentic transformational leaders who can work for the betterment of the country by using their leadership skills without any personal interest.*

**Keywords:** Leadership, transformational leadership, transactional leadership.

### Introduction:

The absence of moral leadership leads to the financial and political instability all around the world. Considering the situation in Pakistan, it turns out to be certain that it is additionally the particular absence of leadership that is continuously lashing the nation into the chasm of ignorance.

### Leadership Defined:

Leadership is an endeavor at impacting the exercises of adherents through the correspondence procedure and towards the fulfillment of some aims or objectives. Leadership can also be called as Initiative. Initiative is an effective way that empower leaders to get their kin to do enthusiastically what must be done, do well what should be done (Murari, 2015) Leadership is finding the organization's predetermination and having the boldness to tail it (Roth & Senge, 1996). Leadership in other words administration is relational impact, practiced in a circumstance, and coordinated, through the

---

<sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

correspondence procedure, at the fulfillment of a predefined aims or objectives. (Tannenbaum & Massarik, 2013).

Leadership is a promise, commitment to fulfill with complete responsibility, sincere feelings, and a bonafied vision. Leadership as mentioned before can be considered as an initiative to act as a procedure in which one individual sets the reason or heading for at least one different individual towards the right path with full responsibility.

In fact, a leader is the one who effectively marshals his partners to accomplish specific closures (Tangkudung, 2015). Leadership is the specialty of affecting others to their most extreme execution to fulfill any errand, target or project (Cohen, 1990). It is also the specialty of assembling others to need to work hard and battle through wisdom for shared yearnings (Kouzes & Posner, 1995).

Podsakoff, Moorman & Fetter (1990) define Leadership as the compelling augmentation well beyond mechanical consistence with the normal orders of the association. It can also be termed as the start and support of structure in desire and communication (Zaccaro, Kemp, & Bader, 2004). Leadership might be considered as the procedure (demonstration) of affecting the exercises of a sorted congregation in its endeavors towards defining and accomplishing any objective.

#### **Leadership and Articulating Dreams:**

Leadership is tied in with articulating dreams, typifying values, and making the earth where things can be accomplished. (Wallace, Engel & Mooney, 1997). The other name of Leadership is Administration. This is the capacity to venture outside the way of life to begin developmental versatile change forms (Schein, 2010). Initiative is the way toward impacting the exercises of an individual or a gathering in endeavors toward accomplishing an objective in a given circumstance (Graeff, 1997). Leadership is the way towards comprehending what individuals are doing together so that individuals may comprehend and be conferred (Drath & Palus, 1994). Leadership is an intentional relationship, which happens verbosely among members, who utilize their individual aptitudes, to advocate continuous change (Kearns, Suri, & Montfort, 2006).

#### **Leadership as A Connection Between the Leaders and the Individuals Who Are Being Led:**

Leadership is a procedure which conventional individuals utilize when they are delivering the best from themselves as well as other people. Since leadership also called administration is a connection between the individuals who try to lead and the individuals who take after and follow (Kouzes & Posner, 1995).

Northouse (2015) claims that leadership is a procedure whereby an individual impacts a gathering of people to accomplish a shared objective. In words of Lussier & Achua, (2004), Leadership is the affecting procedure of pioneers and devotees to accomplish hierarchical destinations through changes.

Rauch & Behling (1984) claim Leadership as a procedure of giving reason (significant course) to aggregate exertion, and making willing exertion be exhausted to accomplish reason (Jacobs & Jacques, 1990). For Schein (2010), Leadership is the capacity to venture outside the way of life to begin developmental varying forms that are more versatile. Leadership is tied in with articulating dreams and epitomizing values (Northouse, 2015; Richards & Engle, 1986).

#### **Leadership as A Tool to Impact Others:**

Leadership is the capacity of a person to impact others by creating and conveying a dream to a gathering of individuals to accomplish their dream (Den et al., 1999; Shani, Mohrman, Pasmore, Stymne, & Adler, 2007). It is unspeakable and autonomous of aspiration. Leaders are the individuals who appear to emanate a field of impact to which others will react similarly. A pioneer is constantly self-spurred - not to accomplish a specific aspiration, either propelled to tote individual magnificence. Constantly, people react to and take after people who are themselves inspired. The best pioneers are persuaded by a need to exceed expectations; that interest is an enthusiasm and a wellspring of profound individual fulfillment.

#### **Leadership as A Procedure to Guide:**

Leadership is a correspondence procedure of expanding individual's potential and impacting individuals to accomplish a common objective, in a given circumstance (Cummings, MacGregor, Senge, 2002; Peters, 2005). Hemphill & Coons (1957) claim that Leadership being a person's conduct, coordinates the exercises of a gathering towards a common objective.

Different researches have been conducted on leadership. Some researches claim that Leadership is "the behavior of an individual directing the activities of a group towards a shared goal. (Hemphill & Coons, 1957). Leadership is the accomplishment of a goal through the direction of human assistants. A leader is one who successfully marshals his human collaborators to achieve particular ends. Leadership can be usually characterized as specifically or in a roundabout way impacting others, by methods for formal expert or individual characteristics, to act as per one's expectation or a mutual reason.

#### **Kinds of Leadership Styles:**

Leaderships are of different kinds with different perspectives. Some of them include autocratic Leadership which mainly revolves around the boss. Other kinds of leaderships include “Democratic Leadership, Strategic Leadership Style, Transformational Leadership, Team Leadership, Cross-Cultural Leadership, Facilitative Leadership and Laissez-faire Leadership”. In autocratic leadership, the sole authority is the leader. Along with all the responsibility. Here very little participation is being seen on part of the subordinates. The autocrats decide and finally convey the decisions to the ones working under them; thereby expecting quick implementation. Such dominating work atmosphere lacks feasibility.

In this sort of administration and leadership, rules, techniques and strategies are generally normal increments of an imperious leader. Measurably, there are not many circumstances that can really bolster autocratic leadership. Some of the pioneers that help this sort of leadership and administration include: “Albert J Dunlap (Sunbeam Corporation)” and “Donald (Trump Organization)” among others.

On the other hand, in a democratic leadership, subordinates are included in deciding. Dissimilar to autocratic leadership, this headship is focused on subordinates' commitments. The leader holds last obligation, yet he or she is known to designate expert to other individuals, who decide ventures of work. The most interesting element of this leadership style is that correspondence is dynamic upward and descending. Concerning insights, democratic leadership is a standout amongst the most favored leadership, and it involves the accompanying: reasonableness, ability, inventiveness, bravery, knowledge and genuineness.

Another type of leadership is Strategic leadership. In this type of leadership, the sense for new probability and common sense are the key focus. A viable and strategic leadership conveys the merchandise as far as what an association actually anticipates from its authority during change. Here 55% of leadership typically includes key considering. In case of initiating any particular change in organizations, transformational leadership comes first.

The leaders who hold transformational leadership style set additionally difficult desires and ordinarily accomplish higher execution. Factually, transformational administration has a tendency to have more dedicated and fulfilled adherents. This is for the most part so, in light of the fact that transformational pioneers enable supporters. Another type of leadership is known as team leadership. This type of leadership includes the making of a

forth coming striking picture, where it is heading and what it will remain for. The vision rouses and gives a solid feeling of reason and course. However, in case of Team Leadership, leaders work with dedicated hearts and psyches of each one of those included. This leadership is crucial to succeed. As it is based on team work, therefore there might be poor leadership qualities in Team leadership Style. Another type of leadership is known as Cross-Cultural Leadership. Here the major focus of the leader is to understand and deal with people belonging to different cultures. A very different kind of leadership is Facilitative Leadership. In this kind of leadership style the focus of the leader is less towards individual's ability and is more focused on estimations and results. Therefore, here the leaders try to facilitate and guide the ones working under them for positive outcomes. A successful facilitative administration includes checking of gathering progression, offering proper recommendations and mediations to enable the followers to remain on track. A leadership which gives independence to employees is called Laissez-faire Leadership. Here offices or subordinates are permitted to fill in as they pick with negligible or no obstruction. As indicated by the researchers, this sort of initiative has been reliably observed to be the minimum fulfilling and slightest successful leadership/ administration style. The leadership that maintains or prevails the status quo is called Transactional Leadership. It is likewise the type of leadership that includes a trade procedure, whereby supporters get prompt, substantial prizes for completing the pioneer's orders. Transactional Leadership also known as Value-based initiative can sound fairly essential, with its attention on trade. Being clear, concentrating on desires, giving input are terrifically critical initiative abilities. Transactional Leadership practices can include: elucidating what is anticipated from adherents' execution; disclosing how to meet such desires; and distributing rewards that are dependent upon meeting goals. Another kind of leadership is termed as Coaching Leadership since it includes educating and overseeing supporters. An instructing or coaching pioneer is exceptionally operational in setting the required change. Fundamentally, in this sort of initiative, supporters enhance their abilities. The following job is performed by a Transactional Leader: rouses supporters, motivates adherents and energizes devotees. Another kind of leadership in which a leader demonstrates his or her radical power is called Charismatic Leadership. However, a sheer attitude may not be termed as Charisma. A charismatic leader helps his followers to follow him through his attractive and committed leadership style. Moving towards Visionary Leadership, it is observed that the leaders in this type of leadership hold a particular vision towards their work and for

those working under them. The individuals who are profoundly visionary are found to have different visions depending on the nature of their work.

Thus, there are various leadership styles, therefore it can be said that the leadership style is “*A set of behaviors that one consciously chooses to use that best fits the situation. When the situation changes, so does the style*” (Seemiller & Murray, 2013). However, all styles of leadership may not be useful particularly with regards to rousing somebody to change. Some leadership styles tend to dare. They make intense moves that are unmistakable for all to see, some convincing, some rousing and a few, some change others through organized administration and leadership.



Figure 1.1. *Kinds of Leaderships.*

**Discussion:**

“Transformational leadership” has been of core interest in the prevailing scholastic circles. It has been favored as a superior method of leadership as compared to “transactional leadership”. This is because “transactional leadership” acts as a substitution or exchange in a process of exchange between a leader (pioneer) along with the one who is being led. Actually, great deal of inspiration can be found in transformational leadership. It is recognized that transformational leadership should lay on an ethical basis, from honest to goodness values.

Additionally, in various circles of life leaders may bestow moral qualities to devotees who look for direction from experts they regard and trust.

Moreover, with the presence of deceptive qualities, these experts are “pseudo-transformational”, as we generally find in Pakistan. Unexpectedly, deep sense of being at the work environment has picked up attention particularly in the West. Therefore, Western scholarly circles hold a far strong discussion on Spiritual or otherworldly leadership.

Scholastically, leadership based on Spirituality, varies quite less from leadership, yet rather recommends that leadership ought to be founded on individual character, self-acknowledgment and cultivate respectability and morals all through the association. In transformational leadership, Cognizance and higher self- esteem are viewed as basic qualities.

A leader’s moral advancement along these lines, grasps the individual, familial and profound elements of the identity. Little ponder, then, that transformational leadership joins terms, for example, morals, character, amazing qualities and so on. Such pioneers get control without looking for it.

The records of these initiative styles can be discovered in profound and religious customs. Concerning Islamic customs, we observe “transformational leadership” to be more reliable than value-based initiative or “transactional leadership”. In Islam, the unity of the Creator (Tawhid) holds the basic theory of life.

Man, according to the Islamic idea, is the vicegerent (khalifah) of Allah in the universe. Trust is the quality on the basis of which man has been granted everything in the universe. This trust is called amanah.

As a major aspect of society, while being aware of that trust, he needs to play out his obligations. Indeed, there are verses of the Quran indicating a similar idea:

“Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: I will create a vicegerent on earth. ...” (2:30 cited in [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#), 2013).

Trust basically in Islam, is one of the qualities of fair leadership. Therefore, it is the leader who endows the individuals, groups and associations. The leader is committed and responsible. Trust has two levels: obligation and responsibility. Trust runs with obligation and responsibility. The following verse explains this nature of trust:

“O David! We did indeed make thee a vicegerent on earth: so judge thou between men in truth (and justice): Nor follow thou the lusts (of thy heart), for they will mislead thee from the path of Allah: for those who wander astray from the path of Allah, is a penalty grievous, for that they forget the Day of Account” (38:26 cited in [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#), 2013).

It is recognized by Islam that leadership is practiced at various echelons. An outstanding prophetic convention diagrams the idea of a multi-level leadership:

“Each of you is a guardian and is responsible for his subjects. The ruler, who has authority over people, is a guardian and is responsible for them. ... So, all of you are guardians and are responsible for your charges” (Muslim, 2000, 663 cited in [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#), 2013).

In this way, it can be said that the family, group, association and nation are the places where leadership must be practiced. A pioneer or a leader is not only answerable to God but also to the general population as well. Holy Prophet (PBUH) once said:

“If a person dies having cheated the people he/she was entrusted with, he/she will not smell the scent of paradise” (Muslim, 2000, 663 cited in [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#), 2013; Haddara & Enanny, 2009).

Actually, one ought not to look for a position of leadership in Islam for power however just when one has the mastery to help other people in an emergency circumstance. Curiously, it is very in opposition to what we see nowadays when one and all rush towards the halls of force or power for any potential advantage.

Numerous prophetic customs stress that arrangements to leadership/initiative positions ought to be principally in light of capabilities and the capacity to carry out the occupation. “...Verily the most honoured of you in the sight of Allah is (he who is) the most righteous of you. ...” (49:13 cited in [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#), 2013).

### **Conclusion:**

“Leadership is not about glorious crowning acts. It is about keeping the team focused on a goal and motivated to do their best to achieve it, especially when the stakes are high and the consequences really matter. It is about laying the groundwork for others' success, and then standing back and letting them shine” (Day & Harris, 2002). The former discussion section presents that the world when all is said in done and Pakistan specifically desperately needs transformational leaders in verging on profound leadership which must lay on sound, responsible and good basis. Chiefly, just those must be considered for leadership positions who are equipped and fit the bill for the occupation and who are aware of their enormous duties as well as aware of complete responsibility to the higher (spiritual) self.

**References:**

- Cohen, W. A. (1990). *The art of the leader*. Prentice Hall Press.
- Cummings, G. G., MacGregor, T., Davey, M., Lee, H., Wong, C. A., Lo, E., ... & Stafford, E. (2010). Leadership styles and outcome patterns for the nursing workforce and work environment: a systematic review. *International journal of nursing studies*, 47(3), 363-385.
- Den Hartog, D. N., House, R. J., Hanges, P. J., Ruiz-Quintanilla, S. A., Dorfman, P. W., Abdalla, I. A., ... & Akande, B. E. (1999). Culture specific and cross-culturally generalizable implicit leadership theories: Are attributes of charismatic/transformational leadership universally endorsed? 11The first five authors participated in the statistical analyses and the writing of this monograph. The Senior Research Associates provided general research support to the Principal Investigator and the GLOBE Coordinating Team, assisted country representatives in translation and back-translations of instruments and in data collection, and .... *The Leadership Quarterly*, 10(2), 219-256.
- Drath, W. H., & Palus, C. J. (1994). *Making common sense: Leadership as meaning-making in a community of practice*. Center for Creative Leadership.
- Graeff, C. L. (1997). Evolution of situational leadership theory: A critical review. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 8(2), 153-170.
- Hemphill, J. K., & Coons, A. E. (1957). Development of the leader behavior description questionnaire. *Leader behavior: Its description and measurement*, 6(38).  
<https://www.dawn.com/news/784355#comments>.
- Jacobs, T. O., & Jaques, E. (1990). *Military executive leadership*. Routledge.
- Kearns, M., Suri, S., & Montfort, N. (2006). An experimental study of the coloring problem on human subject networks. *Science*, 313(5788), 824-827.

- Kouzes, J., & Posner, B. Z. (1995). *The Leadership Challenge*, San Francisco, California: Jossey-Bass.
- Liden, RC, Wayne, SJ, Zhao, H. and Henderson, D. (2008) Servant Leadership: Development of a multinational measure and multi-level assessment. *Leadership Quarterly*, 12(2), 161-177.
- Lussier, R. N., & Achua, C. F. (2004). *Leadership: Theory. Application, Skill Development*, 2.
- [Muhammad Burdbar khan](#) (February 07, 2013). [Leadership criteria](#). *Dawn Newspaper*.
- Murari, K. (2015). *Impact of leadership styles on employee empowerment*. Partridge Publishing.
- Northouse, P. G. (2015). *Leadership: Theory and practice*. Sage publications.
- Peters, T. J. (2005). *Tom Peters Essentials Leadership*. Dorling Kindersly.
- Podsakoff, P. M., MacKenzie, S. B., Moorman, R. H., & Fetter, R. (1990). Transformational leader behaviors and their effects on followers' trust in leader, satisfaction, and organizational citizenship behaviors. *The leadership quarterly*, 1(2), 107-142.
- Rauch, C. F., & Behling, O. (1984). Functionalism: Basis for an alternate approach to the study of leadership. *Leaders and managers: International perspectives on managerial behavior and leadership*, 45-62.
- Richards, D., Engle, S., & Adams, J. D. (1986). *Transforming leadership*. Routledge.
- Roth, G. L., & Senge, P. M. (1996). From theory to practice: research territory, processes and structure at an organizational learning centre. *Journal of Organizational Change Management*, 9(1), 92-106.
- Schein, E. H. (2010). *Organizational culture and leadership* (Vol. 2). John Wiley & Sons.

- Seemiller, C., & Murray, T. (2013). The common language of leadership. *Journal of Leadership Studies*, 7(1), 33-45.
- Shani, A. B., Mohrman, S. A., Pasmore, W. A., Stymne, B., & Adler, N. (Eds.). (2007). *Handbook of collaborative management research*. Sage Publications.
- Tangkudung, Yulita. (2015). "Analyzing the effect of leadership style and job environment towards employee turnover intention (A case study: PT. Meares soputan mining.
- Tannenbaum. R., Weschler, I., & Massarik, F. (2013). *Leadership and organization*. Routledge.
- Wallace Jr, R. C., Engel, D. E., & Mooney, J. E. (1997). *The Learning School: A Guide to Vision-Based Leadership*. Corwin Press, Inc., 2455 Teller Road, Thousand Oaks, CA 91320-2218 (Hardcover: ISBN-0-8039-6508-0, \$51.95; Softcover: ISBN-0-8039-6409-9, \$23.95).
- Zaccaro, S. J., Kemp, C., & Bader, P. (2004). Leader traits and attributes. *The nature of leadership*, 101, 124.

## Political Status of Balochistan from 1971 to 1988:

By

<sup>1</sup>Rabia Abdullah <sup>2</sup> Doctor Noor Ahmed

### Abstract:

*Since, the independence of Pakistan; Political status of Balochistan has been a core issue for the sustainability of society and the people living with in the territory of this country. its political background is more likely to be called as two edged ,because it faced worst conditions in the form of thousands of civilian being killed by the state themselves ,as well as being privileged by same authorities .1971 was the initiation of democracy in this province and 1973 is called to be a violent year in the political history of this province .Balochistan in late 70s and early 80s have seen the glory of economic , social and cultural uplift while the province also met with tragic wars between state agency and separatist organizations .this paper analysis those important political events which played significant role behind backwardness, likewise prejudicial behavior of center creates freedom fighters and towards the development of this province for instance abolishment of 'one unit', restoration of democracy in its true shape and handling the affairs of province to their own people .the history witnessed two types of politics the nationalist and their rivalry ethnic parties ruled the province.*

**Keywords:** Balochistan, political status, separatists, democracy,

### Introduction:

Balochistan a largest province by area is covering almost 44% of the total land mass of Pakistan and less populated province situated in the southwest of Pakistan and covers an area of 347,190 square kilometers (134,050 sq. mi) (Dashti, N et al.2012) .The province is bordered by Afghanistan to the north and north-west, Iran to the south-west, Punjab and Sindh, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and the Federally Administered Tribal Areas to the north-east ,to the south it lies to the Arabian Sea and Some 562 miles of the Persian Gulf's Makran Coast are in Balochistan(Shah, M. A et al.1997). Balochistan; since, the emergence of Pakistan in 1947 has been the core

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Pakistan Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Associate Professor Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

objective of foreign countries to interfere in its political affairs because it has been among the most important strategic location on earth due to its geographical significance and minerals abundance. The history of Pakistani politics can be evaluated into two phases which are the politics of pre 1971 and post 1971 because before and after 1971 ; country faced some geographical and political changes within its framework( Ahmed, F et al.1998).in 1970 president yahya khan abolished the 'One Unit' policy ( Wirsing, R. G et al.2012) which led to the recognition of Balochistan as the fourth province of West Pakistan (present-day Pakistan), including all the Balochistani princely states, an 800 km<sup>2</sup> coastal area purchased from Oman by the Pakistani government. The status of the province got its first government as sardar Ataullah mengal was elected as first chief minister of Balochistan but later own the conflict of self-interest between Bhutto and Attaullah menghal , being the president of the country and the chief minister of Balochistan became worsen when Bhutto started a military operation against Baloch separatist which greatly contributed haters among the people of Balochistan against federal government and law enforcement agencies , In 1973, quoting subversion, Bhutto as president used powers and dismissed two assemblies which were Balochistan assembly and NWFP currently name as (Khyber pakhtoon khwa) these steps were the root cause of uprising banned organizations and their militant wings to gain the sympathies of a lay man .these armed insurgencies led towards the creation of militant wing in which one of was the Balochistan people's liberation front (BPLF) by Mir Hazar khan Ramkhani. which led large numbers of Marri and Mengal tribesmen into guerrilla warfare against the central government (Akhtar, A. S et al 2007). According to some authors, during conflict Pakistani military lost (300) to (400) soldiers with Baloch separatist and about 7300 to 9000 Balochi separatist and people of Balochistan lost their life Abbas, .et al 2005. Assisted by Iran, Pakistani forces inflicted heavy casualties on the separatists. The insurgency fell into decline after a return to the four-province structure and the abolishment of the Sardari system. An overwhelming majority of Baloch nationalists had rejected secession and struggled for autonomy within the framework of the Pakistani federation. But state repression blurred the division, pushing many moderates to ally themselves with the radicals. A large number of nationalist parties' cadres joined the armed struggle. As Balochistan has descended into anarchy, the state's authority has eroded. The military seems to have contained the insurgency, but has failed to win the trust of the alienated population or to effectively establish the writ of the state in a large part of the province. Balochistan in history has met with many ups and downs these were some time created by the federal government while on

their hand the sardar and nawabs were also found to be responsible in the backwardness of the province. the province was neglected by providing basic health and education policies which give rise to ignorance and the people started struggle against the center in form violent wars and other tactics which resultantly favors the terms anarchy in the province.

#### **Material and Methods:**

The research paper is about the political history of Balochistan with special reference to political status of Balochistan in past and the emergence of new political powers and their impacts on future of the province. The existing material about the political status of Balochistan for more than two decades is very evocative and vague. There for; recent study uses secondary form of information which consist of different types of books, newspapers, published articles and journals in order to search for the sake of well reputed history of Balochistan and its political background from 1971 to 1988. Primary sources like reports were also being added for the purpose of statistical facts and data collected so as to test the hypothesis behind the objectives of the study.

The main focus of the study was the roll of politicians and other institutions with in the frame work of newly emerged province which was governed by the federal government till the elimination of ‘one unit’ with status of a new province as democratic form of government in 1971.the study is concise form of Balochistan political history because it is very difficult to include all the background about Balochistan and its political scenario of twenty years in this short paper .the study shows the major events from 1971 to 1988 in its political upraised powers and future politics related to those events which are being neglected by analyzing the root cause of Balochistan problems.

#### **Balochistan Political Status from 1971 to 1977:**

Number of occasion takes palace with in these 5 years as the elimination of one unit, partition of west Pakistan from east Pakistan, status of provinces was recognized and newly elected assemblies were formed in each province with their electoral majority.

#### **Abolishment of One Unit:**

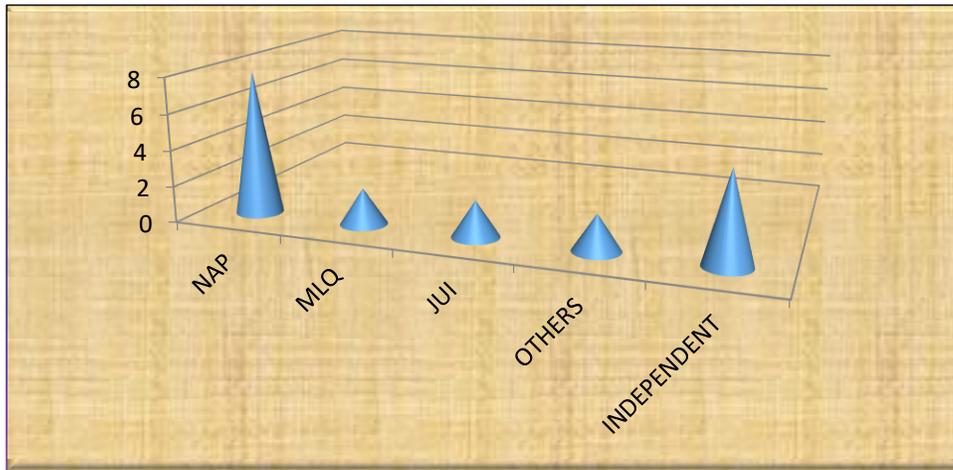
One unit was a geopolitical system which was initiated by government of Pakistan at the time when Muhammad ali bogra was the prime minister of Pakistan, He proposed a system which consist of all the provinces. the system was introduced 22 November 1954 and was imposed on all the administrated areas within the territory of Pakistan in order to build national integrity among east and west Pakistan (Hashmi, et al 2014). The system ended with intervene of military coup and martial law was imposed with dismissal of prime minister office and yahya khan as martial law

administrator abolished the province of west Pakistan as the end of 'one unit' on 1 July 1970.

First constitutional assembly of Balochistan;

General election in Pakistan were held in December 1970 in which the election was contested between two socialist parties which were Pakistan people, s party (ppp) and awami league. Awami league with leader ship of shiek mujeeb ur rehman got sole majority in east Pakistan. The ppp also face a competition from parties like Muslim league (qayum) and other parties like jumate ulema islam and jumate islami (Jones, Et al 2003)]. JUI emerged victorious in Balochistan and the Marxist NAP in NWFP.out of 20 seats of provincial assembly national awami party (NAP) was in majority with 8 seat following with Muslim league Qayum (QML) with 3 seats , Jumiati ulema Islam (JUI) 2 seats ,others 2 seats and independent with 5 seats. In 1971 when the provinces were demarcated and the election were heled so NAP becomes majority party and they formed a coalition government in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa with JUI by supporting mufti Mahmud as chief minister and formed coalition government with other parties and Sardar attaullah mengal was elected as a first chief minister of Balochistan. Arbab sikandar khan and ghaus bux bizenjo appointed as governor of Khyber and Balochistan respectively.

Demographic representation of party position in 1971 provincial assembly



### **Military Operation Against Baloch Separatist 1973:**

in 1973 an operation was started against Baloch militants under the supervision of army in which thousands of Baloch were killed on the basis of separation movement against the central government. Baloch separatists argue they are economically marginalized and poor compared to the rest of Pakistan (Kemp, et al 2000). means while Bhutto dismissed attaullah mengal government by supporting the militant wings of separatist and

imposed governor rule in province this set back in history blow a great sense of deprivation. moreover, a second operation was started On September 3, 1974 about a year after Mali Operation army launched "Operation Chamalang". It lasted three days.in this the operation heavy machinery like helicopters were also used so as to curb those separatist, the helicopters were also flown by Iranian pilots which also were in mutual mission against the separatist to eliminate .in the war Pakistani air force was employed essential strafing and spotting the militants in order to capture them .in this operation the army claimed that almost 120 guerrillas were killed and about 900 hundred captured by the army .this operation was called to be the bloodiest military operation in the history of Balochistan in which the army broke the back of guerrillas and they found helplessness and ready to surrender against the state agencies .the operation brought some peace in the region for some time .

#### **Abolishment of Sardari System 1976:**

when the operation against the insurgents was strengthened by air force by using helicopters and other tools so with moving to Afghanistan and surrendering against the state by ‘ferraries’, it resulted into declined of insurgencies in the province and the level of state rite was prevailed all over the province .1973 has been called as the insurgency at peak level and 1975 is the end of insurgency in the province .in this time frame according to sources almost 178 major encounters were launched against the separatist and guerrillas by the army and other state agencies .these operations were started and about 84 encounters and operation were took place in marri area and it was in 1974.the operation were also heled in different other parts of Balochistan including srawan and jalawan areas of khuzadar district , nushki and the isolated and far areas like kharan and Turbat. Areas were also in came in the fire of insurgencies and operations. meanwhile on 8 April 1976; prime minister zulfiqar ali Bhutto abolished sardari system in Balochistan while holding a public meeting (Khan,.et al 1999). The announcement was greatly appreciated by the people of Balochistan and this was one of the important move from government in bhutto’s era. Despite the fact that government brought many reforms and development funds in the province in butto’s era the sardars of Balochistan enjoyed full support and funds from the province but they also blackmailed government and created haters among the people against the government. The saradars were very diplomatic as they highly rewarded by government and were also being honored by the people at the same time (Ahmad, S. I. et al 1992). Their devotions were almost for their self-interest largely but they also enjoyed pride for being Baloch leaders in neighboring country Afghanistan as they can easily travel to through porous border with Afghanistan.

### **Nawab Akbar Bugti as Governor:**

When Attaulla's government was being dismissed so Bhutto appointed nawab Akbar Bugti as a governor of Balochistan with final authorities from federal government. Akbar Bugti was in great favor of center and he did not raise the issues of the province and the hurdles faced by the province in its developing stage. after the dismissal of Bhutto's government by zia ul haq, he formulated a great plan for Balochistan so as to overcome the sense of deprivation among the people of Balochistan by offering them thousands of jobs and allocated millions of funds for the development and better infrastructure of the province (Khan, H. et al 2017). Furthermore, he also provided great space for religious political parties and reduced the role of nationalistic politicians, he used religious powers so that they could be galvanized in afghan war against Soviet Union. In 1988 election ppp was the only largest party which was established a federal government and benzir Bhutto was appointed as prime minister of Pakistan. 1988-1999 although the prime minister was called the chief authoritarian but the power of the center was president house and in almost all the election the religious parties were used for different alliances for the formation of governments and other purposes and national parties were have made inroads in to the provinces and national politics (Latif, M. I., et al 2000).

### **Zia- Ul-Haq Regime and Balochistan from 1978 to late 80s:**

Zia 's government took serious action in order to over the sense of deprivation among the people of Balochistn ,for the this purpose Gen zia on May 3,1978 called Baloch leaders to Rawalpindi so as to discuss the issues of Balochistan .Ghus baksh bizenjo met with general zia and tolled chief martial law administrator regarding the issues of Balochistan he briefly argued the setbacks of past military operations in Balochistan and resultantly raised hater against the center he explained the heavy loss of property and human life during the operation .he also suggested for the conduction of general election in the province so as to bring democratic government in the province( Mayaram, S.et al (2004).general zia after a long discussion with bezinjo accepted that military operation is not the solution of Balochistan issue instead he disbanded Hyderabad tribunal , he stopped the operation which were operating against the militant groups in Balochistan and announced general reprieve to all those people who took arms against the center and started war against the army .this general amnesty brought the some peace full ness more over he also allocated funds for the infrastructure of Balochistan and established different departments so as to bring Balochistan in national integrity.

### **Rahimuddin as Governor in 1977:**

Rahim Uddin was lieutenant general and he was appointed as governor of Balochistan when Zia ul Haq dismissed Bhutto's government and appointed him for being in charge of Balochistan province. Rahim Uddin declared a general amnesty to all the separatists and the Baloch leader and invited them for table talks so as to improve the quality of life in Balochistan. Attaullah Mengal was isolated from the affairs of province by Rahim Uddin as he was very active in conflict with federal government (Sylvia, J. G. et al (2012)). Marri later said the Baloch independence movement was at peak when general gave a general amnesty and provided a platform for the freedom fighters to quit the war this was a huge set back and diplomatic approach of Rahimuddin for the elimination of conflict between the center and the province. Akbar Bhugti having sided with Tika Khan and being sidelined by Rahimuddin went into self-imposed isolation (Majeed, G., et al (2014)). Being a governor he flourished the sense of development and initiated different mega projects in the province so as to eliminate the dispossession of Balochistan people and also gathered the people under the banner of one nation meanwhile with Soviet invasion in Afghanistan he also urged the world for the allocation of foreign funds regarding Balochistan's development and about forty million dollars were allocated at the time Rahimuddin had resigned (Wolf, J. L. et al (1992)). Sui gas was regularized with Pakistan Petroleum Limited by Rahim Uddin. He consolidated the then-contentious integration of Gwadar into Balochistan, which had earlier been notified as a district in 1977 (Titus, P. et al (1998)). He also urged for female education and established many schools of girls in Dera Bhugti district and allocated funds for female education in the province. He also started infrastructure programs like wise the extension of electricity to vast areas with subsoil water which included Dera Bhugti and Marri areas (Ahmed, F. et al (1998)). He administered the freeing up of resources towards education, created girls' incentive programs, and had several girls' schools built in the Dera Bhugti District. As part of his infrastructure schemes, he also forced his way in extending electricity to vast areas with subsoil water (Ahmed, F. et al (1998)).

### **The Exponential Upswing of Sectarianism:**

Two types of politics prevailed in Zia's regime the nationalist and the ethnic mind set parties. These later one was injected and being supported by Zia so as to counter and reduce the influence of nationalist parties in the provinces like Balochistan and K.P.K. These parties were rivalry in these provinces and center became powered by the elite so as to divide and ruled but the rejection of ethnic parties in general election was the rejection of center in Balochistan. Baloch leaders rejected Islamic parties as they acknowledged

for being the part of these parties will influence their struggle and would be more close to admit the policies of center for small provinces. the rejection of these parties were only based on the rejection of Islamabad politics not the Islamic doctrine (Grare, F.et al (2013). general Zia's action was greatly appreciated by the people of Balochistan as he provided a peace full environment for all the Baloch leaders and he pardoned all those who took arms against the center and this brought sustainable situation for the people of Balochistan till 2005 (Indicators, C. (2007).

**1988 Election:**

Nationalist parties emerged as significant forces. In the 1988 election, the combined vote for nationalist parties totaled 47.8 percent. It reached 51.74 percent in the 1990 elections (Indicators, C. (2007).

**Conclusion:**

Baluchistan issue is based on the concept of fundamental rights ,the province since the partition of Pakistan from India has been called as a 'political unstable piece of land' due to deprivation of their due rights in state affairs ,it has been ruined by sardari system under the supervision of state authorities ,it has been deprived of health and education facilities .the province has the countless capabilities for the development of whole country and promotion of peaceful society .the basic requirements for the elimination of pessimistic manners against the center and state agencies is to make available self-confidence for the people of Balochistan and assure them to be the part of their own resources .the separatist are never separatist till they feel to be unsatisfactory from their authorities. History has witnessed whenever the elected government of Balochistan has been dismissed by the federal authorities, they started a slogan of undemocratic behavior of center towards Balochistan and this phenomenon created haters among the people of the province against the center, resultantly provoked deadly wars and killing of innocent people. The federal government should provide full support to the provinces in their owing rights so it can play a pivotal role in the development of the country.

**References:**

- Abbas, Hassan (2005). *Pakistan's Drift Into Extremism: Allah, the Army, and America's War on Terror*. M.E. Sharpe. p. 79. ISBN 0-7656-1496-0.
- Ahmad, S. I. (1992). *Balochistan: Its strategic importance*. Royal Book Co...
- Ahmed, F. (1998). *Ethnicity and politics in Pakistan* (Vol. 294). Karachi: oxford university press.
- Ahmed, F. (1998). *Ethnicity and politics in Pakistan* (Vol. 294). Karachi: oxford university press.
- Akhtar, A. S. (2007). *Balochistan versus Pakistan*. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 73-79.
- Dashti, N. (2012). *The Baloch and Balochistan: A historical account from the beginning to the fall of the Baloch State*. Trafford Publishing.
- Grare, F. (2013). *BALUCHISTAN. SOUTH ASIA*.
- Hashmi, R. S. (2014). *Ethnic Politics: An Issue to National Integration (The Case of Pakistan)*. *South Asian Studies* (1026-678X), 29(1).
- Indicators, C. (2007). *Democracy & Governance*. *Human Rights*, 6(5.04), 7-25.
- Jones, O. B. (2003). *Pakistan: Eye of the storm*. Yale University Press.
- Kemp, G. (2012). *The East Moves West: India, China, and Asia's Growing Presence in the Middle East*. Brookings Institution Press.
- Khan, H. U., & Ullah, S. (2017). *Balochistan; ethno-nationalism and economic underdevelopment*. *Journal of the research society of Pakistan*, 54(2).
- Khan, R. (Ed.). (1999). *The American papers: secret and confidential India-Pakistan-Bangladesh documents, 1965-1973*. Oxford University Press, USA.

- Latif, M. I., & Hamza, M. A. (2009). Ethnic Nationalism in Pakistan: A case study of Baloch Nationalism during Musharraf regime. *Pakistan Vision*, 10(1), 58.
- Majeed, G., & Hashmi, R. S. (2014). Baloch Resistance during Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto's Era: Causes and Consequences. *South Asian Studies*, 29(1), 321.
- Mayaram, S. (2004). *Against history, against state: Counter perspectives from the margins*. Orient Blackswan.
- Shah, M. A. (1997). *The Foreign Policy of Pakistan: Ethnic Impacts on Diplomacy 1971-1994*. IB Tauris.
- Sylvia, J. G. (2012). *Unequal citizens: Evolution of Baloch identity in Pakistan and Iran*. Dartmouth College.
- Titus, P. (1998). Honor the Baloch, buy the Pushtun: Stereotypes, social organization and history in Western Pakistan. *Modern Asian Studies*, 32(3), 657-687. "Tribal Politics in Balochistan 1947-1990" *Conclusion* (1990) p. 7.
- Wirsing, R. G. (2012). *Baloch nationalism and the geopolitics of energy resources: The changing context of separatism in Pakistan*. Lulu.com.
- Wolf, J. L. (1992). *The Indo-Pakistani Nuclear Issue: A US Policy Perspective*. NAVAL POSTGRADUATE SCHOOL MONTEREY CA.18] Emma Duncan, *Breaking the Curfew*, (1989), p. 156

## **A Study of Ghazi Amir Amanullah Khan's Domestic and Foreign Policies in Afghanistan: Historical Overview**

By

<sup>1</sup>Faiz Muhammad Barech,<sup>2</sup> Professor, Dr.Kaleem Ullah Barech

### **Abstract:**

*In the annals of Afghanistan history, Ghazi Amanullah Khan is called the national hero and got sublime personality around Afghanistan. He used his intellectuality to modernize the mother land even created new cosmopolitan schools for boys and girls in the region. The main objectives of researcher in this work are to describe all opportunities and challenges in the relationship of Amir Amanullah Khan's struggles. This research work, recommends a clear understanding of Amanullah Khan's relations with Pashtoon nation generally, specifically in Afghanistan. The primary theory has been experienced with special reference toward Amir Amanullah Khan's personal interest in national movements. Moreover, his personality has been analyzed through the several issues as crisis management deal and how he dealt the critical situation for the completion of this research work, researcher has adopted the descriptive and analytical methods, while taking secondary data.*

**Keywords:** Dramatic political and social change, conciliatory relations, mediation, etc.

### **Introduction:**

Ghazi Amanullah Khan (born June 1, 1892 in Paghman of Afghanistan Died April 25, 1960). He was the ruler of the Afghanistan from 1919 to 1929, Amir was the first then in 1926 as Shah (King). Amanullah led his country to full independence from British influence and his rule was marked by dramatic political and social change. He led a marvelous attack against the British in India on May 3, 1919 which was the third Anglo

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar Department of International Relation, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Professor, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

Afghan war. After successes, Afghanistan clinches an independent national.

He enhanced trade with Europe and Asia. In 1923 after Loya Jirga in Jalalabad, His hand was also in advancement of a modernist constitution that incorporated equal rights of people and individual freedoms with the guidance of his father-in-law and Foreign Minister Mahmud Tarzi. His wife, Queen Soraya Tarzi played a vital role regard her policy towards women. This rapid modernization created a backlash and a reactionary uprising. Great Amnullah Khan established Afghan Air Force in 1924 then traveled to Europe in late 1927, opposition to his rule increased. Habibullah Kalakani was the next king of Afghanistan. By the way, his laconic rule was soon replaced by Nadir Khan. In early 1929, Ghazi Amanullah Khan abdicated and left his country to temporary exile in India. Then from India, the ex-king traveled to Europe and settled in Italy later in Switzerland. Ghazi Amanullah Khan died in Zurich, Switzerland, in 1960 then to rest in Jalalabad. Very few of his many reforms were continued once he was no longer in power.

Amanullah Khan snared conciliatory relations with most extreme main universal areas and, taking after a 1927 outing of Europe and Turkey (sooner or later of which he specified the transformation and secularization major through method for Atatürk), acquainted a few changes expected with modernize Afghanistan. A key weight behind these changes transformed into Mahmud Tarzi, Amanullah Khan's outside Clergyman and father-in-control and a fervent supporter of the tutoring of young ladies. He battled for Article 68 of Afghanistan's first contract (proclaimed through a Loya Jirga), which made basic preparing mandatory. Some of the changes that were for all intents and purposes introduced area, including the annulment of the ordinary Muslim shroud for ladies and the outlet of various co-instructional resources; quick estranged numerous tribal and religious pioneers. Confronted with overpowering outfitted restriction, Amanullah got to be distinctly compelled to relinquish in January 1929 after Kabul tumbled to strengths drove through Habibullah Kalakani (LAE, 2010; Balland, 2010; Romano, 2003; Langer, 1972' Baxter, 1995; Vogelsang, n.d).

Amanullah appreciated early notoriety inside Afghanistan and he utilized his impact to modernize the country. Amanullah made new cosmopolitan schools for both young ladies and young men inside the region and upset hundreds of year's antiquated conventions relating to strict ensemble codes for females. He quickened exchange with Europe and Asia. He additionally built up an innovator structure that included equivalent rights

and man or lady flexibilities with the guiding of his sweetheart's dad and remote Clergyman Mahmud Tarzi. His significant other, Ruler Soraya Tarzi played out a colossal part concerning his approach towards ladies. This quick modernization made a kickback and a reactionary uprising alluded to as the Khost disobedience was once smothered in 1924. He likewise met with numerous Bahá'ís in India and Europe the place he presented back books which are in any case to be situated in the Kabul Library. This association later filled in as likely the most allegations when he was toppled.

At the time, Afghanistan's universal arrangement was particularly worried with the conflict between the Soviet Union and the Unified Kingdom, the purported tasteful diversion. Each endeavored to accomplish the incline toward of Afghanistan and thwart endeavors by method for the other power to pick up affect in the area. This impact was once conflicting, however more usually great for Afghanistan; Amanullah focused a limited Afghan Air drive which incorporate gave Soviet planes.

### **First Old English Afghan Clash:**

Representative regular of India Ruler Auckland delivered the Simla Proclamation cutting-edge October 1838, environment forward the fundamental intentions in English mediation in Afghanistan. The declaration expressed that with a reason to guarantee the well-being of India, the English necessity must a dependable partner on India's western wilderness. The English affectation that their troops were essentially helping Shah Shujah's little military in retaking what was when his royal position tricked nobody. In spite of the fact that the Simla Statement said that English troops could be pulled back when Shuja was once set up in Kabul, Shuja's control depended absolutely on English fingers to stifle uprising and on English money to purchase the assistance of tribal boss. The English denied that they were attacking Afghanistan, as an option asserting they have been simply helping its authority Shuja official "contrary to outside impedance and divisive restriction".

In November 1841 insurgence and bloodbath erupted in Kabul. The English swayed and differ and had been ambushed in their inadequate cantonments. The English consulted with the most extreme powerful sardars, cut off as they had been through exploiting emotionlessness and revolt tribes from any craving of easing. Mohammad Akbar Khan, child of the hostage Dost Mohammad landed in Kabul besides has turned out to be successful pioneer of the sardars. At a meeting with them Sir William

Mac Naghten transformed into murdered, however regardless of this, the sirdars' needs were consented to through means of the English and that they pulled back. For the term of the withdrawal they have been assaulted by method for Ghilzai tribesmen and in running fights through the snowbound passes nearly the whole section of four, 500 troops and 12,000 camp adherents consumed been murdered. Of the English best one, Dr. William Brydon, achieved Jalalabad, while some others have been caught.

Afghan strengths tried and true to Akbar Khan blockaded the staying English contingents at Kandahar, Ghazni and Jalalabad. Ghazni fell, yet the distinctive armies waited, and with the assistance of fortifications from India their besiegers were crushed. In the meantime, as plans have been underneath way for a reestablished progress on Kabul, the new Representative in vogue Master Ellenborough requested English powers to leave Afghanistan in the wake of securing the arrival of the detainees from Kabul and taking responses. The strengths from Kandahar and Jalalabad again vanquished Akbar Khan, retook Ghazni and Kabul, dispensed sizeable destruction and saved the detainees sooner than withdrawing by means of the Khyber skip.

Inside the years immediately taking after the essential Old English Afghan battle, and positively after the Indian uprising of 1857 against the English in India, Liberal party governments in London took a political perspective of Afghanistan as a cushion state. By the point Sher Ali had established oversee in Kabul in 1868, he watched the English able to help his administration with hands and money, however nothing more. Over the accompanying ten years, individuals from the family between the Afghan ruler and England disintegrated frequently. The Afghan ruler was stressed concerning the southward infringement of Russia, which by method for 1873 had assumed control over the terrains of the khan, or ruler, of Khiva. Sher Ali dispatched an agent searching for English exhortation and help. The earlier 12 months the English had consented to an arrangement with the Russians in which the last consented toward perceive the northerly limits of Afghanistan then to see regions of the Afghan Emir as outer their circle of affect. The English, be that as it may, declined to display any confirmations to the disappointed Sher Ali.

**References:**

- Adamec, L. W. (2011). *Historical dictionary of Afghanistan*. Scarecrow Press.
- Axworthy, M. (2010). *The Sword of Persia: Nader Shah, from Tribal Warrior to Conquering Tyrant*. IB Tauris.
- Clements, F. (2003). *Conflict in Afghanistan: a historical encyclopedia*. ABC-CLIO.
- Coughlin, C. (2014). *Churchill's First War: Young Winston at War with the Afghans*. Macmillan.
- Kumar, R. (2014). *India and the United States- a Study of Two Great Democracies*. Lulu. Com.
- Sheel, R. R. (1985). Afghanistan in International Perspective. *International Studies*, 22(2).
- Zank, T. J. (2016). "Assimilation" in the Land of Ten-Thousand Iranian Communities: Public Assimilation Strategies, Private Preservation Identities (Doctoral dissertation, University of Minnesota).

## **Pakistan and Saudi Arabia Relations, Challenges and Opportunities in 21<sup>st</sup> Century:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Tariq Mehmood <sup>2</sup>Dr. Noor Ahmed

### **Abstract:**

*This study deals the bilateral relations, challenges and opportunities to the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in 21<sup>st</sup> Century. These both Islamic States enjoy their own power of freedom as laid by their own history, but they do enjoy the same "Sharia Law" as prescribed in Holy Quran. There are many challenges and opportunities which are confronted and enjoyed by both Islamic States such as a "Jihad" "Militancy" "Taliban Afghan Mujahedeen" and ISIS. Considering the both Islamic States that they may play critical role to get all Muslim States United and resolve all their obstacles even both States have capability to ease the tension among Islamic States. Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are in position to make the defense shield to protect all oppressed Muslims at the world. Pakistan and Saudi Arabia being best friends could get benefit from China and Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC), while Saudi Arabia promoting their business including Oil Export via China to the other World States. The conducted study is based on qualitative analysis and descriptive in nature which is commonly used for analyzing the data for carried research. Four groups of the learners were selected for this experiment; however, each group had Ten (10) members. The selected participants were taken from same academic session so that to control the specific differences based on their level of study. Hence, the selection of the participant was established on convenience and comforts.*

**Keywords:** Relations, Challenges and Opportunities

### **Introduction:**

Pakistan is the Islamic State which was achieved after a long struggle of the Muslims of sub-continent 14 August 1947. The Muslims ruled the sub-

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (International Relations) University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Supervisor and Associate Professor in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

continent for many years but after the fall of King Bahadur Shah Zafar the shortages became the weakness of the Muslims of sub-continent which demoralized the status of the Muslims, in which they were defatted and brought one of the wretched nations at the Subcontinent. Hindus came in power and depressed the Muslims from all corners, such behavior compelled the Muslims of subcontinent for struggle for homeland therefore the leaders of the Muslims were united to struggle for the land in which they could live peacefully. In 1940 one of the resolutions agreed to be passed for separate home land for the majority living Muslims at Minar-e- Pakistan Lahore. At least Pakistan was achieved after long struggle at 14<sup>th</sup> August 1947 as Islamic State on the Map of the world.

**Relations:**

From the day of beginning Pakistan fastened her relations with neighboring countries such as Iran, Afghanistan, China, and Islamic States such as Saudi Arabia, Gulf States, Iraq, and Syria. Among all States Saudi Arabia was one of the most important States which has close and bilateral relations with Pakistan. Which is based on unbreakable ties such as Kashmir dispute, nuclear problems and military ties in such ties both Islamic states supported each other in most difficulties. Saudi Arabia has only not been in frontline to support Pakistan for core issues but she has always been in supporting such as Political, Religious, and Strategic relations.

Being most constant friend of Pakistan the Saudi Arabia has always been supporting the fundamental issues i.e. Kashmir etc. and it admirably facilitated Pakistan to meet any challenge related to Muslim Ummah and Pakistan itself.

**Challenges:**

There has always been an achievement for both Islamic States but both Islamic States have witnessed the many challenges which have jolted the sovereignty of both Islamic States i.e. “Jihad” “terror attacks” and the unpleasant situation of Iran and Israel with Saudi Arabia. These above mentioned issues have always created problems for both States or tried to deteriorate the relations between Islamic States. “Jihad” is one of the complications which has always been controversial among the Non-Islamic States and has been considered a threat. “Jihad” being the most holy sect of Islam created many problems for Saudi Arabia in 21<sup>st</sup> Century especially after 9/11 attack which was associated with it and considered that Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are only Islamic States who sustenance the “Jihad” movement in the world.

Consequently, Natana De Long -Bas highlighted the “jihad” in her written (Wahhabi Islam from revival and reform to global jihad paper back August

22, 2008), that the Wahhabi fanaticism do not have their back ground such as weight on “jihad” killing and aggressiveness.

Connecting this Jamal Bitter (Prof. University of Toledo) elaborates in his commentary Saturday 11/21/2009 that the sect Wahhabism is the greatest challenge of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. He further argues regarding the “Jihad” that it is only the way to detention the power nothing different.

Accordingly, Waqas Sohrab, Ishtiaq Ahmed Chaudhary commented in their statement with the Caption of (Pak -US) relations in 21<sup>st</sup> Century March, 2012 that the attack on United States changed the scenario of the world and Afghanistan became the Centre of the great game. Accordingly, the Afghanistan stands warning to Pakistan. The devotees of USA financed her to outbreak against all who were involved in the attack of 9/11.

#### **Context of the Study:**

This study aims to study the Relations, Challenges and Opportunities in 21<sup>st</sup> Century of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia. The both Islamic States enjoy the power of freedom as laid by their own history. These Islamic States neither neighbor nor do enjoy the same language but are uniting being Islamic States and having a same “Sharia Law” as prescribed in Holy Quran. Their cultures are different along with their languages but they are much close from each other obligating the Islamic ties and law being Muslim States in the world. However, there are many challenges and opportunities which are consistently faced by both Islamic Countries. Therefore, this study finds out the challenges and opportunities in standpoint of many issues in 21<sup>st</sup> century being faced by both Islamic States.

#### **Historical Background of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia:**

Pakistan is one of those States among the other world countries predominantly and Muslim States especially which was achieved after the long and difficult struggle. It was second Islamic State after Medina Sharif (Saudi Arabia) which was achieved by the name of Islam. The State of Pakistan witnessed many situations before being State of an Islamic. “Islami Jamahiriya Pakistan” got freedom dated on 14<sup>th</sup>, August, 1947.

However, the position of the Muslims at that moment was much depressed considered that the Pakistan State would not survive to continue as State for long time it might once again be annexed into India. Pakistan faced many troubles after its freedom due to injustice decisions of Sir Red Gulf, who unjustly annexed the cities in India than Pakistan territory such as Pathan Kot, Batila where Muslims were in majority but these places were unjustly annexed with India. Gordaspor being a crucial area was handed over to India so that India may approach to Kashmir easily and it be kept unresolved issue for long time. The settlement of the Migrators was one of the core issues of Pakistan in which many migrators were slaughtered during migration to

Pakistan by Hindus and Sikis. The distribution of the properties and water issue was also a challengeable situation for newly established Islamic State which left unsolvable condition for Pakistan until now.

Pakistan enjoys bilateral relations with all neighbors except India. While the relations between Pakistan and China is exceptional regarding many issues such as CEPC etc. Pakistan is only the Muslim country which enjoys the power of atomic including the latest technology of war weapons. Pakistan also enjoys parallel relation with neighboring countries. Since the inception of Pakistan Iran is first Muslim State which accepted the sovereignty of Pakistan among the world countries.

#### **The Importance of Saudi Arabia:**

Saudi Arabia is one of the States of the world which occupies most of the Arabian Peninsula. The countries which are neighbors of Saudi Arabia are Jordan, Kuwait, Iraq, Qatar and United Arab Emirates. It is one of the small States as measured by its range of power among other States of the world but plays an important role in the international politics. Saudi Arabia itself enjoys very equal and much important status among the rest of the world nations particularly with United State of America.

While the most important which keeps Saudi Arabia on unique place is to promote itself as the leader of the Muslims and Arab States on the basis of religious. Since 1972 it was mostly considered that the Saudi Arabia lacking the military power would use its oil as political weapon and it would only the State which could compel the Superpowers to change their policies towards Israel.

#### **9/11 and its Effects on Muslims and Saudi Arabia/Arab Natives:**

This attack not only jolted the United States but whole world and it affected the Muslims around the world specially natives of the Saudi Arabia because Al-Qaeda links were connected with Saudi Arabia. Therefore, Arab Americans who were living peacefully at United States got victimized this directly.

O' Brien, 2011, comments that the attack of 9/11 embarrassed the United States authorities to modify polices against the Arab States and such aggression brought much challenges for the Arabs regarding the security and basic rights at United States, while Ali, 2011, also points out that the many Arabs claimed that they were being insulted disheartened and chanted terrorists while many being suffered psychologically and depression.

The 9/11 attack brought much misfortunes for the Muslims and especially for the Arab Americans and their education at United States. They extremely suffered in the educational settings, enrollment problems while attending their classes at United States. (Bahgat, 2004), further elaborates

that the modifications in the procedures concerning the education affected the Arab Americans from all corners.

TAS, 2013, elaborating the scenario after the 9/11 attack that it brought many challenges including creating pressure, embarrassment and uneasy feelings for the Arab Americans. The changing / modifying the strategies and media hostility much hurt the Arab Americans and Saudi Arabia students directly or indirectly. The media aggression much targeted the Middle East and natives while pointing them responsible of the 9/11 attack. Despite of all what happened on the day of September, 11, 2011, created much tension around the world and affected the United States especially. However, Muslims were charged and called the responsible for the attack. In this regard, many Muslims while living at United States or other allied countries were badly targeted by and large while connecting to the 9/11 attack, and some were forced to go to back their homelands and few got gap while in communication at local level.

#### **Challenges to Saudi Arabia and Pakistan:**

Saudi Arabia and Pakistan have unique relations among all countries of the world. However, there have been many challenges which created impossible catastrophes for both Islamic States such as a “Jihad” “Militancy” and Taliban (Afghan Mujahedeen) accordingly. The “Jihad” interconnected to the Wahhabi Islam has always left the rumor that the both Islamic States having a trainers and supporters to boost up the “Jihad” in the region and to use it against someone when required,

Natana De Long -Bas highlighted the “jihad” in her written / publication (Wahhabi Islam from revival and reform to global jihad paper back August 22, 2008) that the Wahhabi fanaticism do not have their back ground such as weight on “jihad” killing and aggressiveness.

The Professor of Inter Disciplinary Studies at the University of Toledo Jamal Bitler points out in his commentary Saturday 11,21,2009 that the greatest challenge in 21<sup>st</sup>Century is Wahhabism, which is only obstacle to flattering heated with the rest of the world and just design to make a fool the devoted Muslims and to capture the power.

David Commons in his book “the Wahhabi Mission and Saudi Arabia” Sketching the relationship between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia and the promotion of Wahhabism in Pakistan is one of the most basic reasons to bring both States close to each other. Consequently, arguing further that it has always been trend to support Pakistan for boosting up sectarianism providing uncountable funds.

### **Saudi Arabia and Pakistan Strategic Alliance for 21st Century:**

Pakistan and Saudi Arabia keeping strong relations in tight chains almost 63 years on the best interest of their national issues, the both Islamic countries continue their talks in continuation to achieve their goals against the issues which cause to destabilize them time and again. Many issues compelled them to stand shoulder to shoulder. The relation between both countries has been remarkable on many issues therefore in 1951 the both Islamic countries established a “Treaty of Friendship”.

The sentiments of their friendship got boosted when the King of Saudi Arabia visited Pakistan in 1954; the visited King time and again articulated that the power of the Pakistan will be considered the power of Islamic countries predominantly the Saudi Arabia.

Since in 1960 the visit of the Ayyub Khan opened once again the new chapter of relations between the Islamic States. It was Ayyub Khan’s broader vision which got agreed Saudi Arabia to have trusted bilateral relations with Pakistan. Consequently, Saudi Arabia allowed technical and non-technical manpower from Pakistan to stable the Saudi Arabia’s new established factories and businesses.

In 1965 war the Saudi Arabia was only country which backed the Pakistan from all corners behind its limitations against the Indians attacks. In favor of all such supports the Pakistan also supported Saudi Arabia wherever required. Early 1960 brought much disturbance for Saudi Arabia due to crises broke up in Egypt and Yemen accordingly, to face such situation Saudi Arabia needed much support to get rid of from this due to its limited force. Pakistan being closer friend of Saudi Arabia supported her to defense her forces.

### **Objectives of the Study:**

- (a) This study will find out the challenges like ISIS sectarianism rift and iron questions?
- (b) It will render way and means to confront all challenges between them.
- (c) This research will highlight the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia role on Muslims unity and prosperity?
- (d) This study will also bring on the all those behaviors which not lifting both States for more cordial and mutual relationship?

### **Research Question:**

- Q (a) what role could be played by both Islamic States among the Muslim Ummah in 21<sup>st</sup> Century?
- Q (b) what are the Challenges and how come across by both States?

**Research Methodology:**

Four groups of the learners who were belonging from different Faculties / Departments of the Lasbela University of Agriculture, Water and Marine Science, Uthal, Balochistan (LUAWMS) selected for getting a primary data for this study. Ten (10) students were in each group. The all selected participants were from same academic session so that to control the specific differences based on their level of study. However, the selection was established on accessibility and assures.

The conducted study is based on qualitative analysis and descriptive in nature, which is commonly used for analyzing the data for carried research. The tests were conducted in quiet room. The participants were taken into confidence before starting the test, while the nature of the test was elaborated to the participants in Urdu and English. For the data the Questionnaire was used containing Fifteen (15) required questions. However, the participants were allowed to ask about concerned question if required.

**Results:****Question no. 1**

This question is based the “equal bilateral relations between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia”.

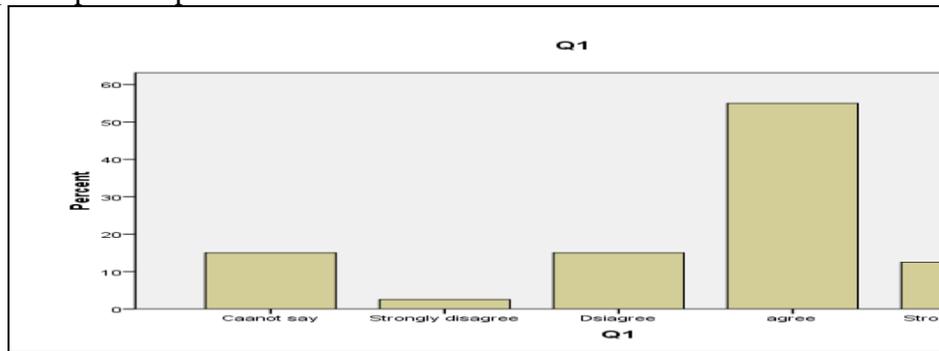
	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percent</b>	<b>Valid Percent</b>	<b>Cumulative Percent</b>
Cannot say	6	15.0	15.0	15.0
Strongly disagree	1	2.5	2.5	17.5
Disagree	6	15.0	15.0	32.5
Agree	22	55.0	55.0	87.5
Strongly agree	5	12.5	12.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

There were Twenty-Two (22) participants who agreed that the both Islamic States enjoy the equal bilateral relations with each other. The best example of their equal bilateral relation is witnessed whenever they faced any calamity so they advanced to help each other. Since 1998 Pakistan suffered much due to the restrictions of super powers and the currency of Pakistan touched the critical condition so Saudi Arabia was only who deposited

million dollars to support Pakistani currency. Pakistan always rushed to protect the Saudi State on every occasion required to be protected.

While Six (6) participants disagreed that the both Islamic States are not escalating the equal relations as they used to. There are many factors which have condensed the relations between both Islamic States. While Five (5) participants strongly agreed that Pakistan has firmest relations with Saudi Arabia and Pakistan has always been trusty friend of Saudi Arabia in the moment of calamities.

Only one (1) participant strongly disagreed while indicating the pact of 1955 in which Pakistan signed the Baghdad Pact which brought much tense between both States. The six (6) participants did not put their replies in this regard. The given below graphic table shows the percentage of the participants replies.



### Question no. 2

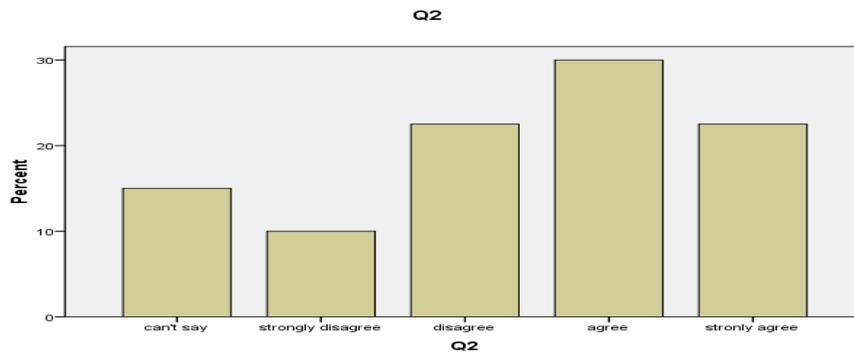
This question is based on “do the both Islamic States have reliable opportunity to overcome on current crises”?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Can't Say	6	15.0	15.0	15.0
Strongly Disagree	4	10.0	10.0	25.0
Disagree	9	22.5	22.5	47.5
Agree	12	30.0	30.0	77.5
Strongly agree	9	22.5	22.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

There were twelve (12) subjects agreed to the concerned question that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia have reliable chance to get rid of from current crises. While nine (9) participants strongly agreed that the both States have consistent chance and to abolish the current tensions which are threatening the both State nations consequently.

Same number of participants (9) disagreed in their views that the both States do not enjoy the firm respect to overcome the crises, to which they face such as terrorism which has almost seized them. The carried activates of militant groups have upset them seriously, where many people lost their lives. Therefore, in such consequence it would be little bit difficult for them to remove such situation.

The four (4) participants strongly disagreed and mentioned that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia would have difficulties to meet the challenges of current situation, especially the nurturing condition of militant groups which have determined links at their States, therefore they have to travel long to remove the tensions and control the situation. However, the participants who did not put their concepts in this concern were six (6).



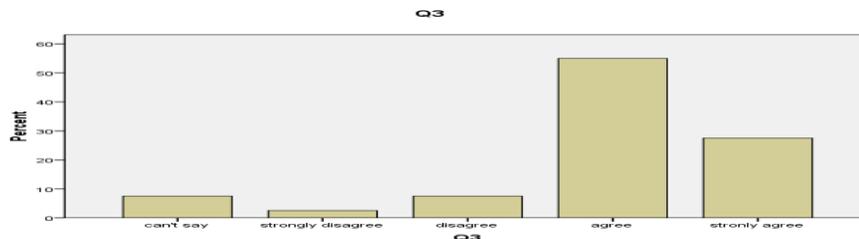
### Question no.3

This question is based on “are the both Islamic states countries religiously strong then other Islamic states?”

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Can't Say	3	7.5	7.5	7.5
Strongly Disagree	1	2.5	2.5	10.0
Disagree	3	7.5	7.5	17.5
Agree	22	55.0	55.0	72.5
Strongly Agree	11	27.5	27.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Twenty-Two (22) participants agreed while declaring that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are much stronger regarding the perspective of religion. On the religious prospective it is considered that the both Islamic States are stronger as compared to other Islamic countries.

While eleven (11) participants strongly agreed about the religion perspective. Only three (3) subjects disagreed from such views. As such one (1) participant strongly disagreed about this contrast concerning about the Islamic moralities, while three (3) subjects did not effort this question.

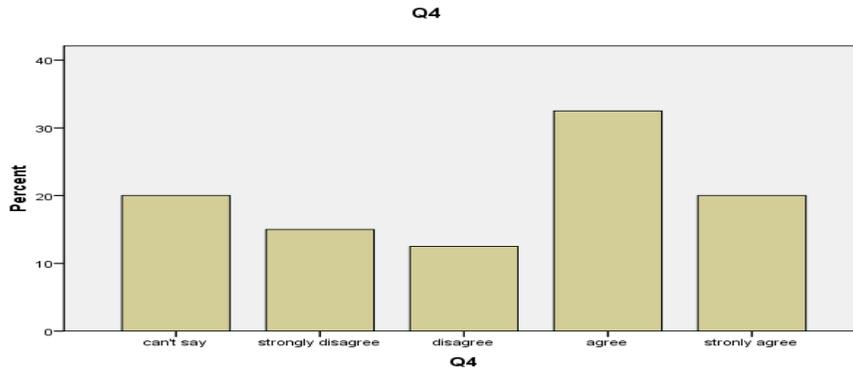


#### Question No. 4

The question is based on “could Pakistan and Saudi Arabia control sectarianism in 21<sup>st</sup> Century?”

	<b>Frequen cy</b>	<b>Percent</b>	<b>Valid Percent</b>	<b>Cumulative Percent</b>
Can't say	8	20.0	20.0	20.0
Strongly Disagree	6	15.0	15.0	35.0
Disagree	5	12.5	12.5	47.5
Agree	13	32.5	32.5	80.0
Strongly Agree	8	20.0	20.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Thirteen (13) participants agreed that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia have ability to control the sectarianism and play vital role to bring all sects on one page and can bring constancy in their areas. The eight (8) subjects strongly agreed that the sectarianism could be controlled if they may take proper action against the criminals and militants who disturb the area. Instead of this six (6) participants strongly disagreed regarding the sectarianism in 21<sup>st</sup> Century, while saying that the sectarianism has advanced in substantial position in both States. Therefore, it would be impossible for both Sates to resist against it which has almost disturbed the region. Only five (5) disagreed while saying that the sectarianism would more interrupt due to constant motivates of militant groups which are fueling the disruption at the regions. However, eight (8) subjects did not reply concerned to this question (can't say).



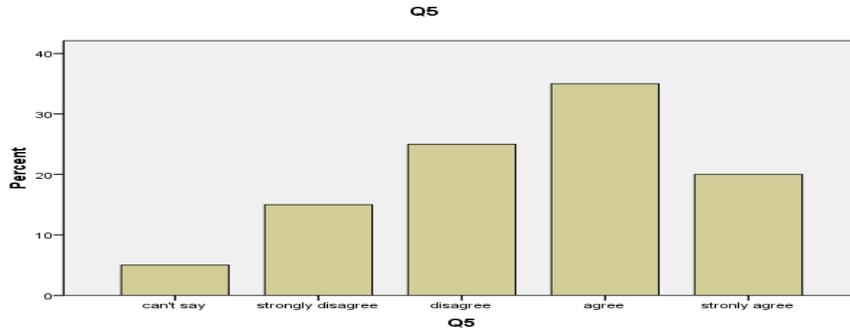
### Question no. 5

The question no 5 is based on “could Pakistan play energetic role to bring Iran and Saudis to be closer from each other?”

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Can't say	2	5.0	5.0	5.0
Strongly Disagree	6	15.0	15.0	20.0
Disagree	10	25.0	25.0	45.0
Agree	14	35.0	35.0	80.0
Strongly Agree	8	20.0	20.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Fourteen (14) participants agreed that Pakistan could play fundamental role to bring Iran and Saudi on one table to ease the tension between them because she is only State which enjoys the bilateral relation with them. However, ten (10) participants disagreed from such point of view due to breakable relations. The main clue which keeps obstacles between both States is committed of spiritual dogmas and such situation would never permit the both States to be one solution. In such position Pakistan will not be able to play energetic role to bring stability among both States.

There were only eight (8) participants who strongly agreed that Pakistan could play a major role among both nations. These are only countries which have almost distressed the relations among the Islamic States, if these two come on table talk so there would not be any motive to get Middle East flourished. Six (6) participants strongly disagreed that there is no way to convey both States, since both have gone much in gap due to their agenda's influenced. Consequently, no chance to get them united on treaty and even Pakistan cannot perform this. Two (2) participants did not provide any suggestion against this question asked.



### Question no. 6

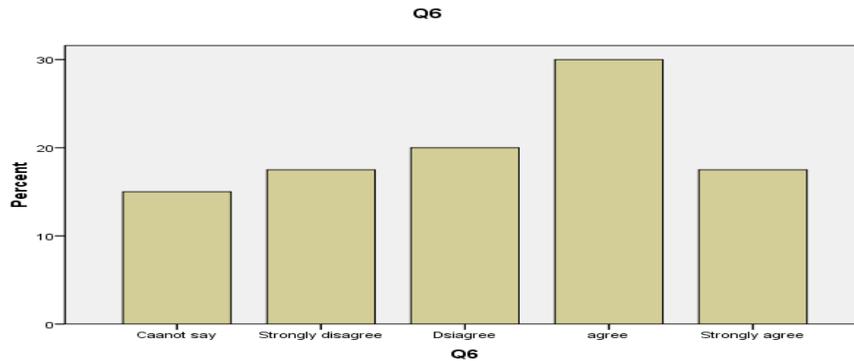
Question is based on most crucial task that “could Pak and Saudi get rid of from ISIS threat”?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot say	6	15.0	15.0	15.0
Strongly Disagree	7	17.5	17.5	32.5
Disagree	8	20.0	20.0	52.5
Agree	12	30.0	30.0	82.5
Strongly Agree	7	17.5	17.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Twelve (12) members agreed in replies that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia could eradicate and get rid of from ISIS and its violence. ISIS might be challenge for the both States in days to come. Thus, it may be dealt with irony hands forthwith, however delay will throw the States in hurdles.

However, both States are in position to overthrow the activities of ISIS and militant groups individually.

The eight (8) subjects disagreed from this suggestion that the authorities of both Islamic States are not in such position to face the activates of the ISIS and allied groups at their regions which have strengthened their roots last one decade. There are many uncountable groups linked to ISIS have troubled the both nations while targeting their public and resources. While seven (7) members strongly disagreed that the growing reputation of the ISIS and militants might be open challenge for both States. Looks like that the ISIS and its operations might be heavy pressures for these Islamic States. The seven (7) participants strongly agreed that ISIS cannot challenge the writ of these establishments. Saudi Arabia is the biggest oil producing State while Pakistan enjoys the most sophisticated head wars to meet the any challenge which disturbed its sovereignty. The disruption of ISIS might be for the short period of time. It looks much confidently that the ISIS activates will be strongly dealt by these two Islamic Sates and ISIS will be history like Al-Qaeda.



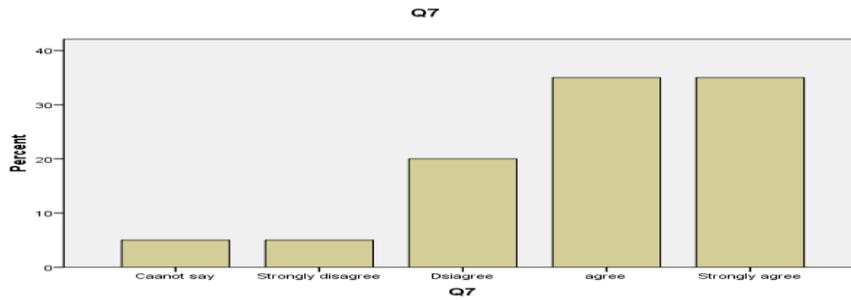
**Question no. 7**

This question is based on the relation between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia to bring stability on Middle East?

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	2	5.0	5.0	5.0
Strongly Disagree	2	5.0	5.0	10.0
Disagree	8	20.0	20.0	30.0
Agree	14	35.0	35.0	65.0
Strongly Agree	14	35.0	35.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

There were fourteen (14) participants they agreed and strongly agreed about to this question individually. They said that the both States are constant friends and they could bring stability in the Middle East. Middle East being the center of the business has much suffered due to its neighboring countries, militants, and linked groups last decades. Saudi Arabia and Pakistan could play pivotal role to bring constancy in the region. However, eight (8) participants disagreed while saying that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia themselves have been victims against the attacks supported by militant groups, therefore they are not in position to encounter the nurturing threats and to bring the consistency in the region.

Only two (2) members strongly disagreed and argued that both States are not such position to face the insecurity of the Middle East due to the influence of militants. However, two (2) did not mention their views in this connection.



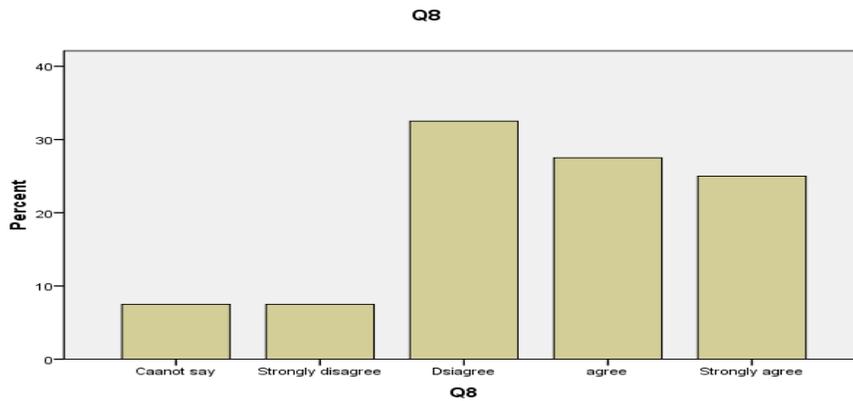
### Question no. 8

This question is based on concerned to the balanced trade in 21<sup>st</sup> century.

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	3	7.5	7.5	7.5
Strongly Disagree	3	7.5	7.5	15.0
Disagree	13	32.5	32.5	47.5
Agree	11	27.5	27.5	75.0
Strongly Agree	10	25.0	25.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Thirteen (13) participants disagreed that the both States do enjoy the balanced trade in the 21<sup>st</sup> century and denied concerned about suitable trade between them. Saudi Arabia has always favored to trade with United States and its allied rather than Pakistan. Though, eleven (11) have agreed that the Saudi Arabia and Pakistan have balanced trade in multiple sectors.

Though, ten (10) subjects strongly agreed that the both States do enjoy the balanced trades in many sectors. Only Saudi Arabia has been in the front line to trade the military apparatuses from Pakistan. Only three (3) subjects strongly disagreed of both States and these have not built constant trades with each other last many decades. While three (3) did not show their interests in this connection.



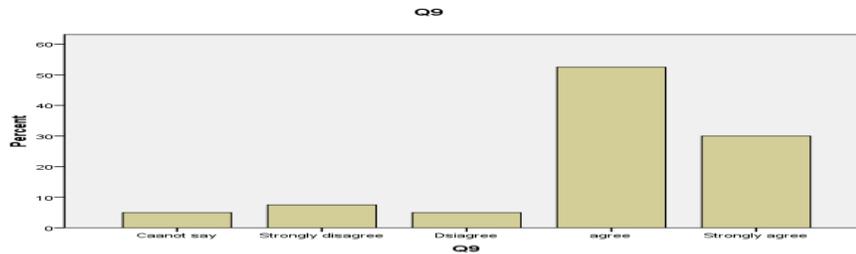
### Question no. 9

This question is based on an alliance to meet the challenges of security in 21<sup>st</sup> century.

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	2	5.0	5.0	5.0
Strongly Disagree	3	7.5	7.5	12.5
Disagree	2	5.0	5.0	17.5
Agree	21	52.5	52.5	70.0
Strongly Agree	12	30.0	30.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Twenty (21) participants agreed that the both States could make an alliance to meet the challenges of the security in 21<sup>st</sup> century. The most recent activates of militants shaken the States of both, where many were killed and wounded. The subjects agreed that the both States are in position to make an association to eradicate the tensions spread by militants and bring them to justices. While the twelve (12) participants strongly agreed that they could encounter the threats of security who have confronted the writ of their authorities accordingly. They could be eradicated, if proper action may be commenced against them without any break, while the agents of such militants may be met without any mercy.

Only three (3) participants strongly disagreed because of the fast and unparalleled actions of militant groups which have almost bothered the both allies last many decades. Therefore, it would little bit challenging to overcome the challenges concerned to the security. The two (2) participants disagreed regarding the alliance and to meet the challenges of security purpose in 21<sup>st</sup> century, which has almost clutched the both nations from all boundaries. While two (2) subjects did not provide any information involved to this question.



### Question no.10

This question is based on the conflict of Yemen and effect in relations of Pakistan and Saudi.

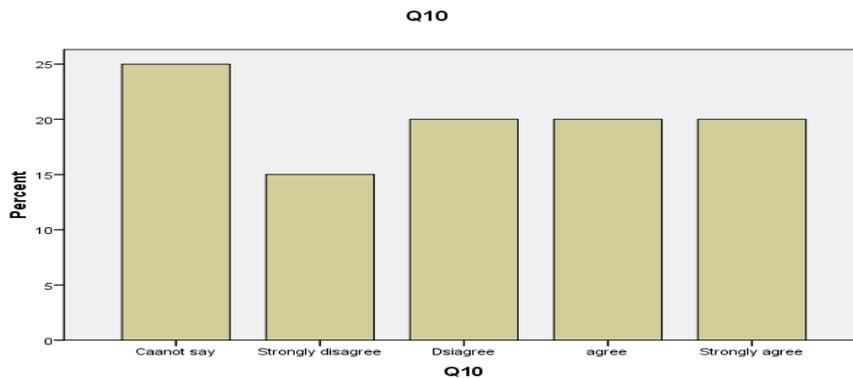
	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	10	25.0	25.0	25.0
Strongly Disagree	6	15.0	15.0	40.0
Disagree	8	20.0	20.0	60.0
Agree	8	20.0	20.0	80.0
Strongly Agree	8	20.0	20.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Ten (10) participants did not provide any comment to this concerned question, while showing “cannot say”.

While eight (8) participants agreed that the problem of Yemen would certainly influence the dealings between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia, because Saudi Arabia had trusted that Pakistan would have taken a part in

the conflict but Pakistan did not. While the eight (8) participants strongly agreed that the Saudi Arabia would feel anxiety in future concerned its policies towards Pakistan due to this sudden change. It may weaken the relation between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in future.

The six (6) participants strongly disagreed that there would be no effect on Pakistan and Saudi Arabia's relation due to Yemen conflict because the Saudi Arabia knows about many worries related to Pakistan; hence it would not affect the relations of both States. While Saudi Arabia would never want to have gap with Pakistan at any cost, she realizes the certainty of Pakistan against any contest anxious to the Saudi Arabia.



### Question no. 11

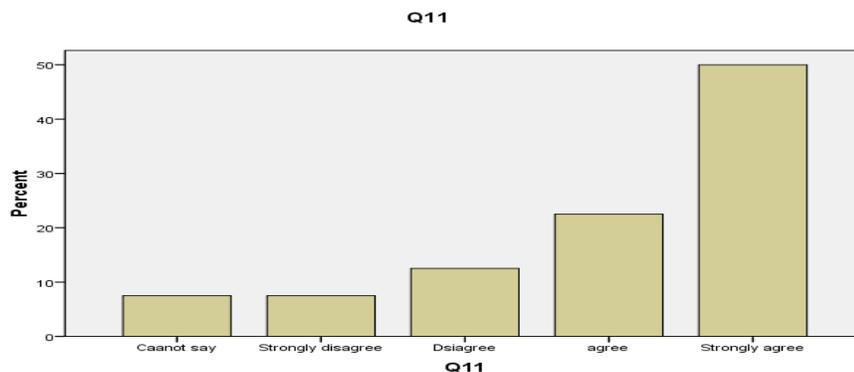
This question is based on important role played by Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in OIC.

	Freque ncy	Percen t	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	3	7.5	7.5	7.5
Strongly Disagree	3	7.5	7.5	15.0
Disagree	5	12.5	12.5	27.5
Agree	9	22.5	22.5	50.0
Strongly Agree	20	50.0	50.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

The twenty (20) participants strongly agreed that the both Islamic States could play significant part in the OIC. Pakistan enjoys mutual ties with all Islamic States without troubling any subject; therefore, both Islamic States could play essential part to decrease the pressures between the Islamic States accordingly. While Nine (9) participants agreed that the both are only Muslim States which could bridge the gap between the Islamic States, while adoring equal respect among other countries i-e United States and European. Due to such factors they could strengthen and play significant role while meeting the problems amongst the Islamic States.

Five (5) participants disagreed from this that Pakistan and Saudi Arabia could not play important role to bridge the gap among Islamic States. They themselves have been answerable for many disasters among the Islamic courtiers. Connected such circumstances they would not be able to perform as unbiased Sates to bridge the gap and ease the pressure at the region.

Only three (3) participants strongly disagreed regarding the role to be played by Pakistan and Saudi Arabia among the Organization of Islamic Countries (OIC), arguing that both States are not in position to settle down the tensions among the Islamic States and get them united on many issues. Three (3) participants did not put their views in this connection.



### Question no. 12

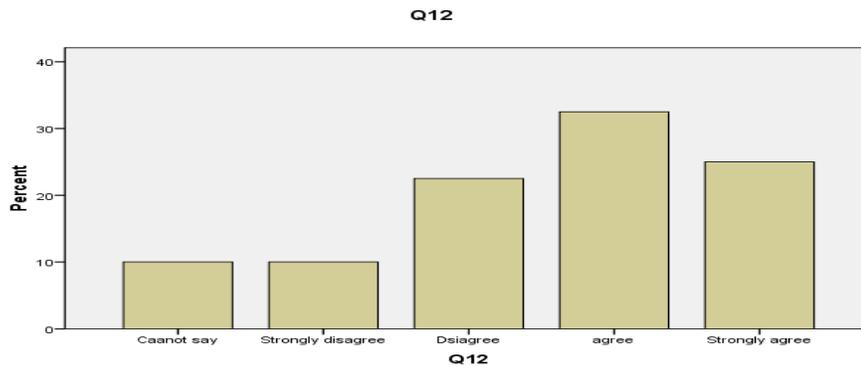
This question is based on “would revolt of India unstable Pakistan and Saudi relations in 21st century.

	<b>Frequen cy</b>	<b>Perce nt</b>	<b>Valid Percent</b>	<b>Cumulative Percent</b>
Cannot say	4	10.0	10.0	10.0
Strongly Disagree	4	10.0	10.0	20.0
Disagree	9	22.5	22.5	42.5
Agree	13	32.5	32.5	75.0
Strongly Agree	10	25.0	25.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Thirteen (13) participants agreed that the revolt of India would unbalance the ties of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in 21<sup>st</sup> Century. India is one off emerging countries in the world. It has diverted many countries towards its large and strong business. In the standpoint of such influences it can only replace Pakistan and has always been in chance to decline the two-sided relations of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia at any cost. Connecting to this there is equal chance to unbalance the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia dealings in 21<sup>st</sup> century.

However, ten (10) participants strongly agreed that uprising India could bring some obstacles between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in future. In recent past it has created much tensions to get involved Pakistan in multiple issues. She has always blamed Pakistan being the supporter of militant groups. Witnessing such various influences that there is possibility that Indian insurgency would throw into turmoil the relations of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in 21<sup>st</sup> century.

However, nine (9) participants disagreed from this that the Indian insurgency would unstable the relations between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia in 21<sup>st</sup> century. Both Islamic States are enjoying the equal position and are united regarding many issues. While the four (4) participants have strongly disagreed regarding this any attempt made by India would unstable the relations between Pakistan and Saudi Arabia. There will be no chance to weaken the mutual relations between both Islamic States; therefore, any effort against them would go useless to disturb the relation of both. Four (4) participants did not reply against this question.



**Question no. 13**

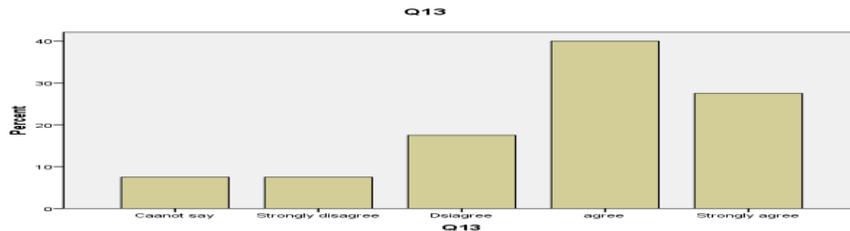
This question is based on could Pakistan have better opportunity to increase her manpower working in Saudi in future.

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot say	3	7.5	7.5	7.5
Strongly Disagree	3	7.5	7.5	15.0
Disagree	7	17.5	17.5	32.5
Agree	16	40.0	40.0	72.5
Strongly Agree	11	27.5	27.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

The sixteen (16) participants agreed that the Pakistan has better opportunity to increase her manpower, because both States are admiring bilateral relations last many decades. The large number of Pakistan manpower working and providing technically support to the host country. Hence Pakistan has chance to increase her manpower at Saudi instead of decrease.

Eleven (11) participants strongly agreed that Pakistan being best friend in all seasons of Saudi Arabia could approach to increase her manpower at Saudi Arabia. It has been appreciated that the Pakistani labors have been working hard as compared to other labors of the world.

However, seven (7) participants disagreed from that because of many reasons. Saudi Arabia has many concerns regarding Pakistani community. Large number of Pakistanis has been found involved in many crimes which challenged the writ of the government. Thus it has compelled the Saudi Arabia authorities to change the policies concerned to the Pakistanis. Therefore, Pakistan would not be in position to increase her labor working at Saudi Arabia in days to come. Three (3) participants strongly disagreed that the concerning many situations Pakistan is not in better position to increase her labor at Saudi Arabia. The self-respect of Pakistanis has been over due to some involvements at Saudi Arabia. Such scenario would really be tough to intensify the labors at Saudi Arabia. The three (3) participants did not put their views in this regard.



#### Question no. 14

This question is based on that the Iran will be the best friend of Pakistan than Saudi.

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Cannot Say	5	12.5	12.5	12.5
Strongly Disagree	13	32.5	32.5	45.0
Disagree	8	20.0	20.0	65.0
Agree	8	20.0	20.0	85.0
Strongly Agree	6	15.0	15.0	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

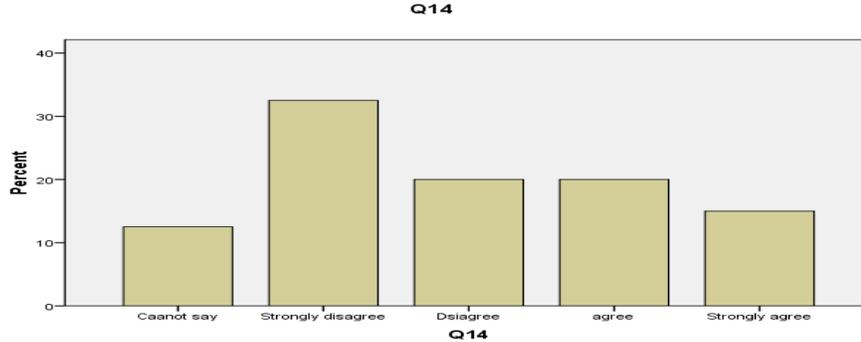
There were thirteen (13) participants who strongly disagreed that the Iran will be the best friend of Pakistan then Saudi Arabia. There are many factors which indicate towards the awkward situations of both neighbors. Iran enjoys Shia sect while Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are enjoying Sunnism, this classification makes much hurdle for both States. In this connection, the Saudi Arabia could be considered best friend of Pakistan rather than Iran.

While eight (8) participants disagreed while giving their ideas that the Iran could never be the best friend of Pakistan instead of Saudi Arabia. There have many factors which destabilized the Pakistan time and again and these were concerned with Iran.

Eight in number (8) the participants agreed that the Iran being neighbor could be the best friend then Saudi Arabia and they require to strengthen their friendship rather than to have friendship with distance country. Pakistan and Iran could increase their trade on bilateral relations due to footstep connections.

On the other hand, six (6) participants have strongly agreed that Iran could be the trustiest friend of Pakistan than Saudi Arabia. The main influence which could bring Iran and Pakistan on one page is the largest border to which the both enjoy without any security concerned. Pakistan has better opportunity to build the strong relations with Iran rather than Saudi Arabia or other countries.

Six (6) participants did not mention their feedback concerned this question. The placed below table carries the percentage connecting this question.



*Question no. 15*

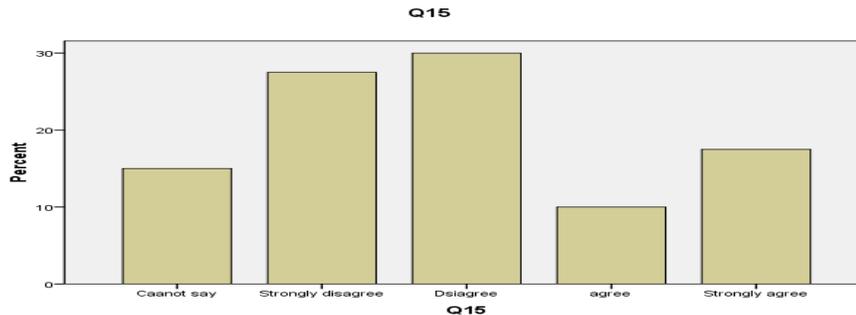
This question is based on should Pakistan support Iran than Saudi Arabia in challenges of 21<sup>st</sup> century.

	<b>Frequenc y</b>	<b>Perce nt</b>	<b>Valid Percent</b>	<b>Cumulative Percent</b>
Cannot say	6	15.0	15.0	15.0
Strongly Disagree	11	27.5	27.5	42.5
Disagree	12	30.0	30.0	72.5
Agree	4	10.0	10.0	82.5
Strongly Agree	7	17.5	17.5	100.0
Total	40	100.0	100.0	

Twelve (12) participants disagreed while eleven (11) strongly disagreed respectively that the Pakistan should not support Iran regarding the challenges in 21<sup>st</sup> century instead of Saudi Arabia. Pakistan enjoys the Sunni sect while Iran follows the Shia sect, which brings large gap between both States while Saudi Arabia is the leader of Muslim Ummah, therefore Pakistan should support Saudi Arabia then Iran. The role of Iran has not been reliable in many situations. Therefore, Pakistan should support in all challenges to the authorities of Saudi Arabia to overcome them smoothly.

While seven (7) and four (4) participants have strongly agreed and disagreed respectively that the Pakistan should support Iran which is facing multiple

sanctions imposed by United States and other countries, while Iran is the only country which openly challenges the superpowers. If Iran gets strengthen so Pakistan would defiantly have benefited being neighbor, then Saudi Arabia. Iran should be politically and war weapons be supported so that it may face the challenges of 21<sup>st</sup> century. Six (6) participants did not put their ideas concerned to this question



### Findings:

On the basis of this study that the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia being the strongest friends could meet the all challenges and avail the opportunities in 21<sup>st</sup> century if they both are united so they could resolve the all disagreements concerned to the Muslims at the world. Both States keeping the identical position among the Muslim countries could unite the all Muslim States on one plate form and play a comprehensive role to eradicate the all tensions among them persistently. Saudi Arabia being economically well sounded and Pakistan the only Islamic Atomic Power in the world can play crucial role to get united all Muslim States with enhanced relations and to resolve the all burning issues and to ease the tensions between all Islamic States and lead them among the World States also.

Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are in better position to defend the all oppressed Muslims at the world while using their bilateral relations with other Non-Islamic States. While being the part of 39-States of Islamic Military Alliance they could play central role to bring all issues settled down confronted by Muslims at Muslim countries and at Non-Islamic Sates consequently and they could get all Muslim States united to encounter against all those groups which are creating the hurdles for the Islamic States and bring them into justice forthwith.

### Data Analysis and Presentation:

Pakistan and Saudi Arabia ensuring unique relations among all the countries of the world, however there has been many trials which created impossible

calamities for both Islamic States such as a “Jihad” “Militancy” and Taliban (Afghan Mujahedeen) etc.

The “Jihad” unified to the Wahhabi Islam has always gone in the accounts that the both Islamic States safeguarding a guides and enthusiasts to boost up the “Jihad” in the region and to use it against the nations where needed. The Wahhabi fanaticism does not have their back ground such as weight on “jihad” killing and aggressiveness. Natana De Long -Bas (Wahhabi Islam from revival and reform to global jihad paper back August 22, 2008).

Jamal Bitler (The Professor of Inter Disciplinary Studies at the University of Toledo) arguments in his observation Saturday 11,21,2009, that the greatest challenge in 21<sup>st</sup>Century is Wahhabism, which is only difficulty to pleasing intense with the rest of the world and just design to make a fool the devoted Muslims and to capture the power.

The conducted study was based on qualitative analysis and descriptive in nature, which is commonly used for analyzing the data for carried researches. In this study 40 members participated. All participants were from Balochistan, Pakistan, who had come for the study for graduate programs at Lasbela University Uthal Balochistan, Pakistan. The Questionnaire was used for collecting the primary data containing Fifteen (15) questions with the weights of the following degrees (Agree, Strongly Agree, Disagree, Strongly Disagree, and Can’t Say) respectively.

**The Challenges and How to Come Across:**

As discussed above in detail concerning many issues and challenges being faced by both Islamic States such as terrorism, Jihadist groups or even the ISIS confrontation etc. These are the main sources which have almost disturbed and destabilized the both States equally. Saudi Arabia being the origin of Islam has much suffered from these activates of terrorists and ISIS recently, while Pakistan has also witnessed the same situation from same groups where many citizens of both States have been killed.

Above the fact all these concerned issues, the Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are in well-equipped position regarding the best and trained forces to meet the challenges created by ISIS and linked groups. These both Islamic States are in well position to get all Muslim States united to meet these groups with irony hands and eradicate the all tensions created among the Islamic States while using the new Islamic Military Alliance based on 34- Islamic States and Pakistani forces once for all and bring the all culprits into justice.

**Conclusion:**

At the end we recapitulate our findings to conclude this study based on these research questions.

- (a) What role could be played by both Islamic States among the Muslim Ummah in 21<sup>st</sup> century?
- (b) What are the challenges and how come across by both States?

Concerning to the role to be played by both States among Muslim Ummah in 21<sup>st</sup> century, if Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are united on one page so they could solve the all disputes concerned to the Muslims at the world. Both States are enjoying equal Status among the Muslim countries particularly and to the world especially. Saudi Arabia being the Sunni sect origin could play vital role among the Islamic States except the Iran which follows the Shia sect. The all Sunni sect followers do respect the Saudi Arabia due to leading the Muslim Ummah on the behalf of religion.

On the other hand, Saudi Arabia by itself has been financially well sounded to play pivotal role among the all Muslim States. It has also benefit while enjoying the writ of the Islamic Law which is acceptable to the all Muslim countries in a perspective of religion. It has always been very plus point to the Saudi Arabia that the religious scholars have always supported her due to Islamic Sharia law. It is only the Islamic State which enjoys bilateral relations with United Nations Organizations (UNO) being donor and enjoys very close ties with Veto Powers as well and has been strengthen in relations with most populated countries such as China and India.

Regardless of all these, Pakistan is the only Islamic State which maintains the unique position being the atomic power in the world. However, it is only Islamic State after Medina Sharif (Saudi Arabia) which was achieved by the name of Islam. It strategically enjoys the most crucial status at Asia and keeps the most trained forces and sophisticated weapons to face the any threat made to her or Islamic States at the world. On the behalf of all these circumstances Pakistan enjoys the most appreciated status and acceptable role in Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC) among the Islamic Countries and has good relations with all neighbors in the South Asian Association Regional Cooperation (SAARC) platform accordingly. Observing the status of both Islamic States it could be considered that the both States could play crucial role to get united all Muslim States with enhanced relations with other world countries as well. They are strengthened to solve the all burning issues and to ease the tension between Islamic States as well.

Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are in enhanced position to make defense shield to protect the all oppressed Muslims at the world while using their bilateral relations with other Non-Islamic States. Pakistan being the atomic power and Saudi Arabia being the leader of 34-States of Islamic Military Alliance could play central role to bring all issues settled down faced by Muslims at Muslim countries and at Non-Islamic Sates consequently.

Both Islamic States are in the well enjoyed status to raise the voices in the favor of all Muslims being oppressed such as in Burma, Kashmir etc. The alliance of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia could be advantageous for the all Muslims if they work together to get all Muslims States united and settle down their issues on mutual talks. The most crucial task for Pakistan is to shrink the tension between Iran and Saudi Arabia in the larger interest of the Muslim Ummah in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Pakistan being the Agricultural State and Saudi Arabia being well sounded financially could cooperate to extend the agriculture to provide the better food security to the Muslims Ummah and to meet the challenges of this at large. Despite of all these facts, Pakistan and Saudi Arabia are in position to lead the Muslim Ummah and to get solved the all internal and external matters concerned to them and get them united to ease the tension between them and get rid of from all those problems which are hurdles for the Muslims Settled at Muslim States and Non-Islamic States accordingly.

**References:**

- Akram M. Reversing Strategic 'Shrinkage.'. Pakistan: Beyond the 'Crisis State. (2011):283-304.
- Akram, S. M. (2002). The aftermath of September (11, 2001): The targeting of Arabs and Muslims in America. *Arab Studies Quarterly*, 61-118.
- Akram, Susan M. "The aftermath of September 11, 2001: The targeting of Arabs and Muslims in America." *Arab Studies Quarterly* (2002): 61-118.
- Alarfaj, Ahmad Abdulrahman. How Saudi Arabian newspapers depicted the September 11 attacks. Diss. University of Birmingham, (2013).
- Bahgat, Gawdat. "Iranian-Saudi Arabia rapprochement: Prospects and implications." *World Affairs* 162.3 (2000): 108-115.
- Burke, S.M. and Ziring, L., (1990). *Pakistan's foreign policy: an historical analysis*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Commins D. *The Wahhabi Mission and Saudi Arabia*. IB Tauris; (2009) Mar 30.
- Commins, David. *The Wahhabi Mission and Saudi Arabia*. IB Tauris, (2009).
- Delong-Bas, N. J. (2008). *Wahhabi Islam: from revival and reform to global jihad*. Oxford University Press.
- Delong-Bas, Natana J. *Wahhabi Islam: from revival and reform to global jihad*. Oxford University Press, (2008).
- Duffield, John, and Peter Dombrowski. *Balance sheet: The Iraq War and US national security*. Stanford University Press, (2009).
- Galea, Sandro, et al. "Psychological sequelae of the September 11 terrorist attacks in New York City." *New England Journal of Medicine* 346.13 (2002): 982-987.
- Galtung, Johan. "Violence, peace, and peace research." *Journal of peace research* 6.3 (1969): 167-191.
- Gartenstein-Ross, D. (2010). *Religious militancy in Pakistan's military and Inter-Services Intelligence Agency*. *The Afghanistan-Pakistan Theater*, p.29.
- Gartenstein-Ross, Daveed. "Religious militancy in Pakistan's military and Inter-Services Intelligence Agency." *The Afghanistan-Pakistan Theater* (2010): 29.
- Grigsby, Hope, and Brandon Friedman. "Women to Drive Movement".
- Grumet, Tali R. *New Middle East Cold War: Saudi Arabia and Iran's rivalry*. Diss. University of Denver, (2015).
- Grumet, Tali R. *New Middle East Cold War: Saudi Arabia and Iran's rivalry*. Diss University of Denver, (2015).

- Hampton, Kelsey. "Doctrinally and Politically opposed on the Battlefield in Syria: Iran and Saudi Arabia's Cold War in the Middle East." (2014).
- Haqqani, H. (2010). Pakistan: Between mosque and military. Carnegie Endowment. Haqqani, How Long Can Pakistan Avoid Joining Saudi Arabia-Led Attacks on Yemen's Houthis? [Zofeen Ebrahim](#) @zofeen28 | [April 6, \(2015\)](#).
- Idrees, R. N., Abbasi, A. S., & Waqas, M. (2013). Systematic Review of Literature on
- Iji, Tetsuro. "The UN as an International Mediator: From the Post-Cold War Era to the Twenty-First Century." *Global Governance: A Review of Multilateralism and International Organizations* 23, no. 1 (2017): 83-100.
- Jamal, Amaney. "Civil liberties and theorization of Arab and Muslim Americans." *Race and Arab Americans before and after 9.11* (2008): 114-30.
- Jamal, Amina. "Piety, transgression, and the feminist debate on Muslim women: Resituating the victim-subject of honor-related violence from a transnational lens." *Signs: Journal of Women in Culture and Society* 41.1 (2015): 55-79.
- Jones, Bruce, Richard Gowan, and Jake Sherman. "Building on Brahimi: Peacekeeping in an era of strategic uncertainty." New York University (2009).
- Keddie, Nikki R., and Yann Richard. *Modern Iran: Roots and results of revolution*. Yale University Press, (2006).
- Kiran N. Political Stability in Pakistan: Regionalism and Role of Cabinet (1947-1958). *Pakistan Vision*. (2012) Jun 1; 13(1):207.
- Lister, Charles. "Profiling the Islamic state." *Brookings Doha Center Analysis Paper* 13 (2014): 17.
- Mabon, Simon. "The Battle for Bahrain: Iranian-Saudi Arabia Rivalry." *Middle East Policy* 19.2 (2012): 84-97.
- Mayer, Ann Elizabeth. "Rhetorical strategies and official policies on women's rights: the merits and drawbacks of the New World hypocrisy." *Al-Raida Journal* (1998): 12-21.
- Mayer, Ann Elizabeth. "Rhetorical strategies and official policies on women's rights: the merits and drawbacks of the New World hypocrisy." *Al-Raida Journal* (1998): 12-21.
- Mellahi, Kamel. "The effect of regulations on HRM: private sector firms in Saudi Arabia." *The International Journal of Human Resource Management* 18.1 (2007): 85-99.

- O'Brien LB. The evolution of terrorism since (9/11). FBI L. Enforcement Bull... 2011; 80:3.
- O'Brien, L.B. (2011). The evolution of terrorism since 9/11. FBI L. Enforcement Bull., 80, p.3.
- Razvi M. Pak-Saudi Arabian Relations: An Example of Entente Cordiale. Pakistan Horizon. (1981) Mar 1; 34(1):81-92.
- Razvi, Mujtaba. "Pak-Saudi Arabian Relations: An Example of Entente Cordiale." Pakistan Horizon 34.1 (1981): 81-92.
- Razvi, Mujtaba. "Pak-Saudi Arabian Relations: An Example of Entente Cordiale." Pakistan Horizon 34.1 (1981): 81-92.
- Rizvi, H.A., (1982). Gulf Cooperation Council. Pakistan Horizon, 35(2), pp.29-38.
- Rizvi, Hasan-Askari."Gulf Cooperation Council." Pakistan Horizon 35.2 (1982): 29-38.
- Schuster, Mark A., et al. "A national survey of stress reactions after the September (11, 2001), terrorist attacks." New England Journal of Medicine 345.20 (2001): 1507-1512.
- Watts, Barry D. Long-Range Strike: Imperatives, Urgency and Options. April: Center for Strategic and Budgetary Assessments, (2005).
- Workforce Diversity in Pakistan. Middle-East Journal of Scientific Research, 17(6), 780-790.
- Yamani, Maha. Polygamy and law in contemporary Saudi Arabia. Garnet Publishing Ltd, (2008).